UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO DUPL
3 1761 00321583 7

The Lincoln Record Society

VOLUME 15

CHAPTER ACTS

OF THE

CATHEDRAL CHURCH

OF

ST. MARY OF LINCOLN

A.D. 1547-1559

HORNCASTLE:
W. K. Morton & Sons

PHE
24

THE

PUBLICATIONS

OF THE

Lincoln Record Society

(FOR THE ANCIENT DIOCESE AND THE COUNTY OF LINCOLN)

FOUNDED IN THE YEAR

1910

VOLUME 15

FOR THE YEAR ENDING 30TH SEPTEMBER, 1917

CHAPTER ACTS

OF THE

CATHEDRAL CHURCH

OF

ST. MARY OF LINCOLN

A.D. 1547-1559

EDITED BY

R. E. G. COLE, M.A.

CANON OF LINCOLN

446452
13-5-46

HORNCASTLE:

PRINTED FOR THE LINCOLN RECORD SOCIETY BY
W. K. MORTON & SONS, 27, HIGH STREET

1920

ERRATUM

p. 172, l. 4—*for* old style *read* new style.

DA
670
L69L5
v.15

CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	vi
INTRODUCTION	vii-xxxii
NOTE ON LE WYNDE	xxxiii-xxxv
CHAPTER ACTS	1-170
ADDENDUM	171
APPENDIX I—DIGNITARIES AND PREBENDARIES	172-177
APPENDIX II—DEPRIVATIONS, ETC.	178-185
GENERAL INDEX	187-206

PREFACE.

While he was correcting the last pages of the text of the present volume, and before he had been able to revise the index, Canon Cole found that advancing years and increasing weakness made it necessary for him to give up the literary work in which he delighted, and to leave to other hands the completion of this book. To the many people who have read with deep interest Canon Cole's interesting and scholarly contributions to the history of Lincolnshire this decision comes as a matter of great regret, while to his literary friends the thought is present that they can no longer reckon him as an inspiring fellow-worker, nor turn to him for the help upon which they could always count.

When the Lincoln Record Society was founded in 1910 it was felt that no one was so well-fitted to edit its first volume as Canon Cole, and that he was singularly happy in finding so interesting a subject as Gervase Holles' *Lincolnshire Church Notes*. It is a matter of congratulation to the Society, and to scholars generally, that he has been able in the present book to finish the work of editing the great volume of the Chapter Acts of the Cathedral Church of Lincoln, which, on account of its great bulk, came to be known as *Liber Crassus*. That manuscript relates to the history of the Cathedral Church during the critical days of the sixteenth century, and also touches at many points on the larger history of the kingdom. Many notable events are alluded to in the footnotes, and the long historical introductions to Canon Cole's three volumes will be to many readers not the least interesting section of the work.

The members of the Society are deeply indebted to the Dean and Chapter for placing the manuscript of the *Liber Crassus* and other portions of the Chapter Acts at their disposal; and Canon Cole has asked the writer to express his acknowledgements to two of his friends who have given him valuable help and advice: to Mr. A. Hamilton Thompson, M.A., F.S.A., who has always been ready to place his wide and accurate knowledge of medieval ecclesiastical and secular history at his disposal; and to the Reverend R. C. Dudding, rector of Saleby, who has devoted much time to the laborious work of finishing and checking the index.

Timberland Vicarage,
17th August, 1920.

C. W. FOSTER,
Editor of the Society.

Introduction.

THE present volume forms the third and last instalment of that great minute book of the Chapter Acts of Lincoln Cathedral which from its bulk and weight before its more modern division into two parts had gained itself the name of the *Liber Crassus*. Of this it contains the concluding folios, commencing on folio 277 with the heading of the chapter-year, 1547, September 19, 1 Edward VI, and ending abruptly twelve years later at the bottom of folio 464*d*, just after the entry of the heading of the chapter-year, 1559, September 19, 1 Elizabeth. This abrupt conclusion was due to the death of the Chapter Clerk, William Snowden, or Snawdun, as it is always spelt here, who continued the book down to this date, which he styles the 7th of his ministry. But on his death, which occurred on 1st December following, his successor, Thomas Harrys, doubtless thinking that the old minute book was already weighty and cumbersome enough, laid it aside and began a new one with a fresh heading dating it back to the beginning of the chapter-year, 19 September, 1559, and describing it as the first of his own, instead of the 7th of his predecessor's, ministry. Thus the present volume, like the two previous ones, extends over a period of just twelve years, but whereas the twenty-four years which the two former ones contained were all virtually included in Henry VIII's single long reign, and in bishop Longland's proportionately long episcopate, these last twelve years comprise the whole of Edward VI's and Mary's short but contrasted reigns, with the first ten months of Elizabethan settlement; these being divided between the still shorter episcopates of no less than four bishops of whom Holbeach indeed died as bishop after four years' tenure of the see, White within three years was translated to the important see of Winchester, and Tayler and Watson within shorter periods suffered deprivation on account of their opposite religious views. It is unfortunate that of none of these bishops have the official registers been preserved, part of a lamentable gap extending from 1547 to 1597, which deprives us of much information during these times of unsettlement in the church, and renders that which may be gained from the Chapter Acts of the more value.[1]

Bishop Longland died on 7 May, 1547, having survived his old master, king Henry VIII, by little more than three months. It fell therefore to the young king, or rather to his uncle, the protector duke of Somerset, to supply his place. Their choice fell on a man of Lincolnshire birth, Henry Rands, as his family surname was, or Holbeach, as he was commonly called from his birthplace there, that name having been adopted by him according to common monastic custom on his profession as a monk in the great neighbouring Benedictine abbey of Crowland. His name has come down in ill odour to us, as having bartered away the

[1] Happily however some considerable portions of the institutions of bishops White and Watson, as well as of their successor, Nicholas Bullingham, 1560-70, have been discovered by Canon C. W. Foster among the documents in the Bishop's Registry, and have been published by him in *Lincs. Notes & Queries*, vols. v, vi; and in the *Assoc. Societies'*, *vols.*, xxiv, xxv.

ancient endowments of the see as the price of his preferment, and reduced Lincoln from one of the richest to nearly the poorest of English sees. But in his own days he was regarded as a man of learning and distinction. From being a simple monk of Crowland he raised himself to the honourable position of prior or head of the collegiate house which that monastery in conjunction with other religious houses, *e.g.* Ely and Ramsey provided for the instruction of its members at Cambridge. Here he proceeded to the degree of B.D. in 1527, and of D.D. in 1534. By the king's command he was chosen as prior of Worcester in 1536, and in 1538 he was consecrated by the title of bishop of Bristol, as suffragan to Latimer who then held the see of Worcester. Worcester Priory was surrendered to the king in 1540, and from being prior Holbeach became first dean of the newly founded chapter there. He was at the same time almoner to the king, whose confessor Longland so long had been. He resigned the deanery in June, 1544, on his preferment to the see of Rochester, from which he was translated to Lincoln, to which he was elected by the dean and chapter under a *congé d'élire* on 9 August, 1547, and had its temporalities restored to him on August 19.[1] There was no question of course of his consecration, which had taken place in 1538, nine years before, but he did not come to Lincoln for his enthronement and installation until 20 March, 1548, seven months later. Unfortunately the place in the Chapter Acts where the account of this should have been entered has been left blank, and as his episcopal registers have been lost, we cannot tell in what form this was done, nor how much of the ancient ritual was retained.

Even before his enthronement he had taken the steps which stripped the see of Lincoln of the greater part of its ancient and historical possessions. On August 21, the day after that on which the temporalities were restored to him, he had executed the first deed, printed at the close of the previous volume, conveying to Edward, duke of Somerset, and his heirs, in fullest and most complete possession the great Oxfordshire manors of Thame and Dorchester and Banbury, as well as Woburn and Sleaford and Stow Park and many others. A further deed dated 26 September, and printed at the beginning of the present volume, alienated to the crown yet other estates, including Newark with its castle and wapentake, while yet a third indenture, executed on August 31, completed the spoliation by granting away the old Temple in Holborn, here called Lincoln Place, the town house of the see since bishop Chesney's time, who had acquired it 400 years before. This last alienation was to John Dudley, earl of Warwick, soon to be duke of Northumberland, by whom the duke of Somerset was beheaded, 22 January, 1552, and who himself was to suffer the same fate on 22 August, 1553, shortly after the early death on July 6 of the young king, the other party to these spoliations. Thus the bishopric was stripped of some thirty of its ancient and valuable estates, while by way of compensation as many rectories, that is rectorial tithes, formerly appropriated to religious houses, were conferred upon it.[2] By this exchange the bishop was placed in the invidious position of receiving tithes and revenues

[1] Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv, pp. 153, 155, 166, 167.

[2] Strype says (*Mem.* iv, 168)) that Holbeach alienated 36 rich manors to the crown, while other authorities give the number as 26, the discrepancy no doubt arising from the uncertainty as to which of the alienated estates were to be

which should in justice have reverted to their respective parishes and their parish priests, while as a result the income of the bishopric which was valued in 1535 at £1962 17*s.* 4*d.* was reduced under Edward VI to £828 4*s.* 9*d.*, losing three-fifths of its revenues by the exchange. Strype indeed tells us that this was not Holbeach's fault, and we may well believe that he consented unwillingly to a spoliation from which he himself was the first to suffer. But he seems to have made little effectual protest against it; in this however the dean and chapter must at least share the blame, for their ratification and confirmation is given equally without protest or objection to each of these scandalous grants. It will be observed in the numerous indentures with which the Chapter Acts at this time are encumbered, how leases of these rectories take the place of the former leases of manors. Indeed it is in these leases, and in his many grants to laymen of next presentations to prebends and even to archdeaconries, that bishop Holbeach's name chiefly occurs in these pages.

Elsewhere however we gain a better impression of the bishop's character, and of the estimation in which he was held by his contemporaries. As bishop of Rochester, he was selected to preach in the church of the Grey Friars, London, on 30 January, 1547, during the days when Henry VIII's death was kept from the knowledge of the people. As bishop of Lincoln he was chosen to preach at St. Paul's on 20 September, 1547, at the celebration of the Protector Somerset's victory over the Scots at Pinkie. Together with the dean, John Tayler, he took a prominent part in the drawing up of Edward VI's first Book of Common Prayer,[1] and the same year, 1549, he acted as one of the king's visitors of

reckoned as separate manors. Their names will be seen in the deeds of surrender (printed in vols. II, 150-2; III, 1, 2, 4, 5). In exchange for these manors the king granted to the see of Lincoln the following 36 rectories formerly appropriated to religious houses, viz., Morton, Northorpe, Maidenwell, Messingham, Horbling, Hacconby, Cranwell, Cockerington, Barnetby, Alford, Mareham, South Gainsborough, Woodhall, Wigtoft, Bardney, Whitton, Scopwick, Stickford, Orby, Stallingborough, Hogsthorpe, Tetney, Bitchfield, Dunston, Quadring, Humberston, Saxilby, Alvingham, Burgh in the Marsh, Winthorpe, Middle Rasen, and Woodthorpe; all these were in the county of Lincoln; also Evington, co. Leic.; Worksop, co. Nott.; Lancing, co. Sussex; and Llanllwni, or Llanlooney, co. Carmarthen. Leases of most of these will be found in the following pages. To make up for the loss of so many manor-houses there was granted to the bishop the site and remaining buildings of Thornton Abbey, which had been refounded by Henry VIII as a College for a dean and prebendaries, but was again dissolved 1 Edward VI. Bishop White dates a grant "at his manor of Thornton," 2 July, 1555, and makes a grant of "the keepership of his manor of Thornton Curtis" the following September 20. Buckden was taken away with the rest in 1547, but was restored to the bishop after four years alienation in 1551 (Browne Willis, *Survey*, IV, 37, 38).

[1] The use of the first English Prayer Book was enforced by the first Act of Uniformity which finally passed the House of Commons on 21 January, 1549, thus falling within Edward VI's second year. As to whether it was formally laid before Convocation authorities differ, and as the records have been lost there is no direct evidence. But at least it had been drawn up by a committee of Convocation, of which bishop Holbeach and dean Tayler were prominent members, and was in accordance with its previously expressed opinions. The Book was ordered to be used in London churches on Easter Day, April 21, and throughout the country generally on Whitsunday, 6 June, 1549. The same Parliament in a later session (2 and 3 Edward VI, c. 21) gave legal sanction to the marriage of priests, which had been passed in Convocation more than a year before, together with the lawfulness of Communion in both kinds, on 30 Nov. and 17 Dec., 1547, respectively.

the University of Oxford, and was a member of many other important commissions. While bishop of Lincoln he resided mostly at his manor-house of Nettleham, which was now nearly the only one remaining to the see, and which no doubt was more suited to its diminished income than the old palace at Lincoln would have been. Here he lived with his wife and family, for he had taken advantage of the statute permitting the marriage of the clergy. Here he died, 2 August, 1551, after having held the bishopric for no more than four years; he was buried in the parish church where his monument remained in G. Holles' time, but now has disappeared, as has the manor-house itself. If his predecessor Longland, whose chief visible memorial is his defaced chantry chapel in the minster, may be regarded as the last of the mediæval prelates of the see, his successor Holbeach, who began his career as a professed monk of Crowland, but ended it as a married man, leaving sons and daughters to carry on his paternal name, takes his place as distinctly as the first bishop of the new order in church and state.

He was succeeded by the dean, Dr. John Tayler, as had often been the case by the free election of the chapter in earlier mediæval days. Now however it was under very different circumstances, his appointment being made simply by royal letters-patent, and that not for life, but during good pleasure only, and *quam diu se bene gesserit.* The king's letters indeed, dated 18 June, 1552, collating him to the see, and restoring to him its temporalities, are careful to recite that by Act of Parliament, 4 November, 1 Edward VI, no licence of election, "vulgariter vocatum *Congé d' Eslyer*," was required.[1] This was followed by a Significat to the archbishop for his consecration, which was performed by Cranmer at Croydon on June 26, and he was personally installed in his cathedral at Lincoln on the following July 7th. The measure of the difference in the ceremonial from that observed at previous episcopal enthronements may be shortly expressed by saying that he was met at the west door by the sub-dean and choir in surplices, singing the *Te Deum* in English, that the rite was preceded by a sermon in the nave, and that the customary oath of fealty to the church was taken, not at the horn of the high altar, but "at the table at which the divine mystery was celebrated," which was placed in the choir, in accordance with king Edward's Injunctions of 1548. During his short episcopate he seems to have resided partly at his manor of Nettleham and partly at the palace at Lincoln, and the chief notices of him as bishop in these pages consist in the entries of leases and grants dated by him at one or other of these places. During these months he must have felt his position as bishop to be insecure owing to the young king's death the previous July, and up to the very last he continued as bishop the practice he had followed as dean of granting away beforehand the benefices and offices in his gift with the view apparently of making provision for the future. These grants included the next presentations to the archdeaconries of Leicester and Bedford, some fourteen prebends and ten rectories, the last being confirmed by the dean and chapter as late as 7 February, 1554, only six weeks before the bishop's deprivation. He took his seat in the House of Lords in Mary's first Parliament on 5 October, 1553, but withdrew at the celebration of the mass of the Holy Ghost, and was not allowed to return; and in the following March,

[1] Rymer, *Fœdera*, XV, 312-4.

1554, he was deprived on the ground that his appointment by letters patent, *quam diu se bene gesserit*, was uncanonical, and his consecration null.[1] His death however in the December following, at the house of his friend Sir Thomas Smith, a former Secretary of State under Edward VI, saved him from further molestation.

Edward VI's reign with all its momentous changes had lasted barely six years and six months from his father's death, 28 January, 1547, to his own, 6 July, 1553. Its commencement is here marked by the reception, 24 April, 1548, of his Royal Injunctions to the dean and chapter, regulating the services and order and discipline to be observed in the cathedral and by its ministers, though an earlier visitation, probably in September, 1547, seems to be alluded to in the Injunction to the Poor Clerks, on the 13 November of that year. At any rate from the prominent part taken by both bishop and dean in drawing up the first Book of Common Prayer, and from the fact that the dean himself was the first of the royal commissioners[2] for the enforcement of these Injunctions, we may be sure that in the case of Lincoln at least they would not be allowed to remain a dead letter. Throughout the reign the fact of the royal supremacy had been rigorously insisted on by the uniform and statutory addition to the regal title of the formula, "And on earth Supreme Head of the church of England, and of Ireland." It was further emphasised by insertion in each legal document that the bishop, or dean and chapter, or other ecclesiastical authority issuing it, did so only as authorised by royal licence (*regiâ auctoritate munitus*, or *fulcitus*) to exercise such ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Moreover from every person admitted to any office or benefice there was required an oath of his personal renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority within this realm of England, in accordance with a statute of 1534, 26 Henry VIII. During the first months of Mary's reign these titles were still continued to her, as may be seen in the following pages. But in her first parliaments, 1553 and 1554,

[1] On 20 March, 1554, the bishops of Winchester, London, Chichester, and Durham, in virtue of the queen's commission, pronounced on him the sentence of deprivation, *Ob nullitatem consecrationis ejus et defectum tituli sui quem habuit a rege Edwardi VI per litteras patentes cum clausula, Dum bene se gesserit* (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv, 317). This was not meant to deny that he and the others so appointed were bishops, but that they were bishops of the sees to which they were thus consecrated. As they were appointed by letters patent without election, and during good pleasure only, this made their consecration not invalid, but not canonical. Dixon, *Hist.*, IV, 138*n*.

[2] The four royal commissioners appointed to visit and enforce these Injunctions in Lincoln, Peterborough, Oxford, and Lichfield cathedrals were the dean himself, Dr. John Taylor, Rowland Taylor, John Joseph, and John Old. Of these Joseph was attached to the Commission in the character of Preacher, and Old in that of Registrar. The last-named did not personally visit the cathedral in April, 1548, but may have done so if there had been a previous visitation in September, 1547. At any rate he has left on record his opinion that the diocese of Lincoln was a favoured region and must increase in honesty by the laborious ministry and concurrence in doctrine of its bishop and dean, and the helping forwardness of that devout woman of God, Katherine duchess of Suffolk, the widow of Charles Brandon, a great professor and patroness of true religion, who later entertained Latimer to preach to her family at Grimsthorpe Castle where she lived (Strype, III, 302 ; Dixon, *Hist. of Ch. of Engl.*, II, 480-1). Of these four visitors, one Dr. Rowland Taylor, suffered martyrdom, and the three others deprivation, on queen Mary's accession.

supplied.[1] Strype's phrase in recording this, that he "roundly visited his diocese by authority and commission from the cardinal before parting from it," would seem to point to some unusual severity in the performance of this duty, but the Injunctions delivered by the bishop to the chapter at its close, which were entered in their acts on 8 August, 1556, show nothing of the sort, but merely a proper care for the reverent conduct of the services of the church, and the decent behaviour of those taking part in them. Even on the crucial question of the marriage of the clergy the bishop has nothing more severe to enjoin than that "it is a bad custom that married men should stand at the altar, and exercise the office of subdeacon, so that you shall take care that hereafter this be not done." He could scarcely have completed this visitation of his extensive diocese,

[1] Strype in his *Memorials*, III, part II, 389-413, has printed the articles issued by Cardinal Pole, as archbishop of Canterbury, for this Metropolitical Visitation, together with the *Detecta et Comperta*, *i.e.* the matters discovered to, and found out by, bishop White, acting under commission from him. His Injunctions to the Chapter will be found in the text, but a few other matters concerning the diocese in general and Lincolnshire in particular may be shortly noticed. For instance in Lincolnshire alone all but 100 benefices are returned by name as having their chancels and rectories or vicarages in a ruinous condition. Of these 51 belonged to the Cardinal himself, 24 to the bishop, and 24 to other persons. The Cardinal however was hardly to blame for this, as they had only been transferred to him by the queen in the parliament of October, 1555, subject to such payment of pensions and corrodies of surviving monastics as made them a loss to him rather than a gain. Much the same also was the case with those in the hands of the bishop who had been made to take them over by forced exchange from the crown. More personal matters recorded are that Thomas Armstrong, Esq., of Corby, near Grantham, and his wife, convicted of heresy against the sacrament of the altar, humbly submitted themselves and publicly recanted, and bore faggots in processions in the cathedral of Lincoln when most frequented on the Tuesday of Whitsuntide, and the same at Grantham the following Sunday. Another neighbouring gentleman, Ambrose Sutton, Esq., of Burton, being "detectus" for having eaten meat in Lent, pleaded that he had a bull of dispensation from the pope authorising him to do so; on his producing it however "compertum est" that it only licenced him to do so during his illness and with the exception of certain days, whereas he had used it continually and indiscriminately; on this he submitted himself, and was enjoined a penance by the bishop. Yet another neighbour, Anthony Meres, Esq., of Aubourn, being cited to appear for not having received the eucharist at Easter, fled over-seas, and stood under sentence of excommunication. At Boston, on July 27, two men who confessed to the offence of having eaten meat, were sentenced by the bishop by way of penance that clad in linen sheets, with head and feet bare, they should carry round on their shoulders, a quarter of lamb in the public market-place at Boston. At Lincoln certain married priests, who had been separated from their wives for two years, and had abstained from officiating, were restored to their offices, while others, laymen, who had contracted marriage with former nuns, were summarily divorced. More numerous were the cases in which persons convicted of incontinence were sentenced to various degrees of penance in the market-place at Lincoln,—to be carried round in a cart, to be flogged till blood came, to ride through the city and market in a cart, and be "ronge out with basons." In these latter cases the duty of seeing the sentence carried out was put upon the mayor and sheriffs. It was at Leicester, in the church of St. Margaret, on 21 April, 1556, that Thomas Moore appeared before the bishop and defended himself against the charge of heresy, chiefly on the doctrine of Transubstantiation; for this he was delivered over to the secular authority, and was burnt at Leicester the following June, the only instance of capital punishment by which the diocese at this time was stained.

when in July of that year, on Gardiner's death, he was promoted to the see of Winchester, in which he had been allowed to retain the wardenship of the college on account of the poverty to which Lincoln had been now reduced. As bishop of Lincoln he had presided at the trial of bishops Ridley and Latimer, and had sat on several important commissions, and been selected to preach on various state occasions, and as bishop of Winchester his prominence in all these respects was naturally continued and increased. On queen Mary's death it fell to him to preach her funeral sermon at Westminster on 13 December, 1558, when he had the boldness to praise highly the dead queen at the expense of her successor, taking as his text the Latin words of Ecclesiastes, IV, 2, *Laudavi mortuos magis quam viventes*, and quoting in support of them the Latin proverb, *Melius est canis vivus quam leo mortuus*,—terms which however explained away, could hardly fail to give offence to Elizabeth, and to contribute to his imprisonment and deprivation which followed shortly after.

His place at Lincoln was filled by the appointment of Dr. Thomas Watson, D.D., whom Strype describes as "an austere man," and quotes Godwin's character of him as "rather a sour and churlish man," but who more recently has been pronounced as "perhaps after Pate and Tunstall the greatest of queen Mary's bishops."[1] He had been Master of St. John's College, Cambridge, and like his predecessor had been connected with Winchester as chaplain to bishop Gardiner, whom he had zealously aided and defended in his disputes with the Council in king Edward's time. On queen Mary's accession he came into greater prominence and was a member of various commissions, and was selected as the preacher at Paul's Cross, 20th August, 1553, on her coming to the throne, and on many other state occasions. He was already dean of Durham, and was allowed to retain that deanery *in commendam* with the see of Lincoln[2] to which he was nominated by the queen, with a *congé d' élire*, under which he was duly elected 19 December, 1556, and was consecrated in Chiswick church on 15 August, 1557. He was not installed however by proxy until 10 October, 1557, and in person on his first coming to Lincoln on the following 15 October, when this took place with all the forms of the ancient ritual which had been observed for bishop White. The principal part on behalf of the chapter was taken by the precentor and the chancellor, and it is expressly said that the bishop was again lodged in the house of the archdeacon of Bedford, his palace and other things necessary for his installation not having been prepared inasmuch as the bishop had come to the city suddenly to expedite the queen's business. His tenure of the see was but short, and the queen's increasing ill-health followed by her death on 17 November, 1558, must have warned him to prepare for what might happen. Probably few leases remained to be disposed of, but the remainder of the Chapter Acts is filled with his grants of next presentations to all sorts of benefices and offices in the bishop's gift, the recipients bearing mostly the name of Watson, and

[1] Strype, *Memorials*, III, part 1, 114; Godwin (1613), p. 361. His words are, "Homo in spinosa Theologia multum versatus sed austera gravitate adeo morosus ut ferri non posset." A. P. Pollard in *Dict. Nat. Biography*.

[2] 29 May, 1557, grant by Cardinal Pole to Dr. Thos. Watson, bishop-elect of Lincoln, to hold the deanery of Durham *pro tempore in commendam* with the bishopric of Lincoln (*Cal. of State Papers*, Mary, p. 91).

presumably of the bishop's kindred. These grants include the two archdeaconries of Lincoln and Stow, nine of the prebends, the rectories of Morton and Whethamsted, the hospital of St. Leonard's, Newark, the offices of registrar of the archdeaconry of Buckingham and of receiver-general for the bishopric, the keepership of Nettleham and of Buckden, and of the herbage of Thornton Park, and even of a verger-ship in Lincoln cathedral. All these are crowded into a few months of 1558. On the other hand he had not been long settled before he recovered back several noble rich vestments, plate and other furniture, which his church had been deprived of; and on 9 November, 1557, he obtained by letters patent to his see several estates in lieu of what it had been robbed of ten years before, which however his successor was forced to restore to the crown.[1] On Elizabeth's accession both he and White refused to take the oath of supremacy, and after the abortive disputations with the reforming divines at Westminster in April, 1559, they were committed to the Tower for contempt, and were deprived of their sees on the following 26 June, 1559. The remainder of their lives was passed in more or less stringent confinement, partly under the custody of various bishops or the care of their relatives, who in bishop White's case were his brother, Sir John White, alderman and in 1563 lord mayor of London, and his sister, the wife of Sir Thomas White, at whose house he died on 12 January, 1560. In bishop Watson's case his life and consequent more or less penal detention was much prolonged. On his deprivation and release from the Tower he was permitted to reside with his brother, John Watson, also a citizen of London, who appears here as the recipient of several of his numerous grants, and later under the mild custody of the bishops of Rochester and of Ely, but in 1580 he was committed to stricter imprisonment in Wisbech Castle, where he died 27 September, 1584, the last survivor of the Marian episcopate.

These changes in church and state naturally found their counterpart in the composition of the cathedral chapter. At the time when this volume begins, this consisted merely of the dean, Dr. John Tayler, the precentor, William Tailboys, who however had never acted as such, nor taken any part in its proceedings, the chancellor, John Pope, LL.B., and the sub-dean, Dr. John Pryn. In addition to these, Christopher Massingberd, though now archdeacon of Stow, still held his place in chapter as a prebendary and canon in major residence. Of Dr. George Heneage, who for so long had held the foremost position in it as dean, and later as archdeacon of Lincoln, we have the last mention on the first page of the present volume, as having made good his somewhat doubtful claim of having completed his term of minor residence during the preceding year. He retained however his archdeaconry of Lincoln and his prebend of Thame until his death at Islington in 1549.

Of Dr. John Tayler, as his name is uniformly spelt here, we have already had occasion more than once to speak. He had been dean since 1539, and had personally resided since 1546, and during these latter years had come prominently forward as one of the foremost of the reforming divines. He had acted as Prolocutor at the Convocation of 1547, at which the repeal of the laws against heresy was approved, and the marriage of priests allowed. Together with bishop Holbeach he took an

[1] Browne Willis, *Survey*, pp. 65, 66.

active part in drawing up the first Book of Common Prayer in 1549, as later in the composition of the abortive *Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum* in 1552. He was the first-named of the four commissioners appointed to introduce and enforce the Royal Injunctions in the cathedral of Lincoln and the neighbouring dioceses at the Visitation of April, 1548, and was a member of many other important commissions, so that it is no wonder that when a successor to bishop Holbeach was sought, the choice of the young king and his council should have fallen on him, with the result already stated. It must be confessed however, that he makes his appearance in the following pages chiefly in the very numerous leases which he granted of the decanal estates, a practice which he continued with regard to the episcopal estates up to a few weeks before his own deprivation. The majority of these were in favour of his namesakes, presumably his relatives of the name of Tayler, and as they were granted for long periods, and many of them in anticipation of the falling in of former leases, they must have been greatly to the detriment of his successors, both in the deanery and bishopric.[1]

The choice of his successor in the deanery fell upon no less worthy and distinguished a person than Dr. Matthew Parker, S.T.P., who in 1559 was to become archbishop of Canterbury. He was a native of Norwich, who by his abilities had raised himself from the position of bible-reader to that of master of C. C. C., Cambridge. In 1533 he had become chaplain to Anne Boleyn, and had since held the like office under king Henry and Edward himself. On 8 July, 1552, he was admitted to the prebend of Corringham also vacant by the late dean's promotion, and on July 30 the chapter, having received letters and licence from the king, duly elected him to the deanery. He was admitted to this by proxy on August 3, and in his own person on October 6, on which occasion it is recorded that the reformed form of service was in use, and that he took the oaths, as bishop Tayler had done, standing at the south end of the Table in the choir, and that he concluded the ceremony by delivering a short but very elegant and learned address. His tenure however of the

[1] Only in one or two instances is there any mention of a sum being paid down for the renewal of these leases, but such was, and long continued to be, the common practice, and there does not seem otherwise any other reason for their renewal so long beforehand. During the four years, 1547 to 1551, dean Tayler granted leases, mostly to Wm. Tayler and Rafe Tayler, of the parsonages of Carsington, South Leverton, Mansfield, Wirksworth, Chesterfield, Bentley and Kirk Ireton, Matlock and Thorpe, with the vicarage of Wirksworth, and the next presentation to the rectory of Bonsall, the manor of Little Chester, and the keepership and herbage of Eyton Park, all these being in the counties of Derby and Nottingham. where the decanal estates chiefly lay. Some of these were for as long as 80 years, while others were granted 30 or 40 years in advance. His pursuance of this practice during the last months of his episcopate has already been noted on p. x. Strype in his *Annals* uses severe language concerning the Marian prelates who, he says, had "so leased out their houses, lands, and parks, that some of the new bishops had scarce a corner of a house to lie in, and divers not so much ground as to graze a goose or a sheep." But John Tayler, the advanced reformer under Edward, both as dean and as bishop, was quite as bad as Watson, "the popish prelate" under Mary. The granting of such leases, to any but the Crown, was restricted in 1559, 1 Eliz., c. 19, to a term of three lives, or 21 years. But the Crown itself under Elizabeth proved the most grievous spoiler of the church, the queen keeping bishoprics vacant until she had effected disastrous exchanges of impropriate parsonages for their temporal possessions (Strype, *Annals*, I, pt. 1, 142, 233).

deanery was but short, and is unmarked by any incident here, for as a married man he was deprived in the first year of queen Mary, and only saved himself from further persecution by living in strict retirement with his wife and two children near Norwich during the remainder of her reign. The accession of queen Elizabeth opened the way for his higher preferment, which he was very reluctant to accept, declaring in a letter to Sir Nicholas Bacon, the new Lord Keeper, that he would rather have such a thing as Benet College at Cambridge, a living of 20 nobles at the most, than dwell in the deanery of Lincoln, which is 200 nobles[1] at the least. At all events he did not return to it, but was reluctantly consecrated at Lambeth to the see of Canterbury, on 17 December, 1559.

He was succeeded as dean by Francis Mallet, also a D.D. of Cambridge, and probably a relative of James Mallet, the unfortunate precentor, who was executed in 1543. He was one of the princess Mary's chaplains, and as such had been involved in the troubles concerning the celebration of mass in her household. For this, after previous arrests and examinations and imprisonments, he was committed to the Tower, 29 April, 1551. In recognition of his faithful service and sufferings in her cause the queen conferred the deanery upon him, her letter to that effect being dated 19 April, and his induction by proxy taking place on the following 29 May, 1554. He was personally installed in the deanery on 7 September, 1555, and in the prebend of St. Martin's on 18 December, 1556, but seems never to have resided nor to have taken part in the Chapter Acts ; probably he still continued as chaplain in the service of the queen. On 14 October, 1558, he was nominated by her for the bishopric of Salisbury, but owing to her death on 17 November following, this never took effect. In spite of his views he retained the deanery on the accession of Elizabeth, and died still holding it as well as several benefices which were in the dean's gift on 18 December, 1570. He had held also the mastership of St. Katharine's Hospital, London, which he surrendered in February, 1560.[2]

The Precentorship continued to be held nominally by William Tailboys until 1550, when he resigned it, though he retained the prebend of Nassington, of which he granted a fresh lease of 45 years in 1558, till his death in 1577. Consequently his successor in the precentorship, Henry Markham, had to be content with the inferior prebend of Centum Solidorum, into which together with the precentorship he was inducted on 25 March, 1550, but he died before the 31 October of that year and seems never to have come into residence. For the next four years the dignity was unfilled owing to its poverty, its value as is stated here having fallen from more than 200 marks a year to barely 20 marks.[3] On

[1] A noble was a gold coin, value 6*s.* 8*d.*, or half-a-mark.

[2] *State Papers, Dom.*, 1 Eliz., pp. 145, 150.

[3] This loss of income was due to the great decay of the city of Lincoln at this time owing to the removal of the staple of wool from it and the consequent loss of trade. This caused many of the city churches, from which the precentor's income was derived, to be pulled down or closed in 1549-1553, their materials sold, and their parishes united to others, so that the number of parishes and parish churches was reduced from 49 to 13. See *Assoc. Societies Reports*, XIX, 326-354. Doubtless this decay affected the income of the chancellorship also, and accounts for the holders of that dignity exchanging it for archdeaconries, as Christopher Massingberd did for Stow in 1543, and John Pope did for Bedford in 1554, while they still retained their place in chapter as canons in major residence.

15 October, 1554, however, bishop White, in his evident endeavours to improve the condition of the cathedral and its staff and services, annexed the prebend of Empingham to it, and on the following 27 October, Roger Dalyson,[1] S.T.P., was admitted to the two, taking the oath according to the old ceremonial at the south horn of the high altar, and making protestation of his major residence in September, 1555. He was a member of an old Lincolnshire family settled at Laughton, near Gainsborough, and was uncle to William Dalyson, justice of the king's bench, whom however he outlived. As precentor he signed the Elizabethan articles of 1559, and held that dignity till his death, 24 July, 1566, when he was buried under a flat marble slab, south of Judge Dalyson's altar tomb in the south or chanter's aisle of the retro-choir.

The most prominent member of the chapter, during these years of non-residence by the dean and of the abeyance of the precentorship, was the chancellor, Mr. John Pope, who had held that dignity since 1543, and though he resigned it for the archdeaconry of Bedford, to which he was nominated by queen Mary, in 1554, he still retained his position on the chapter as a canon in major residence. It was he who was chosen as keeper of the spiritualities of the diocese during the vacancies between the successive bishops, and we may suppose that the return to the old order of things in the church was not distasteful to him, since he continued to act as vicar-general under bishops White and Watson. He protested minor residencc in July, 1558, on account of his bodily infirmities, and died on the 11 November following, and was buried in the south choir aisle of the cathedral which he had served so long, where his tombstone remained in bishop Sanderson's time, who has recorded the inscription on it. His successor as chancellor was John Salisbury or Salesbury, who had had a somewhat remarkable and diversified career, having begun life as bishop Holbeach had done, as a Black Monk in the great Benedictine abbey of Bury, from whence by the favour of Henry VIII he became prior of Horsham St. Faith's, in Norfolk. As such he was consecrated by archbishop Cranmer as suffragan bishop of Thetford for the diocese of Norwich, at Lambeth, 19 March, 1535, and in 1540 he became dean of Norwich, having already, 20 December, 1537, been collated to the archdeaconry of Anglesey, probably from the connection of his family with North Wales. Of these two preferments however he was deprived as *clericus conjugatus*, on the accession of queen Mary in April and June, 1554, respectively.[2] There seems however to have been no objection made to his appointment to the chancellorship of Lincoln on the 4 December of this year; he subscribed Elizabeth's Articles as chancellor of Lincoln in September, 1559, and was re-instated in his deanery and archdeaconry. He resigned the chancellorship in 1566, and on 27 March, 1569, he was presented by Edward, earl of Derby, to the bishopric of Man, retaining with it *in commendam* his deanery and the rectory of Thorpe on the Hill, to which he had been presented in January, 1559, and dying in September, 1573. On his protestation of major residence on 13 September, 1555, he had paid the old fee of £40 for his admission.

[1] His name is mis-printed as Davyson, in Dr. Gee's *Elizabethan Clergy*, p. 125.

[2] He writes of himself—"In queen Marie's time I left all my living for marriage." *Sermones*, Lambeth Library, vol. 113. See *Anth. Wood* (Bliss), II, 808-10.

The Treasurership had remained vacant ever since the tragic end of Henry Litherland in 1538. It had always been the least well-endowed of the cathedral dignities, and no doubt it had suffered as the other dignities had done from the decay of Lincoln and of the church property in it, while on the other hand there would seem to be the less need for such an office after the successive royal spoliations of the treasury. At all events by 21 December, 1550, the chapter seem to have given up all idea of the revival of the office, for by an act on that day they distributed among the other members of the chapter the feedings of the choir and other burdens which had fallen to the treasurer's share.

In the same way as the chancellor, so the sub-dean, Dr. John Pryn, who had held the sub-deanery since 1536., seems to have accommodated himself to the diverse changes under Edward and Mary. His name frequently occurs as president of the chapter during the vacancy of the deanery and the long non-residence of dean Mallet. In 1553, 1554, and 1555, he was returned as one of the proctors to Convocation, in the second of which years the reconciliation with the papal see took place. With the subdeanery he held the rectory of Bassingham, and only vacated the two preferments by his death, 29 April, 1558. Like his old colleague, Mr. John Pope, who only survived him by six months, he was buried in the cathedral, and bishop Sanderson in his Survey has preserved his epitaph for us. He bequeathed a Silver Chalice and Paten to the cathedral for the special use at the altar of St. Blaise in bishop Russel's chantry chapel. This is included in the Inventory of 1557 and described there as "A nother Chalice with a patene both sylver parcell gilt, haveyng in the patene a vernacle gyltyd, and in the fote a picture gylt, weyng 14¼ unces, gyven by Mr. John Pryn, late Subdeane, to be usyd and occupyed in the byshope Russell chapel, otherwyse callyd St. Blase chapel."[1] He was succeeded in the subdeanery by Master Roger Bromhall, prebendary of Louth, who had been a canon in major residence since August, 1554. The subdeanery, we may notice, was one of the many pieces of church preferment which bishop White shortly before his translation to Winchester had granted away to laymen. This was on 2 July, 1555, and though bishop Watson's name alone appears here at Roger Bromhall's installation in May, 1558, yet that he was presented by two of these very laymen by reason of bishop White's grant to them, is stated in the institution itself, which in his case has been preserved.[2] The dignity was held by him during the few remaining months over which this volume extends, and indeed until his death in 1568. From his signature to the Elizabethan Articles, which was appended to a Supplementary List in November, 1559, he seems to have held the rectories of Branston, co. Linc., and Warboys, co. Hunt., in addition to his cathedral preferment.

Christopher Massingberd, whose connection with the cathedral had been the longest of all, and who had held successively so many of its dignities and prebends and benefices, held the archdeaconry of Stow since 1543, but retained his place on the chapter and took an active part in its proceedings until his death, 8 March, 1553. He also was buried in

[1] *Inventory of the Revestry*, 3 and 4 Phil. and Mary, 6 May, 1557 (Dugdale, *Mon.*, VI, 1290. Chr. Wordsworth, *Inventories, &c.*, p. 72).
[2] *Lincs. N. & Q.*, V, p. 239.

the south choir aisle of the cathedral under a slab bearing his family coat of arms and an inscription in English,—possibly the same slab which he had providently secured for his burial twenty years before, on 21 June, 1533.[1] He was succeeded in his archdeaconry of Stow, but not in his place in chapter, by one of greater note in church history, John Aylmer, Aelmer, or Elmer, as his name is variously spelt. As a young man, M.A. of Queens' College, Camb., he had been chaplain to Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, and tutor to his daughter, the lady Jane Grey, at Bradgate Park, co. Leic. Later as archdeacon he became obnoxious to the then dominant party in the church, as one of the five members of convocation who opposed the doctrine of Transubstantiation in the session of October, 1553, and as a married man he was deprived and had to take refuge on the continent. But he was restored to his archdeaconry of Stow in 1559, promoted to that of Lincoln in 1562, and became bishop of London in 1577.

In 1551 the chapter was greatly strengthened by the accession to it of Nicholas Bullingham, who had become archdeacon of Lincoln on the death of George Heneage in 1549, and who protested major residence in right of his prebend of Empingham on 5 September, 1551. He appears as an active member of the chapter until queen Mary's accession, when he, like his fellow archdeacon of Stow, was deprived and constrained to take refuge abroad. He survived however to be restored to his archdeaconry in 1559, and was allowed to retain it for two years on account of the poverty of the bishopric after he became bishop of Lincoln in 1560, from which see he was translated to that of Worcester in 1571.

A further addition to the chapter was made by the protestation of major residence in August, 1554, in right of his prebend of Louth by Roger Bromhall, S.T.P., who held the livings of Branston and Warboys, and succeeded John Pryn as sub-dean in 1558. We may note that in accordance with king Edward's Injunctions, a fee of £20 only was paid by Bullingham on his admission,—a reduction evidently due to the confiscation of the chantries and consequent loss of the revenues derived from masses, obits, requiems, and like sources, which would render a share in the common fund so much less valuable than it had formerly been. On the repeal however of Edward's legislation in 1553, the fee reverted to its former amount, and the old customary sum of £40 was paid down by Salesbury in 1555 and Bromhall in 1558 on a certain chest standing there in the chapter-house. Some irregularity it would seem had taken place in holding the chapter meetings, for on 13 April, 1549, an act was passed that they should be held according to old custom at 9 a.m. on Saturdays, and that they should ring a small bell (*tinnabunt*) by way of warning to the members.

Another instance of the changing order of things during these years may be noted in the case of the *Auditor Causarum*, who acted as judge in such ecclesiastical suits as fell under the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter. This duty had hitherto been attached to the keepership of St. Peter's altar, to which in consequence the holder of some legal degree, as B.C.L. or LL.B., had customarily been appointed. John Lunde, B.C.L., who had held the joint office since 1543, was one of the first to be

[1] *Chapter Acts*, i, p. 166.

deprived on the accession of queen Mary, and the appointment of his successor, William Hill, on 23 March, 1554, is merely as *Auditor Causarum*, St. Peter's altar with other altars and chantries having meanwhile been abolished. But on 10 June, 1554, a new appointment was made to him, including both offices, and on his tombstone which still may be seen in the cloisters, the old title of "quondam custos altaris S. Petri" is restored to him, and his successor, Richard Barber, LL.B., was collated to the double office on 16 June, 1558. Richard Barber, we may observe, though he had held the prebend of Liddington since October, 1552, was only in minor orders as exorcist, and was presented to receive Holy Orders on 18 September, 1557. He resigned the keepership of St. Peter's altar and the office of auditor on his induction to the archdeaconry of Bedford, 14 March, 1559, when Edward Taylor, M.A., succeeded him in the double office.

Since 1541 the post of Chapter-clerk had been filled by Henry Sapcote who also held the offices of principal Registrar to the bishop, and of Registrar-general for the archdeaconries of Lincoln and Stow. He died 28 June, 1553, and was buried in the minster at the west end of the nave, as his wife Jane had been in 1546. Their monument has disappeared, but has been recorded with its inscription in bishop Sanderson's Survey. He was succeeded by William Snowden, or Snawdun as his name is always spelt here, who was admitted 27 June, 1553, when Matthew Parker was dean, and held the office for seven years, his death coinciding with the close of the present volume, the last page of which bears the heading of a new Chapter year, 19 September, 1559, in his seventh year of office, but breaks off abruptly at its foot, while his successor, Thomas Harris, repeats the heading in the following Act Book, dating it as in his own first year of office. In it he has entered his own admission as chapter-clerk as taking place on September 30th, after Snawdun's death, but on a brass plate to his memory formerly in the choir, "Gulielmus Snowden, notarius publicus, quondam clericus capitularis, actorum scriba, et custos registri istius ecclesie cathedralis Lincolñ," is said to have died 1 December, 1559.[1]

Another of the lay offices connected with the cathedral, that of Chief Watchman, Constable of the Close, and Steward of the Galilee Court, fell vacant during this period, and combined with that of Dean's Verger, was conferred 14 June, 1551, on Roger Rowthe, gent., who, as in former cases, was to receive 40*s.* a year as watchman, and 20*s.* as constable, with the customary fees, and his daily meat and drink in the dean's household when the latter was resident, or 14*d.* a week for his commons during the dean's absence.

Worthy of notice also is the persistence with which the dean and chapter insist on their right to present clerks connected with the cathedral to the bishop for ordination, after examination by their chancellor only, independently of the archdeacon or any other diocesan authority. By what seems a strange inversion of this custom, the chancellor has now come to be regarded as *ex officio* examining chaplain to the bishop, and as taking a principal part in the examination and presentment of candidates from the whole diocese.

---

[1] Bp. Sanderson's *Survey*, p. 15.

Not only was the see of Lincoln stripped of its ancient patrimony under the Act of Henry VIII, which enabled bishops under the pretence of exchange to alienate their manors to the crown, but the cathedral in like manner lost some of its most valuable prebends. One of these, Thame, valued in 1535 at £90 clear value, had been surrendered by its last holder, George Heneage, dean, and later archdeacon of Lincoln, by deed dated 10 November, 1547, to Sir John Thynne and Edward Kelway, esq. His alienation was duly confirmed by the bishop and the dean and chapter, and thus on his death in 1549 this valuable preferment was permanently lost to the church. Another prebend, Leighton Manor, valued at £68, had in like manner been granted by Gilbert Smith, archdeacon of Northampton, its last holder, on 25 February, 1548, to Sir Robert Tyrwhit, knt., and Elizabeth his wife, and thus at his death passed away into lay hands. Two others, Banbury, value £52, and Cropredy £46, seem to have been included in the general surrenders of church property to the crown by bishop Holbeach, the last presentation of a prebendary to Cropredy being in March, 1543, and to Banbury in June, 1548.[1] They were subsequently, in 1589, included with other impropriations by queen Elizabeth in a forced exchange of estates which she made with the bishopric of Oxford in return for manors originally granted as the endowment of that see, Banbury being then valued at £49 18*s.* 9*d.* and Cropredy at £50.[2] It is a wonder indeed that any prebends escaped at all amidst the general spoliation of the church; it was not without the suggestion that they should be suppressed "as an apt means of recruiting the army."[3]

It has been stated that during Edward VI's reign the number of Senior or Priest Vicars was reduced from 25 at which it stood in 1535 to 12. There is no express mention of such a reduction in the Chapter Acts, and bishop Holbeach's register with his lists of Ordinations has been lost, yet there are many indications which point to such having been the case. Such a change was indeed necessitated by the suppression of Chantries and Obits, which at once relieved the vicars of a great part of their duties, and deprived them of nearly half their income, so that the endowments that remained were sufficient only for half their former number. The entry under 12 October, 1549, granting annuities to three priest-vicars seems to point to a pensioning off of some of them. Few or no fresh admissions are recorded during the six years of Edward VI's reign. The registers of St. Margaret's church, in which parish the Vicars' Court was situated, show that at least four of the vicars had taken advantage of the Act which permitted the clergy to marry. The same registers show that two of these married vicars had died before queen Mary's accession, when they would certainly have incurred deprivation, as must have been the case with their fellows who were in like position. In August, 1556, the number of vicars of the second form had become so

[1] In 1718 the dean and chapter state in their answer to Visitation enquiries that Cropredy was attached to Oxford after 1547 and Banbury in 1589 (*Lincoln Cath Statutes*). But see Browne Willis, vol. I, 17, 140, 176; Rymer, *Fœdera*.

[2] This was under an Act passed 1 Eliz., 1559, enabling the queen on the avoidance of any see to take possession of so much of its lands as the yearly value of her tenths and impropriate parsonages in the see amounted to (*State Papers, Dom.*, 1 Eliz., p. 127).

[3] Dixon, *Hist. of the Ch. of England*, II, 503.

depleted that it became necessary to admit a layman, as it is cautiously said, for two years and no more, among them on account of the paucity of priest-vicars. At this time bishop White was evidently desiring to restore somewhat of the frequency and the ceremonial of the pre-Reformation services. But the Act for the suppression of Chantries and Obits had dried up the supply of candidates by doing away with the Chantry offices at which it was the duty of the junior vicars and the poor clerks to assist, and by confiscating the emoluments by which they were maintained. For this purpose he re-founded, or re-constituted on a new foundation, the house of Poor Clerks, apparently to include both these classes, describing it as the New College or School of Poor Clerks, called the College of Thirty Poor Clerks, ordained, founded and erected within the Close of the Cathedral. To this he admitted ten scholars, between the ages of 15 and 20, on 20 June, 1556, others already in the old house being presently transferred to it, and other admissions following so as to make up the specified number.

Meanwhile the ranks of the Choristers had been greatly strengthened by the accession to them of what are known as the Burghersh Chanters. These had formed part of the original staff designed in 1345 by Bartholomew, Lord Burghersh, for his Chantry of 5 Chaplains and Boys, and seem to have escaped at the dissolution of the chantry, possibly on account of the educational character of their endowment,[1] their services being transferred from the chantry masses in St. Katharine's Chapel to the more general services of the choir. Henceforth while the chantry and its chantry-priests disappear from the entries, their place is taken by that of the Burghersh Boys, or more formally the boys on the foundation of Sir Bartholomew Burghersh, knt. The first mention of these is in September, 1549, and henceforth at the annual Chapter Meeting one of its members was appointed Master or Supervisor of the Choristers, Poor Clerks, and the boys of Sir Bartholomew Burghershe, knt., grouped together. They must have formed a welcome addition to the remaining choristers of bishop Gravesend's original foundation. Their number then was fixed at twelve, but it had probably decreased with the decay of their endowments, to which bishop White refers in his Visitation Articles of August, 1556. In Browne Willis' time, c. 1729, it is stated that there were eight Choristers and seven Burghersh Chanters; while at the present day they number twelve, as against the four remaining Choristers on the older and original foundation, from whom they are distinguished by their habit of plain cassock and surplice, while the Choristers proper retain their black choir copes with a stripe of lighter cloth, representing the original grey fur almuce, on either side of the opening. Their continuance is an instance, perhaps the only one, of the good use which might have been made of the Chantry endowments had they not been squandered on the royal needs and the greed of the royal courtiers.

[1] "The Burghersh Chantry boys were required (in 1349) at their admission to be eight years of age, to know at least their Donatus, and to be able to sing tolerably (*probabiliter*) (Chantry Register, fol. 337). At bishop Smith's Visitation, 1501, the precentor was complained of that he admitted incompetent scholars to the Burghersh Chantry through favouritism and near relationship, although they could not sing their plainsong and did not know their Donatus." *Lincoln Cath. Statutes*, III, 683.

The last mention we had of an Organist was in 1542, when Thomas Appilby was re-appointed to that office with a salary apportioned into the sums of 13*s.* 4*d.* for playing on the organs in the choir, and of 40*s.* for playing when the masses of the B.V.M. were sung, and a chamber over the outer gate of the choristers' house was assigned him for his residence. How he had fared meanwhile, and how his salary had been adjusted when the Mary masses were prohibited under Edward, and restored under Mary, we cannot tell, but he seems at least to have retained his post, and to have given satisfaction in it, inasmuch as on 12 February, 1559, the sub-dean and chapter, on account of the good and faithful service of Thomas Appilby, skilled in the art of music, unanimously granted to him the office of seneschal or procurator of the house of choristers, and collector of all farms, payments and emoluments belonging to them, immediately after the death or other voidance of the present holder. For this he had not long to wait, being admitted on the following August 18, when his predecessor, Thomas Paget, presbiter, vacated the office on his own appointment as Sacrist and Vicar-choral.

The collection of Pentecostals or Lincoln farthings was evidently dying out even in Henry VIII's time, the last commissions issued for their collection being for the archdeaconries of Leicester and Bedford in 1542. Naturally they do not re-appear under Edward VI ; but on 18 September, 1554, it was unanimously decreed that a commission should be granted to Master Robert Pachet, LL.B., bishop White's commissary in the archdeaconry of Leicester, for the collection of Legacies to the fabric or high altar of the cathedral, as well as of Pentecostals, commonly called Lincoln Ferthyngs. This commission, it is expressly stated, was made in the same form as the previous one to the same in 1542. It was renewed in August, 1557, after an interval of three years, to John Parker, apparitor of the rural deanery of Goscote, for the same archdeaconry, with injunctions to render a faithful account thereof to the dean and chapter, when called on to do so ; but it does not appear what was the result.

The title of "Supreme Head on earth of the Church of England" which had been attached to the Crown by Act of Parliament which met 3 November, 1534, 26 Henry VIII, c. 1, had unwillingly to be retained by queen Mary during the first months of her reign until it was abolished by Act of Parliament, 1 & 2 Phil. & Mary, 1554. But the oath of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority naturally ceased to be required from the clergy on their admission to any office from the time of her accession, though the formal reconciliation of the realm to the see of Rome by Cardinal Pole as Papal Legate did not take place until St. Andrew's day, 30th November, 1554, and the special absolution of the clergy on the 6th December following. On this important occasion the proctors appointed by the chapter of Lincoln on the previous 21 October, 1554, to represent them were Masters John Pope, now archdeacon of Bedford, John Pryn, the sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canon in major residence, together with Anthony Draycote, archdeacon of Huntingdon, and William Tresham, who held the prebend of Asgarby, and was also a canon of Christchurch, Oxford, and otherwise distinguished as a divine on the Romanist side. A fresh election of proctors was made at Lincoln on the 12th October, 1555, when only two of the above-named, the sub-dean and Roger Bromhall, are mentioned

as appointed to "appear for them in the Sacred Synod and general Convocation of the prelates and clergy of the province of Canterbury to be held in the cathedral church of St. Paul on October 22nd." It was at this Parliament which was held at Westminster, 21 October–9 December, 1555, that the queen did what she could to restore to the church the First-fruits and Tenths of benefices, originally exacted from the clergy by the see of Rome, but which had been appropriated to the crown by Henry VIII. These were now conveyed by her to Cardinal Pole for the relief and augmentation of small livings and other kindred objects. Their value was then reckoned at £15,000, but they were so burdened with pensions to the dispossessed religious and other charges, that it is said that they were a loss rather than a gain to the cardinal until some of the pensioners died off. It was further the queen's desire that a general restitution should have been made to the church of the benefices and rectorial tithes which had been appropriated to the monasteries, and had been confiscated at their suppression, but opposition in parliament restricted the restoration to such churches as remained in the possession of the crown. These were valued at £10,000, and in return the cardinal made over to the queen £7,000 to be used for the defence of the realm. In their case as in that of the first-fruits and tenths the benefit to the church was of no long duration, for in the first year of Elizabeth, 1 Eliz., c. 4, these payments and impropriations were again resumed by the crown, and it remained for another queen of happier memory than Mary, 150 years later, 2 & 3 Anne, c. 11, to link her name with the royal Bounty which restored the First-fruits and Tenths to the service of the church to which they had long been overdue.

The moderation or humanity of the two Marian bishops preserved Lincolnshire and the rest of the diocese free, with the exception of one, or possibly two victims[1] at Leicester, from the cruel burnings for heresy which have left the stain of blood upon queen Mary's name. They showed no reluctance however to deal with the many changes, mostly deprivations for marriage, which ensued from the action of the Parliament, 23 October, 1553, repealing the statutes of Edward VI which permitted the marriage of priests, enforced as they were by the queen's Injunctions in the following March peremptorily enjoining the removal of all married priests from such benefices and offices as they held. It was bishop White to whom it chiefly fell to deal with this matter, but the registers containing his own and his successor's institutions throughout the diocese have unfortunately been lost.[2] But the entries of Inductions recorded in the following Chapter Acts show the unusual number of vacancies in the dignities and prebends of the cathedral and

[1] One such victim, Thomas Moore, as already mentioned, is known to have suffered death by burning at Leicester on 26 June, 1556, after appearance before the bishop on the charge of heresy in St. Margaret's church during the Visitation held by him under commission from Cardinal Pole. Two however is the number given as burnt at Leicester in 1556, by Strype, *Mary*, III, II, 555.

[2] The proportion of incumbents throughout the various dioceses deprived for marriage has been commonly reckoned as one in five, but inasmuch as the blow seems to have fallen more heavily on cathedral churches and prebends than upon parishes, it is not unlikely that the number of parish priests deprived may have been less than is here allowed.

in the vicarages in the patronage of the chapter to which fresh appointments had to be made. We cannot doubt that most of their vacancies were owing to the marriage of their former holders, which was a plain and open matter, easy to be proved and acted on, and of itself a sufficient reason for deprivation. But it is only in a few instances that the fact of deprivation is given or the reason for it stated; the cause of the vacancy is commonly given in some general and conventional form, such as lawfully vacant, or vacant for certain legitimate causes and the like, while in the case of others where the vacancy is said to be due to the late holder's resignation, the resignation was prompted by the fear of deprivation imminent, or already incurred elsewhere. Under these circumstances of uncertainty it has seemed best to print in an Appendix a full list of the changes which took place at this time in the members of the cathedral body, and of the vicarages in their gift, adding the names of those who were displaced, and any notes which may throw light on the causes of it, so that our readers may form their own conclusions. It may be noted that in the very earliest of these cases, the induction on 22 October, 1553, into the prebend of Leighton Bosard, which is said to be vacant by the resignation of Dr. John Madew, his resignation was connected with his deprivation of the Mastership of Clare College, Cambridge, which took place on October 26 and is expressly said to have been on account of his marriage. The like seems to have been the reason for the resignations of John Olde and John Hardyman which occurred at nearly the same time.

While on the other hand a variety of matters—wills, chantries, obits, altars, leases of manors, manumissions and such like—which found place in the earlier years of these Chapter Acts, have one by one dropped out from their pages towards their end, their place has been more than filled by a somewhat monotonous succession of grants of next presentations to benefices and offices not yet vacated, and of leases of episcopal estates in anticipation of their falling in. This was due to the great impoverishment of the see, and to the insecure tenure of it by such bishops as Taylor and Watson, who naturally desired to make some provision for themselves against their future on the accession respectively of Mary and of Elizabeth to the throne. Each of these leases required confirmation by the dean and chapter, who do not appear in any instance to have made objection, and the indentures recording them though greatly abbreviated by the necessary omission of much legal surplusage and repetition, will be seen to occupy an inordinate amount of space. In the case of a prebendary, we may observe, it was a matter of farming out the tithes and glebes and other revenues of the prebendal church which formed the ancient endowment of his stall, and from which it commonly took its name. But the rectories leased out by the bishops were mostly new acquisitions, forced on the see by the crown in compulsory exchange for its far more valuable manorial endowments. They had till lately been appropriated to monasteries and had passed at their suppression to the crown, so that we can compare the rent at which they now were leased with the value at which they were assessed at the dissolution. In most cases it will be seen that the amount was the same, so that it does not seem that the tenant suffered any hardship, nor indeed that the bishop gained any advantage by anticipating the renewal of the lease, unless it were by some fine which was paid down for its renewal. It is only in a

few instances however that there is any mention of such a fine in the lease itself, as of £30 to bishop Holbeach for the lease of Hogsthorpe rectory in 1550, and of £20 to bishop White for the lease of Humberstone rectory in 1555. Whether the lessor was the bishop or a prebendary, the presentation to the rectory or vicarage as the case might be, was almost invariably reserved to him, as well as the great timber, as it is called, growing on the estate. At Burgh and Winthorpe the bishop undertook to pay the stipends of the two vicars, as well as £4 a year to each of two deacons, and at Dunston he agreed to pay £6 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly out of the proceeds of the rectory to the vicar. But such payments were commonly included in the obligations of the lessee, who also was charged with the keeping in repair of the chancels of the churches and other buildings belonging to the benefices. A common stipulation was that the great timber needed for such repairs should be supplied by the lessor, while the tenant was allowed to take freely from the small wood growing on the estate such "botes"—fire-bote, hedge-bote, cart-bote, plough-bote—as were needed for fuel or fencing, or the repair of implements used in the cultivation of the land. Other payments, such as synages or synodals and procurations due to the archdeacons—sepdysmes or septisms, and stall-wages or vicar-stalls payable to the chapter—subsidies, and dysmes or tenths and fifteenths exacted by the crown, were a matter of arrangement between the two parties. Stringent covenants were inserted for the punctual payment of the rent. If this were in arrear for a short specified period after any one of the quarter days, the lessor was authorised to enter and distrain for the amount of arrears, and in many cases of a penalty for the delay, while on a longer default he was given power to re-enter as in his first estate, and to expel and remove the defaulting tenant. In several instances the place at which payment was to be made is specified. In the case of the bishop's leases this was commonly the palace at Lincoln, while in those of the prebendaries there was more variety, no doubt as suited their individual convenience. Thus in the lease of the prebend of Corringham in 1548, Thomas Magnus, the prebendary and lessor, who was archdeacon of the East Riding of Yorkshire, arranged that payment should be made to him within the city of York, but to his successors within the prebendal church of Corringham. Christopher Massingberd, archdeacon of Stow, stipulated the same year that the rent of his prebend of Welton Paynshall should be paid at the altar tomb of treasurer Skelton in the nave of Lincoln cathedral between the hours of twelve and three in the afternoon; while Robert Reynolds in his lease of his Oxfordshire prebend of Milton Ecclesia to the warden and fellows of New College in 1555 found it convenient to him and them that they should pay him quarterly upon the font in the body of the cathedral church of St. Paul in London between the hours of eight and eleven in the forenoon. Stephen White, prebendary of Caistor, in September, 1555, required his lessee, John Stowe, of Kettlethorpe, to make half-yearly payments to him at the house of John White, alderman of London, or elsewhere in London, as he should appoint.

It seems to have been expected that a prebendary should at times wish personally to visit his prebend, either permanently to undertake the duties of his prebendal church, or more frequently temporarily to inspect and supervise the benefice for which he was responsible, and provision more or less liberal was made for such visits in many of these leases.

Thus in the lease of Leighton Bosard, in April, 1550, Christopher Massingberd, then prebendary, reserves not only the advowson of the vicarage, but "also the Hall with two chambers, and a sufficient stable for tenne horses at all tymes, when and as oftyn as yt shall please hym and his successors to repayre and come thither," with liberty besides "to dresse meate in the kytchyn there, and to have a place convenyente for breade, meate and drynke to be putte in and kepte within the sayd prebende." Other arrangements were made elsewhere. At Empingham in 1552, Nicholas Bullingham, the prebendary, stipulated with his lessee that he should suffer him and his successors to "have house-room, that is to say, hall, stable, and kitchin, with sufficient of the best chambers and other necessary rooms for them and their servants, when and as often as they should come thither, always finding themselves all manner of horse-meate and mannesmeate and all other things and implements of householde." In the lease of Bedford Major in 1553 the lessee covenanted "freely to gyve and fynde for the prebendary once every year when yt shall chance to come to the said prebende for hys recreation and pleasure sufficient lodgeying, horsemeate and mannesmeate for hymself and two servants, but for one day and one night only." At Nassington on the other hand in 1558, it was agreed that the lessee should provide Sir William Tailbois, as he is called, the prebendary and late precentor, and his successors, with six servants and a horse apiece, "with competent victuals, herbage, harbour and relief for 12 days in the year, when they shall have occasion to be at Nassington. Similarly in farming out the rectories of Broughton, co. Linc., and Whethamsted, co. Herts., the respective rectors reserve to themselves the right to occupy certain portions of the rectory houses, should they be minded to come into residence and to serve the cures themselves. At Mumby, which was one of the bishop's rectories, Holbeach in 1551 is careful to "reserve to the vicar, if disposed to dwell upon it, the fairest parlour in the parsonage with chamber over it, stable for two horses, and place to dress his meat and lay his bread, ale, fuel, hay and litter in, or in his absence an honest and competent lodging within the said parsonage for the parish priest that shall serve the cure."

In such prebends as had manorial rights attached to them, the lessee was bound to hold the manor courts twice in the year at his own costs, and to furnish the prebendary with a copy of the court rolls with a correct account of their proceedings and perquisites. Many other special provisions occur in one or other of these indentures, and are deserving of notice, such as the charges for keeping up the sea-banks at Alford and Burgh and Winthorpe, the prohibition of any diminution of tillage, the mention of vineyards at Buckden in 1558, and the directions for the re-planting of trees, as at Langford Manor, and at Greetwell. The lease indeed of the last-mentioned manor and rectory by the dean and chapter to William Dalyson, esq., on 4 January, 1548, is full of matters of interest, but they belong to the local and social history of the period rather than to the cathedral chapter and its acts.

We have remarked already on the long periods for which these leases were granted, often for several years before their falling in. The most common term was for 30 or 31 years, but terms of 40 and 50 years are very frequent. In October, 1553, the prebendary of Milton Manor

let that prebend to farm for 55 years from the Lady Day following. About the same time John Pope, chancellor of the cathedral and warden of Mere Hospital, leased that hospital to Thomas Grantham, of St. Katherine's, for 60 years from 1 May, 1557, a period of more than 63 years; during this period Thomas Grantham covenanted to find yearly in meat, drink, fuel, bedding, clothing, etc., three poor men to be nominated by Dr. John Pope, and to find an honest priest to minister all sacraments and other divine services to them, to hold two manorial courts yearly at Easter and Michaelmas, and to fence Mere wood from injury by cattle, taking thence sufficient firewood for himself and the three poor men. In November, 1557, the prebend of Milton Ecclesia was also leased by its prebendary for 60 years, the lessee being the Warden of the New College of Winchester; while in the very last months of bishop Watson's episcopate, in the first year of Elizabeth, 23 February, 1559, the prebend of Stow Longa was let to farm by Dr. George Bewmont, its prebendary, to John Watson, of London, gent., the bishop's brother, for no less a term than 95 years from the following Lady Day.

On 17 November, 1558, queen Mary died, and on her death followed within a few hours by that of cardinal Pole, Elizabeth succeeded to the throne. The joybells[1] and bonfires which greeted her accession testified to the relief which the nation felt at being freed from the fires of Smithfield and the dominance of Spain and Rome. The very title by which she was proclaimed, as "Queen of England, France and Ireland," which appears first in these pages under the date of 20 November, 1558, must have sounded home-like and grateful to their ears after the cloud of foreign titles in which her Spanish marriage had enshrouded the late queen. The objectionable formula of Supreme Head was finally and happily abandoned, though her first parliament (January–May, 1559) was careful to assert the rights attached thereto by repealing the ecclesiastical legislation of the last reign, and passing the Acts of Supremacy and of Uniformity, by the latter of which the Common Prayer Book of 1559, a modification of that of 1552, was directed to be brought into use. Following the example of her predecessors the queen had issued in June her Royal Injunctions to this effect, and had appointed visitors for the various dioceses to see that these acts and royal injunctions were carried into effect and to obtain the signatures of those who were ready to subscribe their names as willing to observe them. These visitors for the dioceses of Lincoln, Peterborough, Oxford, and Coventry and Lichfield were the "excellent" Dr. Thomas Bentham, soon himself to be consecrated bishop of the last-named see, William Fleetwood, learned in the law, and Stephen Nevinson, LL.D. To these were added for Lincolnshire certain laymen of standing in the county—a peer, Lord Willoughby of Parham, and three knights, Sir Robert Tyrwhit the younger, Sir Edward Dymoke, and Sir Francis Ayscough.

But here on the very threshold of Elizabeth's reign our present record fails us. It breaks off abruptly on 20 September, 1559, when she had been no more than ten months upon the throne, and it is only on its last page that it makes mention of the three royal visitors whom we have

[1] North's *Church Bells of Lincolnshire*, pp. 230-2.

named above. Their official monument however, as Canon Dixon states,[1] is a paper book of clerical autographs preserved in the Lambeth Library, entitled "Liber Subscriptionum Clericorum sub initium regni Elizabethœ." Though unfortunately incomplete as regards the diocese of Lincoln, we learn from it that since September 6, when they were at Louth, and September 11, they had visited the cathedral, and received nineteen signatures of dignitaries and others connected with it; and further that at Lincoln on 11 and 12 September they received respectively 59 and 50 subscriptions from the clergy of the deaneries situated on the south or north sides of the city. Further proceedings and important developments were to follow, but these lie in the future, beyond the range of the present volume. We need only add that on 5 July, 1559, the Marian bishop, Thomas Watson, had been deprived, and nearly up to that day we find him continually engaged in making appointments of archdeacons and prebendaries, and granting leases and next presentations. The see remained vacant till 21 January, 1560, when his successor was consecrated in the person of Nicholas Bullingham who had been restored to his archdeaconry on Elizabeth's accession, and was now to retain it for two years in commendam on account of the poverty of the see. The dean of Lincoln, Dr. Francis Mallet, was non-resident, and as the faithful chaplain of queen Mary, who had suffered imprisonment for the celebration of her mass, he could not have been expected to approve of the new order set up for the church by her successor.

Though his name does not appear as a signatory, he does not seem to have suffered for his non-acquiescence; at any rate he retained his deanery till he died, still non-resident, in 1570, at one of his decanal estates in Derbyshire. The three other dignitaries who resided in Lincoln, and formed the chapter when this volume closes were (1) the precentor, Roger Dalyson, S.T.P. (2) the chancellor, John Salisbury, who had been deprived of his deanery of Norwich under Mary, and must have welcomed the change; he was already bishop suffragan of Thetford, and was to become later bishop of the Isle of Man; and (3) Roger Bromhall, S.T.B., the sub-dean, who appears to have been absent when his colleagues signed in September, but who attached his signature to a supplementary list in the following November.

With a full list of these signatures we may conclude our volume as giving the names of those who were ministerially connected with the cathedral at this date, and who by attaching the words, "Volens subscripsi" to their signatures, testified their ready acceptance of this commencement of the Elizabethan settlement.

Eccl̃ia Cath̃ : Lincoln.

Ego Rogerus Dalyson precentor eccl̃ie cath : Lincoln volens subscripsi.
Ego Joh̃es Salisbury cancellarius eccl̃ie cath : Lin̄ volens subscripsi.
Ego Ric̃us Barbar archiñus archĩatus Bedfordie et prebendarius de Lidington premissis subscripsi volens.
Ego Ric̃us Tayler prebendarius de Carleton cum Thurlebie volens subscripsi.
Thomas Tomson prebendarius de S̃co Botulpho volens subscripsi.

[1] Dixon's *Hist. of the Ch. of England*, v, 167-8.

Ego Egidius Forster prebendarius de Byxelwade volens subscripsi.
Ego Georgius Mounson prebendarius de Paynshall volens subscripsi.
Ego Richardus Hopkyn prebendarius Sc̃e Crucis volens subscripsi mea propria manu.
Ego Joannes Herde prebendarius de Slyforde volens subscripsi.
Ego Christoferus Rawlyns prebendarius de Bramton volens subscripsi.
Ego Willmus Sapcote prebendarius de Sexaginta Solidorum volens subscripsi.
Ego Cuthbertus Witham volens subscripsi.
Ego Rogerus Witter volens subscripsi.
Ego Johẽs Wodhowse volens subscripsi.
Ego Willm̃us Kyngstonus volens subscripsi.
Ego Thomas Cartwright vicarius eccl̃ie Lincoln̄ volens subscripsi.
Ego Nicholaus Grene vicarius eccl̃ie Lincoln̄ volens subscripsi.
Ego Gulielmus Stocker prebendarius de Milton eccl̃ie volens subscripsi.
Ego Humfridus Brettyn choralis vicarius eccl̃ie cath: Lincoln̄ volens subscripsi.

To these may be added the names of four others who appended their signatures later, that is in the November following. These were, Roger Bromhall, S.T.B., sub-dean, and prebendary of Louth, who held the rectories of Branston and of Warboys, Hunts; Thomas Stempe, prebendary of Marston St. Lawrence; William Taylbois (Scrivelsby), prebendary of Nassington; and Gabriel Whyte, prebendary of Leighton Buzzard.[1]

R. E. G. C.

[1] *Cartæ Miscell., Lambeth Palace Library*, vol. XIII, pt. II, no. 58. For a correct transcript of these names we are indebted to the kind courtesy of the Rev. Claude Jenkins, M.A., F.S.A., Librarian of Lambeth Palace. They have been printed already in Dr. Gee's *Elizabethan Clergy*, pp. 124, 154, but with several mistakes, due no doubt to the bad writing of the autograph signatures.

A sketch by W. Grimm 1786

of a set of Persons crawling on a Ladder from a gallery in Gt Tom's Tower in Circular Minster on the East to an opening on the South side of Ye Tower, which could then no otherwise be entred, & was supposed to lead to something curious –

It has since been discovered to belong to what was in times past the common Prison (vocat' le Dyrdo) belonging to the L. & Ch.r Jurisdiction in the Close.

[illegible] Persons in this Sketch were –
[illegible] Esqr.
Joseph Brooke
[illegible] Nephew to Sr Richard Haye. Dean
[illegible] Vernon of Sarum
[illegible] who expressed strongly [illegible]
[illegible]

NOTE ON LE WYNDE IN LINCOLN CATHEDRAL

(Chapter Acts, v. ii, 38, 112, 118).

In the second volume of this series of the Chapter Acts, that is between 1540 and 1550, mention is several times made of what is styled *Le Wynde* in connection with the cathedral and the chapter. From the context in which it occurs this was evidently a prison under the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter to which clerks who had grievously offended were committed. Thus on 28 August, 1540, the sub-dean and chapter, in the choir at parley after vespers, committed Guy Watson, vicar-choral of the first form, for injuriously striking and beating Robert Sampson, a poor clerk, to be kept for a time in the prison called *Le Wynde*. Afterwards however he submitted himself and promised that he would behave himself peaceably (ii, 38). Again on 28 November, 1545, the precentor, sub-dean, archdeacon of Stow, and another canon, assembled chapter-wise, committed one Roger Rowthe, a poor clerk of the cathedral, for striking and grievously beating John Morryson, his fellow-clerk, to the custody of the janitor of the close in the prison called *Le Wynde* appointed for the correction of transgressors, to be kept there for 24 hours (ii, 112-3). So again on the following 20 March, 1546, Thomas Parker, vicar-choral, who without licence had absented himself from the cathedral for three or four weeks, leaving his vicarage and chantry unserved, and who took little account of the many injunctions given him for his neglect in rising for matins and executing his office in the cathedral, was unanimously sentenced by the chapter to be confined in *Le Wynde*, the prison in the close established for the correction of such transgressors (ii, 118).

The notices are quite sufficient to show the nature of *Le Wynde* and the purpose to which it was applied, but they throw no light on its position, further than that it was in the Close. Any memory of its name seemed to have been lost, and the editor of vol. ii was unable to add any note in explanation of its name or locality. Much light however has now been thrown upon this, and strangely enough the light has come from the distant cathedral of Toronto in the shape of the accompanying sketch. This was found there in a score of Handel's Dettingen Te Deum by Dr. Albert Ham, F.R.C.O., organist of that cathedral, and sent home by his kindly interest to his son, the Rev. C. E. Ham, priest-vicar and sacrist of our cathedral, from which no doubt it originally came.

On one side of the paper this sketch describes itself, as may be seen in the reproduction of it, as A Sketch by Mr. Grimm,[1] 1786, of a lot of

[1] The Mr. Grimm by whom this sketch was made was Samuel H. Grimm, a water-colour painter born in 1734 at Burgdorf in Switzerland. He came to London in 1769, and was an exhibitor at the first exhibition of the Royal Academy. He was chiefly noted for his skill and accuracy as a topographical draughtsman, and as such was employed by Sir Richard Kaye, then dean of Lincoln, to make

Persons crawling on a Ladder from a gallery in Great Tom's Tower in Lincoln Minster on the West to an opening in the South side of Do. Tower, which could no otherwise be entered. It has since been discovered to belong to what was in times past the common Prison, 'vocat le Wynde,' belonging to the dean and chapter's jurisdiction in the Close.

A piece has been torn off this sheet of paper at its left hand lower corner. What remains bears the following List :—

[Per]sons described in this Sketch were,
. . J. Lumby, jun^{r}.
. . Joseph Banks.
. . Chaloner, Nephew to S^{r} Rich. Kaye, Dean.
. . Edmund Turnor of Panton.
. [G]ordon who represented strongly agst the transaction, but was afterwards persuaded to . . .
. . Welborn his servant, at the foot of the Ladder.
. . Grimm standing at some distance by the br . . .

On the other side the sketch itself in water-colour represents a plain Norman doorway which we still may see high up in the western wall of the extreme N.W. chapel of the cathedral, to which access is gained by means of a broad widely-spaced ladder, the lower end of which rests obliquely on the top of a wall at a somewhat lower elevation. Two persons are represented as already inside this doorway, while a third is just entering in, and another is painfully crawling along the ladder. On the wall at its foot stand three others, of whom one in a cocked hat and attitude of authority is undoubtedly Sir Joseph Banks, and of the other two one at the foot of the ladder is as evidently Welborn the servant, as described in the above list, and the other probably Grimm, the author of the present sketch. Great Tom's Tower, we may explain, was at this time the north-western tower of the minster, in which Great Tom hung until 1835, when it was re-cast and removed to the greater central or rood tower, in which it now hangs ; while the chamber to which this Norman doorway gives entrance is roughly 10ft. by 6ft., dimly lighted by a plain round-headed window opening on the west front, as may be seen on the outside to the north of the northernmost arched recess. A narrow passage leads through the west front to it, perhaps the Wynd from which it took its name.

Obviously if there were no other means of access to this chamber than the present, it must have been a matter of considerable difficulty to incarcerate a refractory prisoner in it ; and as certainly he must have been subject to extreme discomfort from want of light and warmth during his solitary confinement within its narrow space. These and such-like considerations, we may suppose, induced the late Precentor Venables and others following him, to pronounce so strongly against the old tradition of its use as a prison, and to suggest that it may rather have

drawings in this and the neighbouring counties, and large topographical collections by him are preserved in the MS. department at the British Museum. In this line Grimm could hardly be excelled. He died 14 April, 1794, aged 60, and was buried in St. Paul's, Covent Garden. There are water-colour paintings by him in the print-room at the British Museum, and in the S. Kensington Museum. *Dict. of Nat. Biography*, XXIII, 254.

been a hiding-place into which the treasures of the cathedral might be drawn up through a trap-door in the floor and concealed in the time of danger. It may of course at times have served for that purpose. But indeed the discomfort of a prison was no such objection in the middle ages as it would be regarded now, and the dean and chapter of Henry VIII's time may well have thought of it with a certain satisfaction as serving to bring their contumacious clerks the sooner to submission and consequent release. While, then, the tradition which seemed to Precentor Venables such an absurdity is proved by actual contemporary record to have been a simple fact, we need not scruple to avail ourselves of his description of this chamber. After speaking of the passages and small recesses in the west front of the cathedral, he proceeds: "A much larger chamber, which was probably a place of safe deposit for the treasures of the minster, absurdly called a prison, occurs in the upper part of the north wing of the north or St. Mary's tower. This room which was originally approached by a level passage across the west front at the level of the Norman triforium, is now only accessible by ladders. It was originally lighted by four windows, one to the west which is still open, one to the east blocked by bishop Alexander's work, and two to the north now enclosed in the E. E. chapel, one being concealed by the springers of the vaulting. Two apertures in the ceiling of the passage beneath it (which now forms a way of access to the north-western E. E. chapel, a door-way having been pierced through the wall filling up the arch of construction already described), afforded communication with the room above, through which the treasures of the church might be drawn up to a place of comparative safety."[1]

[1] Precentor Venables, on the Archit. History of Lincoln Cathedral, re-printed from Journal of Royal Archæol. Institute, by Jas. Williamson, Lincoln, 1884, pp. 14, 15.

CHAPTER ACTS

[Chapter Acts of the Cathedral Church of St. Mary of Lincoln, from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 19 September, 1547.]

Folio 277.

Then on the Monday next after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 19 September, [1547] the chancellor [John Pope], the archdeacon of Lincoln [George Heneage], the sub-dean [John Pryn] and the archdeacon of Stowe [Christopher Massingberd], being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, according to custom, to hear the account of the common for the preceding year, the foregoing petition, decree and pronouncement[1] were openly and publicly read before them, on which the chancellor reported himself content, and publicly affirmed his ratification and confirmation of them, as far as in him lay.

Election of Officers—This being done and the accounts publicly rendered the chapter, in accordance with old custom, proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, and they elected Master Christopher Massyngberd, archdeacon of Stowe, as provost of the common in right of his course; the chancellor as senior, and the sub-dean as junior, masters of the works; the chancellor as supervisor of the chantry of Bartholomew Burgherse; and the sub-dean as master or supervisor of the choristers and of the poor clerks.

Folio 277d.

Grant of the Manors of Dorchester, Cropredy, &c.[2]—To all, etc. Henry, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that I for certain causes and considerations specially moving me thereto, have given, granted, and by this my present writing confirmed to the most excellent and invincible prince, our lord Edward VI, by the grace of God king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, and on earth supreme head of the church of England and of Ireland, all those my lordships and manors of Dorchestre, Cropredy, Wardyngton, Cotes, Newthrop, Cethrop, and Burton, with all and singular their rights, members and appurtenances in co. Oxon. And all that my lordship and manor of Keldesby, etc., in co. Northant. Also all those my lordships

[1] This was the petition of Dr. George Heneage, archdeacon of Lincoln, affirming that he had duly performed his minor residence for the preceding year, and praying for a declaration of the chapter to that effect, which was granted to him. Vol. II, p. 152-3.

[2] A full translation of this grant is given here on account of its great importance. It is printed in full in its original Latin in Rymer's *Fœdera* XV, 166-7.

and manors of Leicestre, Thurmaston, and Sewesterne, Knyghton, and Asfordeby, and all my ballivate of Leicestre, etc., in co. Leic. And all my manor of Lydington and my park of Lydington, etc., in co. Rutl. And also all my lordship or manor of Spaldewyk, etc., in co. Hunt., and all my lordship or manor of Byckleswade, etc., in co. Bed. And all my lordships or manors of Farundon, Balderton, Codyngton, Wynthorpe, Morelonde and Newarke, and all those my ballivate, hundred, wapentake, borough and toll of Newarke, and all my castle of Newarke, etc., in co. Nott., and all those my mills and fisheries and other hereditaments in Newark, now or lately in the tenure or occupation of Anthony Foster. And also all that my manor of Baghton and Lowthe, etc., in co. Linc. And also all and singular my messuages, houses and buildings, granaries, stables, dove-cotes, gardens, orchards, ponds, vivaries (? *vinaria*), waters, fisheries, lands, tenements, mills, meadows, feedings, pastures, commons, wastes, fields, heaths, marshes, woods, underwoods, rents, reversions, services, courts-leet, views of frankpledge, chattels, waifs, strays, chattels of felons and fugitives, free warrens, wards, marriages, escheats, reliefs, heriots, fines, amerciaments, fairs, markets, tolls, customs, and all other rights, jurisdictions, franchises, liberties, privileges, profits, commodities, emoluments, possessions and hereditaments whatsoever situate and being in Dorchestre, Ipwell, Southstoke, Cropredy, Wardyngton, Cotes, Newthrop, Cethrop and Burton, co. Oxon, and in Keldesby, co. North., and in Leicester, Thurmaston, Sewesterne, Knyghton and Asfordby, co. Leic., and in Lydington, co. Rutl., and in Spaldewyk, co. Hunt., and in Bykeleswade, co. Bed., and in Farundon, Balderton, Codyngton, Wynthorpe, Morelonde, Newarke and Newarke Northgate, co. Nott., and in Baghton and Lowthe, co. Linc., or elsewhere wheresoever in the said counties belonging or appertaining to the said manors, etc., or to any parcel of them, or before time held, acknowledged, received, leased, let or occupied as members or parcel thereof. Also all and singular my other manors, messuages and hereditaments whatsoever in the before named places [*folio* 278] in any way united, annexed or belonging to my bishopric of Lincoln, or which I, the said bishop, in right or by reason of the said bishopric have, hold, enjoy or possess, or in any way ought to have, hold, enjoy or possess. To have and to hold the said manors and all and singular the premisses to the aforesaid king Edward VI, his heirs, successors and assigns for his and their proper use and benefit for ever. And I, the aforesaid bishop and my successors will warrant and defend the said manors to the aforesaid king, his heirs, successors, and assigns against myself and my successors for ever. In witness whereof I have affixed my seal hereto. Dated 26 September, VI.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln̄.

Acknowledged before me W. Grinysted, one of the King's Masters in Chancery, the year and day above written.

[Confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln. Dated in their chapter-house 21 (*sic*) Sept., 1547, 1 Edw. VI, *but entry erased. See* p. 4.]

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF EVINGTON—"This Indenture made 20th of September in the firste yere of Edwarde VI, king, &c., and supreme heade, betwene Henry, bishoppe of Lincoln, of the one partie, and Robert Strelley, of Greate Bowdon, co. Leic., esquyer, of the other partie, witnessith that where th'abbot and covent of the late monastery

of the Medes of Licestre, co. Leic.,[1] now dissolved by ther Indenture made under ther covent seale beryng date the xijth day of Novembre in the xxvijth yere of Henry theight late [*folio 278d.*] kynge of Englande, dymysed, grauntyd, and let to ferme to Nicholas Reynolde all the tithe of corne, haye, hempe and flaxe in the towne and feldes of Evyngton, co. Leic. To have and to holde to him, his executors and assignes from the feste of St. Barnabie the appostle nexte ensewyng unto thende and terme of forty and seven yeres from thens nexte ensewynge, yeldyng therfore yerely to the sayd Abbot and covent and to ther successors tenne poundes of lawfull money of England, as by the same indenture more playnly apperyth, the reversion of wiche sayd tithes aftyr thende of the sayd terme, with the sayd yerely rente of tenne poundes, belongith and apperteyneth to the sayd bishopp and his successors, the sayd bishopp hath dymysyd grauntyd and to ferme lettyn, &c., unto the sayd Robert Strelley the sayd reversion and yerely rente of tenne poundes, and tithes, and also all that his parsonage of Evyngton, and all and singuler houses, barnes, buyldyngs, glebe lands, woods, underwoods, medowes, pastures, tithes, pencions, porcions and all other proffitts, commodyties and emoluments, as well spirituall as temporall belongyng and apperteynyng to the same parsonage, and also thadvouson gyfte or patronage of the vicarage of the churche of Evyngton aforesayd," for a term of Fourscore and nineteen years from Michaelmas next, paying yearly £9 8*s.* 11¼*d.*, payable at Michaelmas only, the bishop covenanting for himself and his successors to "discharge and save harmeles the sayd Robert Strelley, etc., agaynst our soveraigne lorde the kynge, hys heyres and successors of all tenthes, rents and services yerely, payable or goyng owt of the premisses duryng the sayd terme," and the said Robert Strelley covenanting to "discharge and save harmeles the sayd bishoppe, etc., agaynst [*folio 279*] the Archedecon of Leycestre for the tyme beyng of eleven shillyngs, one halfe-peny and one farthyng, goyng out of the sayd parsonage yerely to the said Archedecon for Synodallye and proxies. In wytnes wherof to thone partie of this indenture remaynyng with the sayd Robert Strelley the sayd bishoppe hath put to his seale, and to thother parte remaynyng with the sayd bishop the sayd Robert Strelley hath put his seale.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln:

Confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 21 Sept., 1 Edw. VI.

Admission of a Chorister—On September 25, in the choir after vespers, the president and chapter, the dean being absent, admitted William Richerdson to the number of choristers, on the nomination of the chancellor, by reason of a grant made to him by the precentor.

Installation to the Prebend of Norton Episcopi—On September 29, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, on authority of mandatory letters of Henry, bishop of Lincoln, admitted Master John Sapcote, clerk, bachelor of laws, to the

[1] The Abbey of Augustinian Canons, commonly known as St. Mary de Pré, or de Pratis, at Leicester, at which Wolsey died and was buried in 1530. At its dissolution the tithes of Evington were valued at £10, the same amount for which they are leased here.

canonry and prebend of Norton Episcopi, vacant by death of Master John Parker, in his own person, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum of bishop William Alnewyk as contained in the Black Book. Moreover they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter due of old custom to that canonry and prebend, and installed him therein ; and they wrote to the vicar of Norton and to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction into possession therof.

Confirmation of a preceding Grant—To all, etc., the dean and chapter of the cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln,—Greeting. Whereas Henry bishop of Lincoln has given and granted to the most excellent and invincible prince Edward VI, by the grace of God king, etc., and supreme head, the manors of Dorchester, Cropredy, Wardyngton, Cotes, Newthorp, Cethorp and Burton, etc. [*folio* 279*d.*] (*See* grant, pp. 1, 2.) Know ye that we the aforesaid dean and chapter, having full understanding of the same and duly considering them with mature deliberation and treating among ourselves in our chapter-house, have confirmed, ratified and approved for ourselves and our successors all and singular the said grants, etc., to our lord king Edward VI contained therein. In witness whereof we have caused our chapter seal to be affixed to these presents. Dated in our chapter-house, 12 October, 1547, the first year of Edward VI, etc., etc.

[*Folio* 280 *and most of* 280*d. blank.*]

Folio 280*d.*

Installation to the Prebend of Stow in Lindsey—On October 11, in the chapter-house before the chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe assembled chapter-wise, the dean being then absent out of the city, there appeared in person Master John Grene, S.T.B., prebendary of Stowe in Lyndesay, and prayed to be installed in right of his prebend. And the chapter then and there admitted him as canon and confrater, the choir meanwhile saying *Ecce quam bonum*, etc., with the suffrages used on that behalf, and then they caused him to be led into the choir, where he was placed in the stall belonging of old to his prebend, and they assigned him a place in chapter, after he had taken in person the oath as contained in the Black Book.

Folio 281.

Concerning Lincoln Place in Holborn, and the Prebends of Aylesbury and Leighton Manor—To all, etc. Henry, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that I, the aforesaid bishop (the king's licence for this having been first obtained), for certain reasons me specially moving thereto, have given, granted, and by this present writing indented have confirmed to John Dudley, knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, earl of Warwick and great chamberlain of England, and to Edward Northe, knight, my messuage called Lincoln Place in Holborne, in the parish of St. Andrew near the city of London, with all and singular its appurtenances in co. Middlesex. Also all my houses, buildings, granaries, stables, dove-cotes, ponds, vivaries (? *vinaria*), gardens, orchards, gardens, lands and ground whatsoever in the said parish of St. Andrew and in the parish of St. Dunstan with their appurtenances. And the advowsons, gifts, presentations, collations, free dispositions and rights of patronage of the two prebends of Aylesbury, co. Buck., and Leighton Manor, co. Hunt. To have, hold and enjoy the

said messuage and other premisses in the parishes of St. Andrew and St. Dunstan to the said John and Edward, their heirs and assigns, to the use and benefit of the said John Dudley, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be held of the lord king, his heirs and successors in socage, viz., by fealty only, for all rents, services and demands whatsoever. And to have, hold and enjoy the said advowsons, etc., of the two prebends to the said John Dudley and Edward Northe, etc., to the use and benefit of the said Edward Northe, his heirs and assigns for ever, to be held of the said lord king, etc., in socage, viz., by fealty only for all rents, services, etc., whatsoever. And moreover that I have ordained, deputed, constituted and put in my place Richard Goodryck and John Gosnold, esquires, jointly and severally, as my true and lawful attorneys to take possession for me and in my name of the aforesaid messuage and other the premisses in the parishes of St. Andrew and St. Dunstan, and after such taking possession then for me and in my name to deliver full and peaceable possession and seisin to the said John Dudley and Edward Northe, or to either of them, according to the tenor, force, form and effect of this my indenture, ratifying and confirming all and whatsoever my said attorneys, or either of them, shall have done in the premisses in my name. In witness whereof to either part of this indenture I have set my seal. Dated 31 August, 1 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincolñ.

Acknowledged before me W. Grinysted, one of the Masters of the King's Chancery, 2 October of the above year.

Folio 281*d.*

CONFIRMATION OF THE FOREGOING INDENTURE—To all, etc., the dean and chapter of the cathedral church of Lincoln—Greeting. Whereas Henry, by divine permission bishop of Lincoln, has made to John Dudley, K.G., earl of Warwick, etc., and Edward Northe, knight, a certain indenture tripartite, as follows [*see above*]. Know ye that we, the aforesaid dean and chapter, have seen, read, and fully understood the same, and that as far as in us lies, for ourselves and our successors we have ratified, approved, and by these presents confirmed all and singular the contents thereof. In witness whereof to either part of this indenture we have set our common seal. Dated in our chapter-house 12 October, 1 Edward VI.

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF LLANLLWNI—This Indenture made the xxiiij day of Auguste, in the firste yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lorde Edwarde the sixte, by the grace of God kynge of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the fathe, and of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande in earthe the supreme heade. Betwene Henry bushoppe of Lincoln on thone partie, and William Breton, of London, gentylman on thother partie,—Wytnessith that the sayd bushoppe for dyverse causys and consideracions hath demysed betaken graunted and to ferme letten, etc., unto the sayd William Breton all that his parsonage and churche of Llanlny and the chapell of Sayncte Michael of Rostormy in the countie of Carmerden with all and singler ther rights membres and appurtenances to the late priory of Carmerden[1]

[1] The priory of Augustinian Canons at Carmarthen was valued at its suppression at £174, the church of Llanloyney, as it is there written (*rectius* Llanllwni), with the chapel of Restormy being valued at £23.

lately belongyng, and all and singler tithes, oblacions, proffytts, obvencions, commodites, emoluments and hereditaments whatsoever to the same parsonage and chapell or to ether of them in eny wyse apperteynyng (excepte and allways reservyd unto the sayd bushoppe and his successors thadvouson, gyfte, presentacion and patronage of the vicariage of the sayd churche of Llanlny), [*folio 282*] for a term of fourscore years from the feast of the Annunciation, 1558, paying therefor "Syxtene pounds uppon the Founte stone in the Cathedrall churche of St. Paule within the citie of London at the festes of St. Michael tharchaungell and thannunciacion of our Lady by even porcions, or within one monethe next aftyr ether of the same festes." And William Breton covenants to keep all the buildings in repair, and to "discharge the sayd bishop and his successors as well of seven pounds for the curats stipende of Llanlny aforesayd, as also of all and all maner of proxies, synages,[1] rents, fees, annuytes, pencions, porcions and sommes of money whatsoever payable or goyng owt of the premisses or eny parcell therof duryng the sayd terme. And the sayd bishopp covenauntith, etc., that it shall be lefull to the sayd William, his executors and assignes to have and take in and uppon the premisses sufficiente hedgebote, fyerbote, ploughbote and carte bote,[2] to be taken and spente in and uppon the premisses duryng the sayd termes." With powers of entry and distress if the sayd rents shall be behind unpayd by the space of one monethe. In wytness wherof to thone partie of this indenture remaynynge with the sayd William Breton the sayd bishoppe hath subscrybyd his name and sette his seale. And to thother partie remaynynge with the sayd bishoppe the sayd William Breton hath subscrybyd his name and sette his seale the day and yere furste above wrytten.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln:

Folio 282d.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 12 October, 1547.

Appointment of Proctors for Convocation—On October 22, the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the cathedral, unanimously nominated and appointed their brethren Masters John Tayler, dean, George Hennage, archdeacon of Lincoln, and Thomas Robertson, archdeacon of Leicester, jointly and severally, their proctors to appear for them before the most reverend Thomas, by divine permission archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England and metropolitan, or his locum tenens or commissary on this behalf, at the convocation of the clergy of the province of Canterbury, in the church of St. Paul, London, on 5th November next, with any continuation or prorogation of the same, to treat of arduous and urgent matters concerning the security and defence of the church of England, and the peace, tranquillity, welfare and defence of this realm, as more plainly appears in the proctorship made thereon.[3]

---

[1] *Synages, i.e.* Synodals, a word which seems to have been formed on the analogy of poundage, pontage, tronage, &c.

[2] *Bote* (*Boot, Booty*) *i.e.* something freely given as a help or bounty. Hence hedge-bote, firebote, plough-bote, cart-bote, wood allowed by a landlord to be freely taken by the tenant on an estate for fencing and fuel, and for making ploughs or carts.

[3] At this Convocation the dean, Dr. John Tayler, acted as prolocutor, and

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF CLERK OF THE WORKS—On chapter-day, November 12, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, admitted Thomas Strange to the office of clerk of the works (*fabrice*), in virtue of certain letters patent before granted to him by the dean and chapter, the office being vacant by dimission of Umfrey Irelande ; and he took the oath then and there on touch of the Holy Gospels, that he would be obedient to the dean and chapter, present and future, in all lawful matters, and that he would yearly render a true and faithful account of all receipts and of all things done by him in that office according to the ancient custom hitherto observed on that behalf.

INJUNCTION TO THE POOR CLERKS—On November 13, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean then and there in the name of the dean and chapter gave an injunction to the poor clerks there present, that for the future they should diligently and studiously frequent the grammar school, according to the force, form and effect of the injunctions made to them on that behalf by the king's commissioners in their royal visitation[1]; and they decreed that that monition should be the first required on that behalf. Present the chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe.

Folio 283.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON WESTHALL—On 17 December, 1547, in parley after vespers in the choir, present and assembled chapter-wise the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, the dean being absent at the convocation in London, Master Nicholas Bullyngham, LL.B., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Welton Westhall, vacant by death of William Burbanke, clerk, in the person of Master Henry Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths as contained in the Black Book ; and they assigned to him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and committed their authority to the vicar of Welton, and to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON BRYNKHALL—At the same time, etc., Gregory Doddes, S.T.B., was similarly admitted to the canonry and prebend of Welton Brynkhall, vacant by death of Master George Russell, in the person of the same.

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OR PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—This indenture made the xiiijth day of December, in the firste yere of the reigne of our moste deare soveraigne lorde kynge Edwarde the sixte, kynge, etc., and supreme heade, betwixte John Mann, gentylman, prebendary and parson in parsonery of the parsonage and rectorye of Bykelswade. co. Bed., appropriated unto the sayd prebendary in the cathedrall churche of Lincoln on the one partie, and Robert Beverlay, one of the clerks of the kechyn with the kynges majestye on the other partie, wytnessyth that the sayd John Mann, gentylman, hath demysed, grauntyd, let to ferme, etc., unto the sayd Robert Beverley, his executors

resolutions were agreed to urging the repeal of the Six Articles, and in favour of the communion in both kinds and of the marriage of the clergy.

[1] This is the only reference in the Chapter Acts to the presence of the royal visitors in September, 1547, in fact it has hitherto been taken for granted (*Lincoln Cathedral Statutes* III, 578) that that visitation did not reach Lincoln. The injunctions left by the visitors seem to have included a section resembling no. 32 of the injunctions of 1548, which was apparently an addition to the injunctions left at other cathedrals at that time.

and assignes, all that his sayd prebende, rectory and parsonage appropriate of Bykelswade with all and singler ther appurtenances, and all houseys, gardens, orchards, backesydes, barnes, stabilles, duff houseys, and all other edifyengs and buyldyngs to the same belongyng, togather with all the [*folio* 283*d.*] glebe lands, tithes, obvencions, oblacions, emoluments, rights, fruyts, and all other lands, tenements, medoys, woods, leasewes, pasturys, proffytts, advantages, commodyties, and other hereditaments whatsoever to the sayd prebende parsonage and rectory appropriate belongyng, etc. And also the sayd John Mann hath by thes presents further grauntyd unto the sayd Robert Beverlay, etc., the patronage, nomynacion, presentacion, advowson of the vicariage of the sayd churche of Bykelswade, for a term of thirty-one years from the date of these presents, paying yearly fifty pounds, at the feste of Philip and Jacob and at the feste of Symon and Jude, by equal portions. "And the sayd John Man, for hym and his heyres, executors and successors, prebendaryes and parsons of the sayd parsonage" covenants at his and their own costs to repair and maintain all houses and buildings belonging thereto, "excepte wallyng horne high[1] of all the houseys of the sayd prebende and parsonage, wiche shall be done and made from tyme to tyme at the chargeys of the sayd Robert Beverlay, etc." And further to pay "all maner of fyvetenys, subsidyes, tenths and all other chargeys as well ordinary as extraordinary, goyng owt of the premisses, except the said yearly rent of £50. With powers of entry and distress [*folio* 284] if the rent be in arrear and unpaid for the space of one month, and of re-entry, repossession and expulsion if unpaid for two months after either of the said feasts. In wytnes whereof the parties above-namyd to these presents enterchaungeably have putte ther seales and subscrybyd ther names. Yeaven the day and yere above wrytten." Per me Johēm Man, prebendarium de Bykelswade.

Confirmation of the above grant by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patron of the said canonry and prebend. Dated at London, 23 December, 1547, the 1st year of Edward VI, king, etc., and the 1st of our translation. Per Henr: Lincoln:
Folio 284*d.*

Confirmation by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 31 December, 1547, 1 Edward VI.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF WELLINGORE—On February 1, in the choir at parley after vespers, Master John Tayler, the dean, nominated to his brethren by his letters directed to them *Dom.* Humfrey Tyndall, pbr., for the vicarage of the parish church of Wellyngore, vacant by death of *Dom.* Richard Foster, in right of his canonical farm of Wellyngore, which nomination the president and chapter gratefully received, and presented him to the bishop under the common seal.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF MASTER OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL—On February 27 the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the choir and forming a chapter, admitted then and there John Plomtre, M.A., to the office of master of the grammar school, to have and enjoy the same during their good pleasure with the fees due thereto, Master John Tayler the dean consenting to this admission, as was made plain to the chapter by his letters on that behalf.

[1] *Hornhigh, i.e.* as high as cattle could reach to damage the walls with their horns; the term appears frequently in these leases.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF WELLINGORE—On the last day of February, at the door of the vestry the president and chapter decreed the induction of *Dom.* Humfrey Tyndall, pbr., who had [*folio* 285] been instituted by the bishop to the vicarage of Wellyngore, as by his letters on that behalf more fully appears.

INSTALLATION OF THE BISHOP IN PERSON, 20 MARCH, 1547[-8]—[No account is here entered, the rest of the page being left blank. Bishop Holbeach's Register has been lost, so that no record remains of the ceremonies attending his enthronement, which it would have been interesting to compare with the very different forms observed in the case of his predecessor bishop Longland and of his successor bishop Taylor.]

Folio 285*d.*

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF LANCING—This Indenture made the firste day of January in the firste yere of the reigne of our soveraigne lorde Edwarde the sixte, by the grace of God kyng of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the faithe, and of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande in earthe the supreme heade,—Betwixte Henry bishoppe of Lincoln on thone partie, and Thomas Stokwithe of London on thother partie,—Wytnessith that wheare the mynister and bretherne of the religiouse house and churche of Motenden of the order of the blessyd Trinite in the countie of Kente,[1] by there indenture made under there covente seale bearyng date the xx^th^ day of July in the xxv^th^ yere of kynge Henry theight, demysed, grauntyd, and lette to ferme to William Bowrer of the parishe of Steyninge, co. Sussex, baker, all that ther parsonage of Launsinge in the sayd countie, with all the glebe lands, tithes, pensions, rents and proffytts whatsoever they be, etc.,—To have and to holde the aforesayd parsonage, etc., to the sayd William Bowrer his heyres and assignes from the firste day of Auguste nexte ensewyng unto thende and terme of xx^ty^ yeres from thense,—Yeldyng and payng therfore yerely to the sayd mynyster and brytherne and to theyr successors xiij*li* xiij*s.* iiij*d.*, as by the same indenture more playnely apperyth,—The reversion of wiche sayd parsonage aftyr thende of the sayd terme with the sayd yerely rente of xiij*li* xiij*s.* iiij*d.*, belongyth and apperteynyth to the sayd bishoppe and his successors,–The sayd bishoppe hathe demysed grauntyd and to ferme lettyn, unto the sayd Thomas Stokwithe all the sayd parsonage of Launsynge, etc., excepte and always reserveyd to the sayd bishoppe and his successors thadvoyson and patronage of the vicarage of Launsinge aforesayd, for a term of 41 years from the determination of the lease of the said William Bowrer, at a rent of £13 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid half-yearly at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas; [*folio* 286] with powers of re-entry and repossession if the said rent or any part of it be behynd unpaid by the space of one month. And the sayd Thomas Stokwith covenauntith, etc., that he his executors and assigns at ther proper costs and charges shall acquyte and discharge the sayd bishop and his successors of all maner of charges and reperacions which the sayd parsonage hath heretofore ben yerely

[1] Motenden, or Motyngden, co. Kent, was a house "of the Order of the Trinity and of the Redemption of Cristen people being captives." In 1535 its total clear value is given as £60 13*s.* 0*d.*, of which the parsonage of Launsyng is reckoned at £13 6*s.* 8*d.*, nearly the same amount as it is leased for here.

chargeyd withall, and also the halfe parte of the dymes, as ofte as the sayd parsonage shalbe therwith chargeyd. In wytnes whereof, etc.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln:

Confirmation by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 26 March, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

INDENTURE OF THE PREBEND OF CORRYNGHAM AND STOWE—This Indenture made 20 June, 38 Henry VIII, king, etc., and supreme head, betwene Thomas Magnus, clerke, prebendary of Corryngham and Stowe within the cathedrall churche of Lincoln of thone parte, and John Turney of Kaynby in the countie of Lincoln on thother parte. [*folio* 286*d.*] Wytnessith that the sayd Thomas Magnus, clerke, prebendary, at the speciall requeste of the kynges maiesties most honorable lettres hath dymysyd graunted and to ferme letten, etc., unto the sayd John Turney all that his sayd prebende of Corryngham and Stowe with all and singler the mansion houses, tithes of corne, haye, wolle and lambe, and all other tithes, oblacions, glebe lands, rents, proffits, commodyties and emoluments to the sayd prebende in any wyse belongyng, nowe in the tenure and occupacion of Humfrey Plesyngton, gent., and Anne Basset, wedowe, the gyfte of the vicarage of Corryngham whan and as often as the same shall fortune to be voyd to the sayd Thomas Magnus, clerke, and his successors allwaye reservyd and excepted, for a term of thirty-six years from the feast of St. Mark next, paying yearly £41 8*s.* 10*d.*, that is to wyt, for the prebende of Corryngham xix*l.* viij*s.* x*d.* sterling, and for the rente of Stowe xxij*l.*, to be payd yerely duryng the naturall liffe of the sayd Thomas Magnus, clerke, within the citie of York. And yff the sayd Thomas Magnus within the sayd xxxvj yeres shall fortune to decesse, than the sayd yerely rents to be payd to his successors within the prebendall churche of Corryngham at too termes in the yere, that is to say, at the feasts of Saynt Martyn in wynter, callyd Martynmas, and St. Marke thevangeliste, or within tenne dayes nexte ensuyng, with powers of re-entry and expulsion if unpaid for forty days. John Turney covenanting to repair "with thacke and morter" all buildings belonging to the prebend, [*folio* 287] excepte the repayryng and maynteynyng of the chauncell of Corryngham and thone halfe of the chauncell of Stowe, perteynyng to the sayd prebende, wiche the sayd Thomas Magnus, clerke, covenauntith to do and susteyne. And further yt is covenauntyd, etc., that the sayd John Turney, esquyre, etc., duryng the sayd terme at his and ther propre costs and charges shall fynde one hable and sufficient pryste to ministre at Stowe sacraments and sacramentallys as hath bene accustomyd, and the sayd pryste to be admyt, put in and owt at the pleasure of the sayd Thomas Magnus and his successors, etc. And over this the sayd John Turney grauntith for hym and his assignes to mayntene and kepe the woods perteynyng to the sayd prebende withowt makeyng any waste of the same, nor fell downe any greate woode, but by the speciall licence or warrante of the sayd Thomas Magnus or his successors. Provydyd allway that yt shall be lawfull to the sayd John Turney, etc., to have sufficiente underwoode for fyrebote and hedgebote, for defence to be made about the mansion place of Corryngham and inclosures of the same, as nede shall requyre duryng the sayd terme. And for performance of all and syngler the premisses, the sayd John Turney standeth bounden with suretyes in his obligacion of one hundred

pounds, beryng date of thes present indentures. In wytnes wherof the parties abovesayd to thies present indentures interchaungeably have put ther seales and signes manuel the daye and yere above wryten.

[*Signed*] T. Magnus.

Confirmation by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, authorised (*auctoritate munili*) by the most illustrious prince, Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln. Dated in our palace of Lincoln, 6 April, 1548, 2 Edward VI, the first of our consecration.

[*Signed*] per Henr: Lincoln:

Folio 287d.

Confirmation by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by the same royal authority. Dated in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 7 April, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On April 24, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean and chapter assembled chapter-wise, Arthur Fletcher was admitted to the number of poor clerks, on nomination of the dean in right of his dignity, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance to his power of the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral, also of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority in England, according to the statute put forth on that behalf.

Folio 288.

INJUNCTIONS DELIVERED AT THE ROYAL VISITATION[1]—On 24 April, 1548, in the chapter-house before the venerable Master John Tayler, S.T.P., dean of the cathedral, and also commissary deputed by letters of the most illustrious prince in Christ, our lord Edward VI, by the grace of God of England, France and Ireland king, etc., to visit the clergy and people of the dioceses of Peterborough, Lincoln, Oxford, Coventry and Lichfield, together with the venerable Masters Roland Tayler,[2] LL.D., and John Joseph, S.T.B., there appeared Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massingberde, archdeacon of Stowe, Master John Pope the chancellor being then absent, as well as the senior and junior vicars-

[1] These injunctions have been printed in Bradshaw & Wordsworth's *Lincoln Cath. Statutes*, III, 588-96, with various readings and notes.

[2] Dr. Roland Tayler, who was thus associated with his namesake Dean Tayler in the visitation of Lincoln and the neighbouring dioceses, was from his character and position one of the foremost of the reforming divines, and one of the first and most famous of the martyrs of queen Mary's reign. He took his LL.D. degree at Cambridge in 1534, and was domestic chaplain to Cranmer, by whom he was presented to the benefice of Hadleigh in Suffolk in 1544. In 1551 he was chancellor to bishop Ridley of London, and one of the six preachers at Canterbury, and in 1552 he was appointed by Miles Coverdale archdeacon of Exeter. On 25 July, 1554, only 6 days after the proclamation of Mary as queen, he was arrested and committed to custody, and finally after being degraded by Bonner from his priest-hood, he was burnt to death at Hadleigh on 9 Feb., 1555.

Of their colleague, John Joseph, we are told that he began life as a Minorite, or Grey friar, at Canterbury, but later became a preacher against the abuses of popery there. In 1550 he was nominated by Edward VI to a prebend in Canterbury cathedral, and held the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, but on the accession of queen Mary, as a married man, he was deprived of these preferments.—Wood's *Athenæ Oxon*, 1541, p. 114.

choral with the other ministers of the church. To whom thus then and there appearing the dean caused certain injunctions sealed with the royal seal to be publicly read, and when they had been read delivered to the said sub-dean and archdeacon and to the rest who appeared, and commanded them moreover in the king's name to observe duly all and singular their contents so far as concerned each of them respectively *sub pena incumbenti*.

The tenor of the said injunctions is such as follows :—

INJUNCTIONS gyven by the moste excellente prynce Edward the VI, by the grace of God kynge of Englonde, Fraunce and Irelande, defendor of the faith and in earthe under God off the churche of Englande and also of Irelande the supreme heade ; to the deane, chauntor, chanceller, thesaurer, sub-deane, archdecons, prebendares, pety canons, vicars and all other mynisters in the cathedrall churche of Lincoln, to be observeyd of every of them in ther offices and degrees as farre as to them shall apperteyn for thadvauncement of Goddes honor, encrease of vertue and for a good order to be hadde amongest them.

Firste, they shall observe and cause to be observeyd not onely in ther cathedrall churche of Lincoln but also in all other churches appropriate unto them and in other places under ther jurisdiction all and singler injunctions gyven to the clergie as farre as they shall concerne them or any of them.

Item, they shall cause all dooles and almys founded and ordeyned in ther churche to be trewly done and made accordyng to the tenor and effecte of ther foundacions and other ordinaunces.

Item, they shall not withowt the especiall licence of the deane beyng presente, or in his absence of the presidente of the chapitor, resorte to or haunte taverns or alehouses nor gyve themselves to drynkyng, dyseyng, cardyng, huntyng, hawkyng, or any other unlawfull games, but shall aftyr servyce is done gyve themselves to redyng and studeyng of scripture and of the good expositors therof or to some other vertuose and godly exercise.

Item, they shall be presente at all sermons precheyd within ther churche and cease from all other dyvyne servyce duryng the tyme of [*folio* 288*d*.] the same. And that they may the more convenyently attende upon the sayd sermon, all suche dayes as they have any preacheyng they shall omytte the pryme and the howres.

5. *Item*, they shall not suffer any suspecte woman to resorte unto ther houseys or chambers, nor shall resorte to any suche woman in any other place.

6. *Item*, they shall in ther masses pray for the prosperyte ot the kynges maiestye by name, sayng the Collects appoynted for that purpose.

7. *Item*, they shall rede as well the Injunctions gyven by the kynges maiestye to the clergye, as also thes Injunctions ons every quarter in the chapiter house, and have the true copye of them hanged up ther, so as every man may have convenyent accesse to rede the same.

8. *Item*, they shall make a librarye in some convenyent place within ther churche within the space of one yere nexte ensuyng this visitacion, and shall lay in the same Sayncte Augustyne, Basill, Gregory, Nazian-

zene, Hierom, Ambrose, Chrisostome, Cipriane, Theophylacte, Erasmus, and other good writers workes.

9. *Item*, they shall not swere nor blaspheme the name of God, nor use any wanton filthy checkyng scornefull or tauntyng woordes, but ther communicacion shall be honeste withowt contencion, vertuose, gentyl, learned, and tendyng to the edifycacion of other.

10. *Item*, they wiche be bounden to kepe hospitalitee by thordinaunce of this churche shall do the same measurablie without excesse accordyng to ther porcion, and shall releve therwith the pore wayfaryng men, honeste and nedy persones, and specially suche as be poore mynisters of this churche,

11. *Item*, they shall have every day some parte of the holye scripture redde in Englishe at the table in the tyme of meales to the intente they haveyng communicacion therof may utterly avoyd all other sclaunderose and unfruytfull talkeyng.

12. *Item*, they shall observe and cause to be observeyd the foundacions and statutes of this churche wiche be not contrary, repugnante or derogatorye to thes Injunctions.

13. *Item*, that they shall not take for any colour or cause above the somme of xx*li* of any prebendary whiche will enter his residence, beyng a man of honest conversacion, good lernyng, hable to preache and useyng the same, and that may dispende clere above xl*li* yerely, and hath a convenyent mancion house to kepe his residence in.

Folio 289.

14. *Item*, they shall lay in the chore too bibles of the largeste volume in Englishe for the mynisters to use, and too other of the like sorte in the bodye of the churche in suche mete and convenyent places as every other person comyng thether may have recourse to the same.

15. *Item*, they shall gyve and bestowe the benefyces beyng of the patronage of this churche to honeste and learned men, and in no wyse to onerate the same with any pension or any other charge.

16. *Item*, they shall cause yerely an inventary indentyd to be made of all and singler vestiments, ornaments, jewellys, plate, money and other moveable goods belongyng to ther churche, and the one parte of the same to remayn in the custody of the deane, and thother in the common hutche. And this inventary to be of the premisses senthes the firste entrye of the deane now beyng.

17. *Item*, that in the sayd cathedrall churche the deane for hys dignytie, residence and prebende shall preache or cause to be preachyd too sermons every yere, that is to say one upon Cristmas day, and a nother upon Ester day.

And the chaunceller of the sayd churche shall preache or cause to be preachyd within the same churche on every of the iiij Sondayes in Advente one sermon, apon the Dominica in Septuagesima a sermon, Dominica in Sexagesima a sermon, Dominica in Quinquagesima a sermon, and on the firste fyve Sundays in Lente every Sonday a sermon, and the sayd chaunceller not to be chargeyd or bounde to any more sermons, nother for his dignytie, residence or prebende in the hole yere, and all other shall preache in fourme foloyng,—firste those that have dignities, ons for ther dignities, ons for ther residence, if they be

residenciaries, and ageyne in the order and course of prebendaries, iff ther prebende be of the value of xx*li* by yere, and every prebendary haveyng no dignitie nor beyng in residence, and haveyng a prebende to the yerely value of xx*li*, shall preache in his order and course so that every Sonday in the yere be made one sermon.

18. *Item*, they that have ecclesiasticall jurisdiction under us shall not comyt the administracion of the deads goods to any person, excepte the same do firste make fayth before them that the dead to his knowledge died intestate, or made a sufficient testament but thexecutors named therin dyd renounce and refuse to execute the same, or els for some lawfull cause wer prohibited to take upon them the execucion therof.

19. *Item*, to thentente ther may be one uniforme order in kepyng of divyne service within cathedrall and collegiate churches of this realme for the avoydyng of riotte and dyverse inconveniences whiche have happenyd by the mynisters of suche churches wherin they were wonte to ryse at mydnyght to matens [*folio* 289*d*.] the kyngs maiestye willeth and commaundeth that the deane and all the prebendaries and all mynisters of the same churches shall surcease from syngyng of dyvine service in the nyght tyme, and that the deane, prebendaries, and all other mynisters of the same churches from the xiijth day of this present monethe of October evermore begynne matens at vj of the clocke in the mornyng or nere therupon.

20. *Item*, in this cathedrall churche the kyngs maiestye willeth that of the common lands and revenues of that churche shalbe ordeyned, kepte and maynteyned contynually a free gramer scoole, the master to have yerely twenty marks and his house rente free, and the usher yerely vj*li* xiij*s* iiij*d*, and his chamber fre.

21. *Item*, that the common seale of this cathedrall churche shall be suerly kepte under thre kayes, wherof the deane shall have one, and the other too to remayne in the custodye of too prebendaries residente.

22. *Item*, they shall fynde[1] suche choristers as have serveyd in the sayd churche fyve yeres or more, and have their voices chaungeyd at some gramer scoole, and gyve them yerely iij*li* vj*s*. viij*d*. of the revenues of the common lands for the space of fyve yeres. And if yt shall please the deane for the tyme beyng to conferre and admyt any suche choristers into a rowne of any of the pore clerkshippys, that then they shall for as moche as any of ther porcions shall be lesse then fyve marks, they to make it up to the somme of fyve marks of ther common lands. And iff any other of the sayd choristers or pore clerks be proveyd by the scolemaster ther to be unmeyt to lerne or negligente, and suche as wylnot diligently to apply themselves to learnyng, then the sayd deane and chapitor to be dischargeyd of the fyndyng of them untyll they shall have other that shall be mete.

23. *Item*, they shall have in this cathedrall churche every day too chapitors redde in Englishe, one of the New Testamente and thother of the olde, one afore the place of the *Te Deum* at matens, and the other aftyr *Magnificat* at evensonge. And when ther be ix lessons at matens to leave owt thre of them with the responds, and at evensonge to leave owt all responds and memories.

[1] *Find*, used here in the sense of provide for, supply with all necessary and customary articles of food, &c.

24. *Item*, that no mynister of this cathedrall churche under the degree of a prebendarye weare any habyt or blacke hoode above his surples in thc chore, nor no prebendary but onely his surples and gray amys.[1]

Folio 290.

25. *Item*, they shall from hensforthe synge or say no anthemes off our lady or other saynts but onely of our Lorde, and then not in laten but choseyng owte the beste and moste soundyng to christen religion they shall turne the same in to Englishe settyng therunto a playn and distincte note for every sillable one, they shall singe them and no other. And aftyr them rede the Collect for the preservacion of the kynges maiestye and the magestrates wiche is conteyned and sette forthe in thenglishe suffrage.

26. *Item*, they shall every Sonday, Wensday and Fryday and festivall day in this cathedrall churche afore the high masse in the myddyl of the chore singe thenglishe Letanye and Suffrages the same beyng begune of hym that executeth the high masse, or by too of the olde vicars, and so done in order as yt is appoynted in the preface before the sayd Englishe Letanye. And also they shall have the Epistle and Gospell of the high masse redde every day in Englishe and not in laten, and the same to be redde every day in the same place where they were accustomed to be redde on Sonedayes with such distincte audible playn voice, as the chore and the standers by shall well understande the reader. And the sub-decon to shewe before the Epistle the name of the wryter and the chapitor. And lykewyse before the Gospell, when the decon hath sayd in this wyse, this Gospell foloyng is after the evangeleste St. Mathew, etc., namyng the chapitor, the chore shall answere, Glory be to God for yt. And aftyr the gospell the deacon shall say, Thanks be to God and God save the kynge.

27. *Item*, that the deane and every prebendary, vicare, chauntry preste and other mynisters and officers of this churche beyng above the degre of accollyte shall reade every day of ther own study and weigh with judgement one chapitor of the bible in Englishe so as they may practise the same in ther conversacion, and also preache them if nede so requyre.

28. *Item*, to thentente the service of this churche callyd the lady matens and evensonge may be used hensforth accordyng to the kings maiesties procedyng, and to the abolishynge of supersticion in that behalfe,—Ther shall be no more matens callyd the lady matens, howres nor evensonge nor feriall diriges sayd in the chore amonge or aftyr other divine service, but every man to use the same privately at ther convenyent leisure accordyngly as yt is purported and set forthe in the kynges prymer.

29. *Item*, that the Chaunter of the churche for the tyme beyng shall have the puttyng in and admission of the choristers in the service of the choristership, so that they be alowyd and adjugeyd hable and meyt to any suche rowme by the scolemaster or teacher of the sayd choristers from tyme to tyme, any former statute or custome of this cathedrall

[1] The broad black silk scarf now commonly worn by dignitaries is a survival of the amys or almuce without its gray, or other fur lining.—Bradshaw & Wordsworth, *Lincoln Cath. Statutes*, II, 591 note.

churche notwythstandyng. [*folio 290d.*] As also the sayd scolemaster to have his fre commens amonge the choristers over and above his hole ordinary patent and stipende, to thentent he may se to the honeste good orderyng of them in cleane kepyng and maners, and so as he may make answers for ther defalts. And also so as he may make reporte to the deane and chapitor from tyme to tyme of the sayd choristers and the order of ther house.

30. *Item*, that the hearer of causys of this cathedrall churche for the tyme beyng, otherwyse callyd *Custos altaris Sancti Petri*, shall and maye from hensforthe lawfully use xxx^ty^ days in the yere *conjnnctim* or *divisim* at his honeste libertye from and owte of this churche and for his affayres withowt perdicion or losse of his commens, wynes or obytts in as ample sorte as any canon in greate residence may do duryng the sayd space of xxx^ty^ dayes, any statute or custome of this churche to the contrarye notwithstandyng.

31. *Item*, because that the canons residenciaries be ofte tymes but fewe in nomber, and many tymes trobelyd with syknes and deceasys, yt shall be lawfull for them to appoynt some of the olde vicars and officers of the churche beyng pristes to execute at evensonge, matens and high-messe in tyme of necessitie. And at all suche tymes as the deane beyng resiaunte ther, or in his absence the presidente of the chapitor, shall thynke them to have a good juste and reasonable cause so to do.

32. *Item*, yt is agreyd and commaundyd by the sayd visitors that in case the pore clerks of the sayd cathedrall churche shall be monyshyd for ther faults and demerits at the deanes discretion, And in case they amende not ther maners and condicion apon the thurde monition or punishment by the deane or his assignes, then he to expell them from the sayd cathedrall churche and depryve them of ther lyveynge of the same.

All whiche and singuler Injunctions they, not haveyng any lawfull excuse to the contrary, shall inviolablye observe and kepe in payn of deprivacion and expulsion from this cathedrall churche, and ther promocions, dignities, issues, revenues and commodities of the same or sequestracion of ther fructs.

[*Signed*] John Tayler. Rolande Tayler. John Joseph.

Presentation to the Vicarage of Skyllyngton—At the same time, etc., *Dom.* Leonard Calvarde, clerk, was presented by the dean and chapter to the vicarage of Skillyngton, vacant by death, on the nomination of Master John Pryn, sub-dean, for this turn in right of his course.

Folio 291.

Letters Patent for the Grant of a Fee to Laurence Eresby—To all, etc., John Tayler, s.t.p., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln—Greeting. Know ye that we, with our unanimous consent, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed to Laurence Eresby, gent., for his good and wholesome (*salubri*) counsel heretofore rendered, and hereafter as we hope to be rendered in many ways to us and our successors, an annuity or annual fee of twenty shillings, issuing out of our lands and tenements in South Willyngham, co. Linc. To be paid to him yearly during his life at the feasts of St. Michael the archangel and of the Annunciation, by equal portions at the

hand of our clerk of the common for the time being. And if it happen that the said annuity of 20*s.* be in arrear and unpaid in whole or in part for the space of one month after either of the said feasts, if legally demanded, then it shall be lawful for the said Laurence Eresby or his attorney to enter on the said lands and tenements at South Willyngham, and to distrain, and to carry off and retain such distraints, until such annuity with any arrears thereof be fully satisfied and paid. In witness whereof we have caused our common seal to be affixed hereto. Dated in our chapterhouse at Lincoln, 24 April, 1548, in the 2nd year of the reign of the most illustrious prince Edward VI, by the grace of God, king of England, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in earth supreme head of the church of England and of Ireland.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On April 29, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapterwise, Philip Collynson was admitted to the number of poor clerks ; and he took the usual oaths of obedience, and of the observance of the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority in England according to the statute.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—On May 5, in the chapter-house, present and assembled chapter-wise the dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe, the sub-dean being then absent, on authority of letters from the bishop, Master John Sapcote,[1] bachelor of law, was admitted in his own person to the canonry and prebend of Langford Manor, vacant by resignation of Master John Eyere, and he took the oath as contained in the Black Book, and also of renunciation of the bishop of Rome, etc., and the chapter assigned him his place in the chapter-house and his stall in choir.

Folio 291*d.*

GRANT OF THE NEXT PRESENTATION TO CARSYNGTON—To all, etc., John Tayler, S.P.P., dean of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patron of the parish of Carsyngton, co. Derby, dioc. Lich.,—Greeting. Know ye that I have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed, to William Borowe, of Hopton, junior, and Thomas Borowe, of Wynster, co. Derby, husbandmen, and to William Rustet, of Lincoln, gent., and to their assigns, jointly and severally, the first and next advowson of the parish church of Carsyngton, for that vacancy only, So that it shall be lawful for them, and each of them severally, and their assigns, to present any suitable person to the ordinary of the place whensoever the church of Carsyngton shall fall vacant for that one turn only. Saving always to the dean and his successors a certain annual pension of 13*s.* 4*d.* out of

[1] John Sapcote's installation to the prebend of Centum Solidorum on 21 Aug., 1546, and to Norton Episcopi on 29 Sept., 1547, have been already recorded, but his admission to Langford Manor is not given in Le Neve's *Fasti*, according to which Owen Hodgson succeeded John Eyer in it on 10 June, 1557, and John Sapcote resigned Norton Episcopi in Sept. 1548. On 20 August, 1550, however, John Sapcote, as prebendary of Langford Manor, granted a lease of that prebend.

the Rectory of Carsyngton, wont to be paid yearly at the feast of St. Michael the Archangel. In witness whereof I have caused my seal to be affixed to these presents. Dated at Lincoln 20 April, 1547, 1 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Per me Johēm Tayler.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 26 May, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

Folio 292.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF KIRTON IN LINDSEY—On May 26, the dean and chapter decreed that *Dom.* Thomas Sewarde, then personally present, should be inducted into the Vicarage of Kyrton in Lynsay, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Hugh Collynson, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter in all lawful matters.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SKILLYNGTON—At the same time, etc., *Dom.* Leonard Calvarde was inducted into the Vicarage of Skyllyngton, vacant by death, on the nomination of Mr. John Pryn, sub-dean, as above, in the presence of the dean, chancellor and sub-dean.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF RECEIVER-GENERAL—To all, etc. John Tayler, dean of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that I for the good and faithful service rendered to me in many ways, and hereafter to be rendered by William Rustat and John Asfordby, gents., and having full trust in their fidelity, knowledge, circumspection and industry, have given, granted and confirmed to them, and to the longer liver of them, the office of my Receiver-General, to receive, demand and acquit all and singular the receipts of my bailiffs, supervisors, provosts, collectors, farmers and tenants whatsoever, as well as all emoluments profits and issues in right of the deanery of Lincoln, and also to do exercise and execute all other matters, which the nature of a Receiver-General may require, and by these presents I make them and the longer liver of them Receivers-General of the deanery of Lincoln, to have, occupy, and execute the said office by themselves or the longer liver of them, or for reasonable cause by their sufficient deputy for whom they will be responsible, for the natural life of them and of the longer liver of them, receiving annually from me and my successors Five Pounds as fee at the feasts of the Nativity of St. John Baptist and of the Purification [*fol. 292d.*] by equal portions at their own hands, together with their reasonable expenses in riding and going about the execution of the said office, with all other profits and advantages belonging to it, commanding and enjoining all and singular my bailiffs, supervisors, provosts, collectors, farmers and tenants, that they give all help and favour, good counsel and obedience, as is fitting, to the said William Rustat and John Asfordby, or to their deputies in the execution of the said office, provided always that they shall answer yearly to me and my successors for their receipts, and shall render a full and faithful account of the same. In witness whereof I have caused my decanal seal to be affixed to these presents. Dated at Lincoln 25 May, 1548, 2 Edward VI, king etc. and supreme head.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 26 May, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

CONCERNING THE BISHOP'S ORDINARY VISITATION—On May 14 there were exhibited certain monitory or citatory letters of Henry, bishop of Lincoln, for his ordinary Visitation to be exercised *articulariter* in the chapter-house on May 29, and the chapter decreed that they should duly be put in execution.

Folio 293.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON RYVALL—On 29 May, 1548, the dean, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, in the presence of the lord Henry, bishop of Lincoln, admitted Master John Hardyman, S.T.P., to the canonry and prebend of Welton Ryvall, vacant by death of Master Richard Skryven, and he was personally installed then and there. And he took the oath of obedience, of observance of the Laudum as contained in the Black Book, and also of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority according to the statute; and they wrote to the vicar of Welton, etc., for his induction.

GIFT OF THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BROMESWOLDE—To all, etc., Gilbert Smyth, clerk, prebendary of the prebend of Leighton, *als.* Leighton Bromeswolde, co. Hunt.—Greeting. Know ye that I have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed, to Robert Tyrwhite, knt.,[1] Master of the Horse to Catherine, queen of England, and to Elizabeth his wife, all that my prebend or manor of Leighton, *als.* Leighton Bromeswolde with all its appurtenances in co. Hunt. Also all and singular the manors, demesnes, granges, messuages, lands, tenements, meadows, pastures, moors, cotes, commons, feedings, shepegates, folds, ways, waters, fisheries, tithes, glebes, glebe lands, pensions, portions, churches, chapels, rectories, advowsons, patronages, woods, underwoods, trees, rents, reversions, services, courts leet, views of frankpledge and all pertaining thereto, perquisites of courts, markets, fairs, goods, waifs, strays, liberties, privileges, franchises, jurisdictions, and all and singular other hereditaments, commodities and profits whatsoever situate, lying or being in Leighton, *als.* Leighton Bromeswolde, or elsewhere within the realm of England to the said prebend or manor in any way belonging in as ample a mode and form as the said Gilbert Smyth or any of his predecessors, have had, held and enjoyed the same. To have, enjoy and hold the aforesaid prebend, manor, messuages, etc., etc., [*folio* 293*d.*] to the said Robert Tyrwhite, and Elizabeth his wife, and the heirs and assigns of the said Robert, for ever, for their own proper use of the chief

1 Sir Robert Tyrwhit, knt., who thus became of Leighton Bromswold by acquiring from Gilbert Smith the lay fee or temporalties of the prebendal estate there, known as Leighton Manor, added to his possessions there in Aug., 1549, by obtaining a lease for sixty years of the rectorial tithes and spiritualties of the parish, which formed the endowment of the other prebend, known as Leighton Ecclesia, of which he also acquired the next presentation. He was a son of Sir Robert Tyrwhit, of Kettleby, knt., and had married Elizabeth, d. of Sir Goddard Oxenbridge, by whom he had an only daughter and heir Katharine, who married Sir Henry Darcy, and died s.p. 1567. Sir Robert died June, 1572, and was buried at Leighton Bromswold. He had already obtained at the instance of queen Catherine Parr the prebend of Brampton for his nephew, William Tyrwhit, who held it without taking orders, 1545-55. See vol. ii, 94, 99.

lord of that fee for the service previously due therefrom and customary. And I, the said Gilbert and my heirs will warrant the said prebend, manor, etc., to the said Robert Tyrwhyte and Elizabeth, and the heirs and assigns of the said Robert, and defend it by these presents for ever. In witness whereof I have affixed my seal hereto. Dated 25 February, 2 Edward VI, by the grace of God king, etc., and supreme head.

By me, Gilbert Smyth, above-named.

CONFIRMATION BY THE DEAN AND CHAPTER—To all, etc., the dean and chapter of the cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln—Greeting. Whereas Gilbert Smyth, clerk, prebendary of Leighton, *als.* Leighton Bromes wolde, by his deed bearing date 25 February, has given, granted, etc., to Robert Tyrwhyt, knt., Master of the Horse to queen Katherine, and to Elizabeth his wife all that the prebend or manor of Leighton, *als.* Leighton Bromeswolde, etc. [*Folio* 294.] And whereas Henry, bishop of Lincoln, by his writing sealed with his seal, and dated 21 March, 2 Edw. VI, has ratified and confirmed the same, and for himself and his successors has remitted, released, and quit claimed to the said Robert and Elizabeth and the heirs of the said Robert all his right, estate, title, claim, use, interest, and demand which he had in the said prebend, manor, etc.,—Know ye that we, the said dean and chapter, for the favour which we bear towards the said Robert Tyrwhyt and Elizabeth his wife as well as for other causes and considerations moving us thereto, do ratify, approve, and for us and our successors confirm all and singular the premisses; And further that we have remitted, released, and quit claimed to the said Robert and Elizabeth all our right, estate, title, etc., in the said prebend, manor, etc., for ever. So that neither we, nor our successors, nor any other in our names shall be able henceforth to claim any right or title therein for ever. In witness whereof we have affixed our capitular seal, 28 March, 2 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Folio 294d.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BINBROKE—On 19 June, 1548, at the door of the vestry, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, James Bancrofte, clerk, exhibited mandatory letters of the bishop for his induction into the vicarage of Bynbroke, vacant by resignation of James Proctor, and the chapter decreed his induction, and committed their office to all clerks under their jurisdiction, and he took the usual oaths.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BANBURY—On June 21, at the door of the chapter-house, present the dean, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, the chancellor being then absent, Master Harry Parrye, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Banbury, vacant by death, in the person of William Rotheram, gent., his proctor, who took in his name the oaths of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum, and of renunciation of the pretensed and usurped authority of the bishop of Rome in England, etc.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF EDWINSTOW—On July 15, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, Master John Talbot, canon in minor residence, in right of his canonical farm of Edenstowe, nominated in the person of the sub-dean as his attorney, Richard Hatfelde, M A.; to the vicarage of Edenstowe, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* William Sapcote, and the chapter admitted his nomination, and decreed that the said Richard Hatfelde should be presented to the archbishop of York or to his vicar-general.

Folio 295.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF RUSHDEN—On 4 August, 1548, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, the chancellor then being absent, the dean in right of his course, nominated *Dom.* Edward Lacy, clerk, to the vicarage of Rushden, co. Hert., vacant by resignation of *Dom.* George Whytehorne, and the chapter accepted his nomination, and decreed that he should be presented to the bishop.

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF BROUGHTON, CO. LINC.—"This Indenture made betwixte syr John Hastyngs, clerke, parson of the parishe churche of Broughton, co. Linc. of the one partie, and Edmunde Wright, esquyer, of the other partie, Wytnesseth that the sayd syr John Hastings hath dymysed, grauntyd, and to ferme letten, etc., unto the sayd Edmunde all his sayd parsonage and Benefice of Broughton with the mancion house and byldyngs belongyng to the same, and all orteyards, gardens, glebe-lands, medowes, feadyngs, pastures, rents, revercions, and services thereto belongyng, togeder with all tythes, oblacions, obvencions, fre chapells, pencions, offeryngs, frutes, causualties, proffitts, commodities, preheminences, and advantages to the sayd churche and parsonage belongyng, Excepte always and reserveyd unto the sayd John Hastings and his successors, parsons of the sayd benefice, the easement of the hall within the said mancion place, and too chambers at the nether ende of the hall, and one stable for iij horses with free comyng and goyng in and to the same at all tymes," for a term of Three-score years from the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula next, paying yearly £21 at the feasts of All Saints, the Purification, SS. Philip and James, and St. Peter ad Vincula by equal portions, or within two weeks after," the sayd sir John Hastings covenanting to "bear and pay almaner of dysmes, yerely tenthes, subsidies, graunts, and other charges as well nowe grauntyd as here aftyr to be grauntyd to our soveraigne lorde the kynge, his heyres and successors, And also all other charges as well ordinary as extraordinary." And also that duryng the sayd terme he and his successors "shall fynde at all tymes one sufficient and hable preste to serve the cure of the church of Broughton, and administre [*folio* 295*d.*] all sacraments and sacramentallys at ther proper costs and charges; And also well and sufficiently repayre, susteyne and mayntene the chauncell of the sayd churche duryng the sayd terme," With powers of re-entry and expulsion if the said rent be unpaid for three months after any such feast. In wytnes wherof the parties enterchaungeably have put ther seales the xiiijth day of Apryll, 1 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[Signed] By me, John Hastyngs, parson of Braughton.
Wytnesses,—Christopher Willumson. Will'm Berye.
Will'm Sawdun, preste. Symon Ledgergde.

CONFIRMATION BY THE PATRON OF BROUGHTON—To all etc., Francis Lovell, knt., the true and undoubted patron of the parish church of Broughton—Greeting. I have inspected a certain Indenture between *Dom.* John Hastyngs, clerk, rector of the parish church of Broughton, and Edmund Wright, esquire, the tenor of which is as above, Know ye that I, as true patron thereof for myself and my heirs accept, approve, ratify and confirm the same with all and singular its contents. In witness whereof I have affixed my seal. Dated 20 April, 1 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed*] by me Frauncys Lovell.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln. Dated in his Palace [*folio* 296] of Lincoln, 20 August, 2 Edward VI.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 20 August, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF STALLINGBURGH—This Indenture made 22 July, 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, Betwixte Henry the bishoppe of Lincoln of the one partie, And Syr Fraunces Ascughe of Sowthkelsey, co. Linc., knyght, of the other partie,—Witnesseth that the sayd Henry bishoppe hathe dimysed, grauntyd and to ferme lettyn, etc., unto the sayd Syr Fraunces Ascugh, knyght, all his parsonage of the parishe of Stallyngburghe, and also all his tithes of corne, hay, lammes, and all other tithes to the same of olde tyme due and accustomed, with the tithes of Helyng to the same parsonage belongyng, And also all the meases, houses, chambers, laythes, stabellys, garners, shippyns, and other houses thereupon and within the precincte of the same [*folio 296d.*] now buyldyng and standyng, And also all and every of the garthes, gardens, closes, grounds beyng within the precincte and dyches of the sayd parsonage, Sex acres of freshe medowe and all suche acres of arrable lande as afore this tyme hath gone and beyn lettyn with the sayd parsonage or to yt belongyng as glebe lande, Exceptyd and reservyd always as oftyn as it shall fall vacant to the sayd bushop and his successors the presentacion of the vicariage of Stallyngburgh aforesayd, for a term of Threescore years from Michaelmas next, paying yearly to the bishop or his receiver-general Fifteen Pounds at the feasts of St. Mark the evangelist and St. Michael the archangel "at the fount stone within the cathedral church at Lincoln betwixt the howres of twelve and thre of the cloke at aftyr none." Also the bishop covenants for him and his successors "that he and they shall yerely pay unto the choristers of the Mynster of Lincoln at termes accustomed xls. sterlyng due to be payd unto them to be payd owte of the sayd parsonage of Stallyngburgh, or ellys shall yerely discharge, save and kepe harmeles the sayd Syr Fraunces Ascugh, his heyres, etc., for the payment of the same." Also Sir Francis covenants for him and his exe-

1 Sir Francis Ayscough, knt., was the eldest son and heir of Sir William Ayscough, of Stallingborough, and by his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Hansard, he came into possession of South Kelsey. He was knighted at the taking of Boulogne by Henry VIII in 1544, and was High Sheriff of Lincolnshire in 1545, 1549, and 1554. He died 19 Oct., 1564, and was buried at South Kelsey. The martyr, "Anne Askew," commonly so-called, though the wife of Thomas Kyme, was his sister. In 1550 bishop Holbeach made him seneschal of his demesnes in Lincolnshire.

cutors that he and they "shall repayre, mayntane, upholde and amende the sayd parsonage of Stallyngburgh, the chauntery or the chore of the churche of the sayd parishe, and shall do or make all other maner of charges and reperacions belongyng to the same of his and ther proper coste and charges." Provydyd always that it shall be lefull to the sayd Syr Fraunces Ascugh, etc., to take and cut downe eny manor of woode that is growyng within the precincte of the grounde or closes for the repayryng and upholdyng of the sayd parsonage and premisses. [*Folio* 297]. Also the sayd Syr Fraunces, etc., dothe covenaunte, etc., that iff the sayd Rente of £15 or eny parcell theroff be unpayd Syxtene dayes aftyr eny of the sayd festes, iff it be lefully askyd or demaunded, that then he and his assignes shall forfythe and pay unto the sayd Henry bishoppe, etc., for every day and defawte so made, by way of penalty, xl*s*. And also he dothe covenaunte, etc., to gyff and distrybute yerely emonge the pore people of the sayd towne of Stallyngburgh, to be delte by the discresion of the churche wardens one chawder of corne at Sayncte Thomas day before Cristenmes : And likewyse shall delyver to the churchewarden ther for the tyme beyng certen strawe whiche hathe bene accustomed yerely to be occupyed within the churche of Stallyngburgh. Also the sayd Henry bishoppe for hym and his successors dothe covenaunte, etc., that he and they shall discharge the sayd Syr Fraunces, etc., yerely of all maner of Dysmes Subsidies and tenthes due to be payd owte of the sayd parsonage, and hereaftyr to be due during the sayd terme of Thre-skore yeres. In wytnes whereof either partye to other unto thes presents interchaungeably have putto ther handes and seales.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmation by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter at Lincoln, 24 August, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

Folio 297d.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OR PREBEND OF WELTON PAYNESHALL —"This Indenture made 25 August, 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, betwixte Christofer Massyngberde, clerke, person and prebendary of the parsonage and prebende in Welton callyd Payneshall, co. Linc., of the one partie, and Roger Pawson, of Welton, husbandman, of the other partie,—Wytnessyth that the sayd Christofer for hym and his successors hathe grauntyd, dimysyd and to ferme letten, etc., to the sayd Roger all that his parsonage and prebende in Welton callyd Payneshall with all maner of houses, buyldyngs, closes, pasture, medowe, glebe lands, rents, commons and tithes apperteynyng to the same," for a term of Forty years from the feast of the Annunciation next, "Yeldyng and payng yerely therefore unto the sayd Christofor Massyngberde, etc. Five pounds, Thirtene shillings, and Fowre pence at the four usual feasts by even porcions at the stone callyd Skelton stone[1] within the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln betwixte the howres of xij and three of the clocke at aftyrnone of eny of the sayd feasts," with power of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if the sayd yerely rente be behynde unpayd by the space of xxx^ty^ days aftyr any of these feasts.

1 That is, "the altar tomb on the north side of the Nave of William Skelton, S.T.B., treasurer of this church, who died 1501, whereon were formerly many payments of church rents." Bp. Sanderson's Survey, p. 19.

Forther the sayd Roger Pawson dothe covenaunte, etc., to beare and susteyne, not onely all maner of exaccions, dewties and demaunds ordinary and extraordinary issuyng or demaundable owte of the sayd parsonage and prebende, or here aftyr to be demaundyd, but also shall supporte, repayre, and mayntene as well the sayd houses and buyldyngs as also the chancell of the churche in Welton foresayd from tyme to tyme duryng the sayd terme, and in the ende thereof shall leave sufficiently repayred and maynteyned. Nevertheless the sayd Christofor for hym and his successers dothe covenaunte, etc., yt it shall be lawfull for the sayd Roger, etc. [*folio* 298] to take, cutte, and fell downe all such tymber growyng and standyng within the precincts and limytts of the above leased prebende for the necessary reperacions of the premisses as shalbe assigned and appoynted by the sayd Christofor or his successors, or his or ther sufficient depute, upon a reasonable requeste made for the same. Further the sayd Roger dothe covenaunte to permytte and suffer the sayd Christofor, etc., to presente and make collacion to the vicariage of the sayd churche as ofte as yt shall fortune to be voyd without lette, disturbaunce or vexacion of the sayd Roger or his assignes. In wytnes whereof, etc.

per me, C. Massyngberde.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patron. Dated at his Palace of Lincoln, 25 August, 2 Edward VI.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean and the chapter of Lincoln in their chapter-house, 25 August, 1548, 2 Edward VI, king, etc.

Folio 298d.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF SOUTH LEVERTON—This Indenture made the laste day of Auguste, 1548, in the 2nd yere of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme heade, "Betwene John Tayler, clerke, deane of the Cathedrall churche of our blessyd Lady of Lincoln on the one partie, and William Smyth, of Catton, co. Derby, yoman, on the other partie, Wytnessyth that the sayd John Tayler hath grauntyd, dimysyd, and to ferme letten unto the sayd William Smyth the parsonage of South Leverton with all and singuler tithe, corne, haye, wolle, and lammes, lands, medoes, pastures, fedyng-places, turbaries, rents, services, with all other commodities to the same parsonage howsoever belonging.,—(The presentacion to the vicarie ther as ofte as yt shalbe voyd, the pension of the churche of Claworth, and the rents of the towne of Claworth to the deane of Lincoln belongyng alway reserved and excepte)," for a term of Thirty years from the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 1562, paying yerely £20 on the Purification and on St. John Baptist day, by equal portions, "And over that the sayd William by these presents byndeth hym and his assignes to pay yerely duryng the terme aforesayd unto the vicare of South Leverton Fortie shillyngs in the name of an Augmentacion of the sayd vicarage at the sayd festes by even porcions." With powers of re-entry and distraint if the said rent or augmentacion be behynde unpayd by the space of one monthe, and of entry, re-possession and expulsion if three months in arrear. And the sayd [*folio* 299] William, etc., promiseth to mayntene, supporte and beare all and singuler reperacions of strawe, thacke and mud-walle to the sayd parsonage belongyng, and in thende therof to leave them sufficiently repayred. And the sayd John

Tayler promysith, etc., that he and his successors shall pay supporte and beare as well all maner other reperacions before not expressed, as also all maner charges ordinarye and extraordinary to the sayd parsonage howsoever belongyng. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 1 Sept., 1548, 2 Edward VI.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF MAUNSFELDE—Similar Indenture of the same date between John Tayler, dean of Lincoln, and William Tayler, of Barton, co. Staff., yoman, for a lease of the parsonage of Maunsfelde, co. Nott., with all tithes, etc., belonging to it [*folio* 299*d*] and to the chapels of Maunsfelde Woodhouse and Skegby (the porcion of the vicariage of Maunsfelde and the presentation thereto always excepted) to the said William Tayler for a term of Thirty years from the feast of St. Philip and St. Jacob, 1566, paying yearly £27 at the feasts of the Purification and St. John Baptist by even portions, William Tayler covenanting for himself and his assigns to repair the Mansion house of the parsonage of Maunsfelde Woodhouse with straw and clay when necessary, as well as all other hurts and damages done by him, his servants and cattle, and leave them so sufficiently repaired. Also to find "one sufficiente and mete preste to celebrate Divyne service continually in Maunsfelde Woodhouse, and a nother like priste in the chapell of Skegbie, suche on as shall be alowed and approved by the deane and his successors," the dean covenanting to find all other charges, with powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if the rent be two months in arrear." Also the sayd William covenauntith that nether he nor his assignes by any meanes shall meddyll with, or receyve to his or ther uses, the pension [*folio* 300] of the parishe churche of Sutton in Ashefelde which ought of duetie to be payd to the deane of Lincoln and his successors. And he byndeth hymselve that he and they yerely shall wryte or cause to be wrytten true copies of the courte-rollys of the deanes courte holden at Maunesfelde, and the same so wrytten shall delyver to the sayd John Tayler, etc., or his or ther deputie in the churche of Lincoln at his proper costs and charges. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 1 Sept., 1548, 2 Edward VI.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORIES OF WIRKESWORTHE AND ASHBORNE—Similar Indenture, made the last day of August, 1548, 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, betwene John Tayler, dean, etc., and Rafe Tayler, of Walton, co. Derby, yoman, granting "to the sayd Rafe the parsonages of Wyrkesworthe and Ashborne, co. Derby, with all maner of tithe, corne, and hey, lands, tenements, medowes, lesues, pastures, and [*folio* 300*d*.] rents, with all other proffitts, casualties, emoluments, liberties, easements, and advantages. (Advowsons and presentacions of the vicarages, pensions, leets, lawe-dayes, courte-barons and the proffitts of the same oneli exceptyd"), for a term of thirty years from the feast of St. Mark, 1573, at a yearly rent of £71 6*s*. 8*d*. to be paid half-yearly at the Purification of the B.V.M. and the Nativity of St. John Baptist. With powers of entry and distraint if the sayd rent be 15 days in arrear. and of re-entry, repossession, and expulsion, if in arrear for 3

months. Furthermore the dean grants that he and his successors shall pay and bear all manner of charges due and demandable out of the sayd parsonages, and also find and keep all manner of reparations during the said term, Strawe for coveryng of the tithe barnes and claye for wallyng the same onely excepte, which the sayd Rafe covenauntith to fynde. In wytnes whereof, etc.

Folio 301

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 1 Sept., 1548, 2 Edward VI.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF EMPINGHAM—On September 2, at the door of the vestry, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, Master Nicholas Bullingham, clerk, L.L.B.,[1] was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Empyngham, vacant by the death of Master Peter Asheton, in the person of Master John Pope, the chancellor, constituted his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum and of renunciation of the pretensed and usurped power and authority of the bishop of Rome; and they decreed his induction and committed their powers to the vicar of Empyngham, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF NORTON EPISCOPI—At the same time, etc., Master William Smith, chaplain to the bishop, was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Norton Episcopi, vacant by resignation of John Sapcote, in the person of the same Master John Pope, etc.

Folio 301*d*.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BICKER—On 13 September, 1548, in the cathedral, present the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the dean then being absent Londonwards (*versus London*), the chancellor in right of his course nominated Gregory Dodds, S.T.B., pbr., to the vicarage of Byker in Hollande, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Nicholson; and the chapter admitted the nomination, and decreed his presentation.

---

1 Nicholas Bullingham had been installed, 17 Dec., 1547, in the prebend of Welton Westhall, which he here resigned for the more valuable prebend of Empingham. On 22 Sept., 1549, he was promoted to the archdeaconry of Lincoln, vacant by the death of Dr. George Heneage: on 5 Sept., 1551, he protested major residence, and took a prominent part in the chapter meetings until queen Mary's accession, when in 1554 he was deprived as a married man of all his preferments, and had to take refuge on the continent. He was succeeded in the archdeaconry by Thomas Marshall, S.T.P., and on the latter's death in 1558 by Owen (or Gagwin) Hodgson, S.T.B., who in turn was deprived on Bullingham's restoration in 1559. He was consecrated bishop of Lincoln in 1560, retaining, however, his archdeaconry for three years on account of the impoverishment of the see, and in 1571 he was translated to Worcester, where he died in 1576.

Chapter Acts of the Cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln, from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 17 September, 1548, in the time of Master Henry Sapcote, not. pub. Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Accounts, and Election of Officers—On the said Monday, before Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter (the dean being absent out of town), account was rendered of the common for the preceding year, and indentures having been then accepted according to custom, they proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, and they elected Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, in right of his course as Provost of the common ; also the chancellor as senior, and the archdeacon of Stowe as junior, Masters of the Works ; and the chancellor as Master or supervisor of the choristers and poor clerks.

Folio 302.

Induction to the Prebend of Welton Westhall—On 25 September, 1548, at the door of the vestry, present the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the dean being absent, Gilbert Mounson[1] was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Welton Westhall, vacant by resignation of Master Nicholas Bullingham, in the person of Mr. John Pope as his proctor who took the oaths, and they assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and committed their authority for his induction to the vicar of Welton, etc.

Induction to the Prebend of St. Botulph—On December 2, Richard Tayler, clerk, was similarly admitted to the canonry and prebend of St Botulph, vacant by death, in the person of Edmund Wylde, clerk as his proctor, etc., etc.

Induction to the Prebend of Corringham—On 16 March, 1548, Master John Tayler, s.t.p., dean of Lincoln, was similarly admitted to the prebend of Corryngham, vacant by resignation of Thomas Magnus,

1 Gilbert Monson was a member of the family now of Burton, being a son of William Monson, esq., of South Carlton, High Sheriff of Lincs., 1553, by his wife Elizabeth, d. of Sir Robt. Tyrwhit, of Kettleby : he died 1555. His brother George Monson, who was admitted to the prebend of Welton Paynshall, 1 Oct., 1549, married Eleanor, daughter and heir of George Farmery, of Northorpe, and was buried at South Carlton, March, 1579.

clerk,[1] in the person of Master Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, as his proctor, who took the oaths ; and they committed their authority for his induction to the vicar of Coryngham, etc.

Folio 302*d.*

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF WHETHAMSTED—"This Indenture made 20 February, 3 Edw VI, king, etc., and supreme head of the churche of Englande and Irelande, Betwene the right worshipful Mr. Peter Vannes, clerke, parson of the parishe churche off Whetehamstede, co. Hert., on thone partie, and Nicholas Bristow, gent., on thother partie, Witnessith that the sayd Mr. Peter hath dymysed, etc., unto the sayd Nicholas Bristow his parsonage of Whetehamstede, and also his chapell or churche of Harpedon, co. Hert., with a barne and a close thereto belongyng, with all maner of fruets, tithes, oblacions, glebelands, medowes, lesues, pastures, rents and services, and all other commodities, advantages and profites thereto in any wyse apperteynyng and belongyng, Excepted and always reserved unto the sayd Mr. Peter all the pryncipall Lodgeyng, kychen, and stables belongyng to the sayd parsonage when and as often as he shall thither come or repaire, so that the sayd Mr. Peter do tarry there but two wekes together att one tyme, And the sayd Nicholas, his executors, administrators and assignes shall fynde and provyde there for the sayd Mr. Peter, his servants and horses duryng the sayd space of two wekes sufficient and honeste mannes meate and horsemeate at the reasonable costs and charges of the sayd Mr. Peter," for a term of Fifty years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying therfor yearly Thirty-two pounds at the four usual terms, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if the said rent or any part of it be in arrear for thirty days, the said Nicholas covenanting to do all manner of repairs, "as in thackyng, dawbyng and wallyng," to the said parsonage and all the houses thereof, and to bear all manner of ordinary charges whatsoever other than such sums as be now or shall be due to the sovereign lord the king. "Also he covenantith, etc , that he and they shall fynde and provyde two honeste hable and sufficient prestes of honeste conversacion to serve the Cures and [*folio* 303] ministre Divine services and all maner of Sacramentes and Sacramentallys to the parishoners of Whetehamstede and chapell aforesayd from tyme to tyme as nede shall requyre, and to beare and pay the wages of the same parishe prestes, whiche sayd prestes shall

[1] Thomas Magnus, a native of Newark on Trent, who became chaplain to Henry VIII, and as such was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and was frequently employed in diplomatic missions, chiefly at the court of Scotland. He had already become Archdeacon of the East Riding, in 1504, and held many other pieces of preferment, such as the rectory of South Collingham and the wardenship of the College at Sibthorpe, co. Notts., and the rectory of Sessay, co. York. Besides his prebend of Corringham, which he held from 1522 to 1548, he held a canonry of Windsor from 1520 to 1547, but resigned these two years before his death, which took place 28 August, 1550, at Sessay, where he was buried. He was the founder of a free school at Newark, and of a chantry in the parish church : and in his Will he provided that if he died at his "house of Sybthorpe or nighe to those parties," he was to be buried in the Trinity aisle of Newarke church before the high altar, "forasmuche as I receaved the holee Sacrament of baptisme within the parishe Churche of Newarke uponne Trent."

be allowyd and enhabuled by the sayd Mr. Peter and his successors, parsone for the tyme beyng there, And also he, the sayd Nicholas, etc., shall fynde provyde and beare all the lights, breade, wyne and wex to be occupyed or spent within the sayd churches or chapell at his proper costs and chargeys. And also it is covenaunted, etc., that he, the sayd Nicholas shall not fell nor cut downe any of the gret trees growyng within, abought or uppon the sayd parsonage, chapell, or the churche yerdes or any other grounde belongyng unto the same without the speciall licence, commandement and agrement of the sayd Mr. Peter, etc. And that also he, his executors, etc., shall contynually kepe a good and honeste hospitalite uppon the same by hymselve or by his servante or servantes there to remayne and contynue. And ferther the sayd Nicholas Bristowe covenauntith that when so ever the sayd Mr. Peter Vann nowe parson or any of his successors mynde to serve the cure ther in his or ther owne propre persone, or to be resiaunte upon the same parsonage, shall at his and ther pleasure use, take, lye, dwell and contynue in and upon the sayd Mansion house of the same parsonage, and to have to his owne and ther use the hall, two parlures and all the lodgeyngs over the same, callyd the pryncipall lodgeyngs, with kychen, lardours and cellours, a convenyente stable and place to ly hay in, with all gardyns, orchards and baksydes of the same parsonage withowt let, interuption, denyall or ageyne saying of the same Nicholas, etc. And yt is further covenaunted than whensoever the sayd Mr. Peter Vann or any of his successors shall serve the cure in his owne persone, That then the sayd Nicholas, etc., shall pay yerely to hym and them so serving the cure vj*l* viij*s*. iiij*d*. as the waiges of one of the curates aforesayd over and besydes the above-named rent of xxxij*l* by yere at the same dayes and undre the same paynes that the sayd xxxij*l* ought to be payd. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Petrus Vannes.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron of the parish church of Whetehamstede. Dated 23 Feb., 3 Edw. VI, and the 3rd of his translation.

[*Signed*] Henr : Lincoln.

Folio 303*d*.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 30 March, 1549, 3 Edw. VI.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OR PREBEND OF ST. MARGARET'S, LEICESTER—"This Indenture made 1 Sept., 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, Betwene Henry Morgan, clerke, parson, and prebendary of the churche of St. Margaret's with the chapell of Knyghton, co. Leic., of thone partie, and George Owen, esquyer, one of the physicians to our sayd soveraigne lorde the kynges maiestie of thother partie,—Witnesseth that the sayd Henry Morgan hath graunted, dymysed, etc., unto the sayd George Owen, All that his prebende, rectory, and parsonage of Sayncte Margaret's aforesayd, and the chapell of Knyghton, parcell and belongyng to the same, and all and singuler howses, edifices, barnes, stables, duffe-house, orchards, gardens, landes, tenements, medowes, lesowes, fedyngs, pastures, commons, waters, fysshynges, rents, revercions, ser-

vices, woods, underwoods, and all and all maner tithes, oblacious, obvencions, frutes, porcions, pencions, rights, proffitts, commodities, advauntages, emoluments, and all other hereditaments apperteynyng to the same etc., the vicar's porcion onely exceptyd," for a term of Threescore and ten years from Michaelmas next, paying yearly Thirty-one pounds at the four customary terms, " payment to be made yerely and quarterly at the fonte stone within the Cathedrall churche of Sayncte Paule in London betwene the houres of nyne and enleven of the cloke in the forenone of every of the sayd dayes." And Henry Morgan covenants [*folio* 304] that he and his successors " shall well and sufficiently repayr, susteyne, and maynteyne the chauncell, mansion houses, barnes, edifices, and all other the premisses in all maner reperacions as often and whenne as nede shall requyre, Excepte all maner of thatche and the muddewallyes and terewallys[1] there hornehigh whiche the sayd George Owen, etc., shall repayr and susteyne. And also that the sayd Henry, etc., shall supporte, bere, and pay the tenthes and all other charges, subsidies, taxacions, and payments, ordinary and extraordinary, due or to be due and payd as well to the kinges maiestie. as to the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln or to anny other person of, for or by reason of the sayd churche, parsonage, prebende, chapell, etc." With powers of re-entry, repossession, and expulsion if the said rent be in arrear by the space of Six weeks, and covenant for peaceable possession. Provydyd alwey that the sayd George Owen, etc., shall have no interest in makeyng anny vicar to the sayd churche duryng the sayd terme, but that the same shall apperteyne to the sayd Henry Morgan and his successors whenne and as offen as nede shall requyre. Provydyd also that the sayd Henry Morgan with his servaunts, and his successours shall have the upper parte of the Mansion house with the kytchyn, and the stable for ther horses at ther pleasure. In wytnes wherof, etc.

per me, Henric. Morgan.

Folio 304*d*.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron of the said canonry and prebend. Dated 25 February, 2 Edward VI.

Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S T.D , dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 9 April, 1549, 3 Edward VI.

DECREE FOR HOLDING CHAPTER-DAY—On Saturday, 13 April, 1549, the dean, chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapterwise in their chapter-house, and forming a chapter, unanimonsly ordained and decreed that their Chapters for expediting the business of the church should be held in the chapter-house according to the old custom of the cathedral on Saturdays at 9 o'clock in the forenoon, and so to be continued, and they also decreed that the bell-ringers should ring on each chapter-day, or at least should tinkle (*tinnabunt*) one bell by way of warning to the members of the chapter.

Folio 305

LETTERS-PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF KEEPER OF EYTON PARK—To all, etc,—John Tayler, dean of the cathedral church of Lincoln,

1 *Teer-walls*, i.e. Clay walls. *To teer*, i.e. to daub with clay. *English Dial. Dict.*

—Greeting. Know ye that we have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed to our faithful servants Bartholomew Halley and Roger Tayler, and the longer liver of them for the good and diligent services hitherto rendered, and hereafter to be rendered by them to us, the office of Parker or the keepership of our park, commonly called Eyton Park, and of a certain wood (*bosci*) adjoining it, and of the warren of Eyton aforesaid situate within our lordship of Little Chester, co. Derby, with all profits and customs of old belonging to that office,—To have, keep, occupy, and exercise the said office by themselves or their sufficient deputy for their lives, or the life of the longer liver of them, Receiving yearly from us and our successors for the exercise of the said office Four Marks at the hands of the receiver, bailiff, or provost of our lordship of Little Chester at two terms of the year, viz., the Nativity of St. John Baptist and St. Martin in winter by even portions. And if it happen that the said 4 marks be in arrear for 15 days after either term, then it shall be lawful for them or their attorney or deputy to enter on the said lordship and distrain, and carry off and retain their distraints until the said 4 marks with any arrears be fully satisfied and paid. In witness whereof we have affixed the seal of the deanery to these presents, Dated at Lincoln, 30 March, 1549, 3 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 29 April, 1549.

INDENTURE FOR THE MANOR OF LITTLE CHESTER, CO. DERBY—"This Indenture made 26 Apryll, 3 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme heade, betwene the Right Worshipfull John Tayler, clerke, D.D., and deane of the cathedrall churche of our blessyd Lady of Lincoln on the one partie, and the Right Honorable Syr Thomas Smyth,[1] knyght, and one of the kynges maiesties two principall secretares on the other partie, Witnessith that the sayd deane hath dimysyd, etc., unto [*folio* 305*d*.] the sayd Syr Thomas all that the manor of Lityll Chester, co. Derby, with the appurtenaunces in Lityll Chester, Quarendon and Lityll Eyton, co. Derby, with all and singuler rents, reversions, services, courte barons, leets, view of franckpledge, with all that to courte baron, leete, and view of frankpledge do belong, with all royaltes, wayfes, straies, and felons goods, releefs, harryottes, perquesites of courte, fynes and amerciaments, assise and assaye of breade, beare, and all balywicks and stewardships, with the custody and kepyng of parke and parkes, with all fees and advantages, etc, to the sayd manor in any wyse belongynge. Excepted and always reserved to the sayd deane and his successors all maner of woods growyng in or upon the premisses," for a term of Fourscore years

1 Sir Thomas Smith, knt., LL.D., and Regius Professor of Civil Law at Cambridge, was attached to the service of the Protector Somerset, and was sworn in 17 April, 1548, as one of the two principal secretaries of state under Edward VI, his colleague being Sir William Petre. In 1547 he became Provost of Eton and Dean of Carlisle, but was deprived on queen Mary's accession. It was to his house which he had newly built at Ankerwick, near Eton, that Dr. J. Taylor retired when deprived of his bishopric in March, 1554, and where he died the following December. Sir Thomas Smith became again Secretary of State, and was employed as Ambassador under Elizabeth, dying in 1577. He was the compiler of a work on the constitution and procedure of parliament,—"The Commonwealth of England and manner of government thereof," from which bishop Stubbs quotes largely in his *Constitutional History*, III, 484-494.

from the feast of the Annunciation last past, paying during the first five years £21 13*s.* 4*d.*, and during the rest of the term £23 yearly at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation by equal portions, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for twenty days. "And the sayd Syr Thomas Smyth dothe covenaunte, etc., that he, his executors, etc., shall quyetly and peceably permytte and suffer all and singuler tenaunts, leasyes, fermers and patenties, and every other person haveyng patents or any sales or bargaynes of woods of or in the sayd manor gyven and graunted by the sayd deane or any of his predecessors, whether the sayd leasys be by copy of courte rolle or otherwyse, doyng and payng the rents, customes and services due for the same, without any interruption or lette. Provydyd also that he and they shall permytte and suffer Bartholomew Hallay and Roger Tayler and ther assignes quyetly and peaceably to occupye, use and enjoy the kepyng or custody of Eyton parke duryng the lyffe of them or of the longer lyver of them [*f.* 306] accordyng as is specifyed and comprysed in the lettres patents of the same bearyng date 30 March, 3 Edward VI. And further the sayd Syr Thomas, etc., dothe covenaunte, etc., to repayr, mayntene, susteyne and kepe at his or ther owne proper costs and charges all reperacions in all thynges necessarie, whiche the deane and his predecessors heretofore customably and commenly have used to repayre, etc. Excepte onely the fyndyng of gret tymber, and that to be at the costes and charges of the deane and his successors. And furder the sayd Syr Thomas dothe covenaunte, etc., to discharge, beare and pay unto the stewarde of the sayd manor and his clerke all fees and charges due unto them for the executyng of the sayd stewardship, And shall likewyse beare and pay all the charges and costs accustomably used for the dynner of the homagers or jurors at two severall courtes ther within the sayd manor customably holden. And further the sayd deane dothe graunte to discharge and pay all the yerely Tenthes goyng owte of the sayd manor to our soveraigne lord the kynge, and to acquyte and discharge the sayd Syr Thomas, etc., of the same. Provydyd always that the sayd Syr Thomas, etc., at all tymes yerely and every yere duryng the sayd terme shall apporcion, rate, reteyne and kepe in his or ther handes iiij marks of the sayd rents, and therwith yerely shall trewly contente and pay at two of the severall courte days ther customably to be kepte or holden by even porcions to the keper or kepers of the sayd parke for the tyme beyng. Provydyd always, and yt is agreyd betwene the sayd parties yt if the sayd yerely rente or rentes aftyr any of the dayes and festes aforesayd and threskore dayes aftyr fortune to be behynde unpayd, That then it shall be lawfull to and for the sayd deane and his successors to re-entre into the sayd manor and premisses, and the same and every parte theroff to have agayne and repossesse as in his and ther former right, interest and estate. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Folio 305*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 4 May, 1549, 3 Edward VI, etc.

NOMINATION TO A VICARSHIP OF THE SECOND FORM.—On May 11, the dean, chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapterwise in the choir after vespers, nominated John Waterhouse to

that vicarship of the second form which Thomas Grene lately held, vacant by his dimission, and decreed his admission then and there, composition being first made for the first fruits.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF CERTAIN LANDS BELONGING TO THE HOSPITAL OF SPYTELL ON THE STRETE—This Indenture made the x^th^ day of September, 30 Henry VIII, betwene syr John Hammonde, clerke, Master of the Hospitall of St. Edmunde kynge and martyr in Spyttyll on the Strete in the countie of Lincoln, of the one partie, and Thomas Dymok, of North Carleton, co. Linc., esquyre, of the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd John Hamonde hath dimysed, etc., unto the sayd Thomas Dymok all and singuler those his lands, tenements, glebys, rents, reversions, services, tithes, fruits, issues, revenues, commodityes, and proffytts, in Lytyll Carleton nexte Carleton Pannell, otherwayes callyd Barton, co. Linc., and in the feylds and territoryes theroff, the whiche belonge and apperteyne, or of right ought to perteyne and belonge to the sayd Hospitall, To have and to holde the sayd lands, etc., from the feste of St. Mighel tharchaungell nexte ensuyng unto the full ende and terme of Fowreskore years, Yeldyng and payng therfore yerely unto the sayd syr John Hamonde, his successors and assignes Twenty shillyngs clere over and above all charges at too usuall festes and termes in the yere, that is to wytte at the festes of St. Mighel the archaungell and Ester by even porcions, with powers of entry and distraint if in [*folio* 307] arrear for ten days, and of re-entry and expulsion if in arrear for four months. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] per me Johēm Hawmunde.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 11 May, 1549, 3 Edward VI.

CONFIRMATION OF THE GRANT OR SALE OF THE PREBEND OF THAME[1].—To all men to whome this presente wrytyng Indentyd shall come Henry bysshoppe of Lincoln, very and indubitate patron of the prebende of Thame, co. Oxon. dioc. Linc., and one of the prebends within the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln, and ordinarye of the diocesse of Lincoln, And also the deane and chapitor of the Cathedrall churche of our blessyd Lady of Lincoln, sende gretyng in our Lorde God everlastyng,—Where George Hennage, prebendary of the prebende aforesayd for dyverse consideracions hym moveyng by his deade Indentyd sealyd with his seale bearyng date 16 Nov., 1 Edward VI, hath gyven, grauntyd, bargayned and solde unto Syr John Thynne, knyght, and Robert Keleway, esquyre, All that the parsonage of Thame, co. Oxon., and all those his manors, messuages, lands, tenements, medowes, leasues, pastures, woods, underwoods, waters, commons, fyshyngs, rents, revercions, services, patronages, advousons, disposicions and rights of patronages, parsonages, vicarages, chappelles, chauntries, tithes, glebe-londs, obvencions, oblacions, emoluments, courts, leets, views of franc-plegges, fayres, marketts, custome works, liberties,

[1] On account of the importance of this document, confirming as it does the permanent alienation from the church of one of its prebendal stalls, it has been transcribed here more fully than other similar deeds. For the similar alienation of the prebend of Leighton Manor by Gilbert Smith, its last prebendary, to Sir Robert Tyrwhit, see p. 19.

francheses, commodities, proffytts, and all other his hereditaments, whatsoever they be, sette lying and beyng in the townes, hamelettes, feylds, or parishes of Thame, otherwyse callyd Tame, Weston, Tetforthe, Towersey, Sydenham, Preestesende and Morton, co. Oxon. [*folio* 307*d*.] or elsewhere in the sayd countie, which be or have bene reputed, taken and knowne as parte, parcell or membre of the sayd prebende of Thame, or whiche the sayd George Hennage or any of his predecessors, prebendaries, etc., have or hadde, or of right ought to have hadde as prebendary, as by the sayd Deade Indentyd enrollyd in the high courte of Chauncery more playnly apperyth, Knowe ye us the sayd bishoppe, deane and chapitor for dyverse causes us moveyng to have ratifyed approved and confirmed, and by ther presents do ratifye, approve, and confirme, unto the sayd Syr John Thynne, knyght, and Robert Keylewey, esquyer, ther heyres and assignes, all the sayd Deade Indentyd, and the right, title, interest and estate which they, etc., have or ought to have in the sayd parsonage of Thame and all those manors, etc., etc., so that they, ther heyres, executors and assignes shall and may have, possede and enjoy to them and ther heyres for ever the sayd parsonage of Thame and all other the premisses, accordyng to the strengthe, forme, and effecte of the sayd Deade Indentyd without eny disturbaunce or interruption of us, the sayd bishoppe, deane and chapitor, or of any of us or our successors, Excepte and allways reserved to us, the sayd deane and chapitor our successors for ever one yerely rente, pencion, or annuyte of Seven pounds, whiche we ought to have owte of the sayd prebende, etc., and which the prebendary of Thame ought to pay unto us, And also all other rents, annuites, pencions, duetyes and sommes of money, whiche oughte to be yerely payd unto us owte of the sayd prebende, or by the prebendary for the tyme beyng. In wytnes wherof we the sayd bishoppe, deane and chapitor unto either parte of this present wrytyng indented have caused our seales to be put. Yeoven in our chapitor house at Lincoln the Sixtene day of February in the Secunde yere of the Raigne of our sayd soveraigne Lorde Edwarde the Sixte, by the grace of God kynge of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defender of the faith, and in erthe supreme hedde of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln. *Ex. per Seymo*r *Solicit.*

Admission of a Poor Clerk—On 8 June, 1549, in parley after vespers in the choir, William Foster was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks, and took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the statutes of the house, and of frequenting the grammar school, and also of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority according to the statute; present the dean and archdeacon of Stowe, the chancellor and the sub-dean being absent out of town.

Folio 308.

Presentation to the Church of Gumley—On 6 July, 1549, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the said archdeacon in right of his course of residence, as he asserted, nominated *Dom.* Robert Bynglay, his chaplain, to the church of Gomlay, dioc. Linc.,

vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Thomas Flowre ; and the chapter accepted his nomination, and unanimously decreed that the said Robert should be presented to the bishop in the usual form.

INDUCTION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—On July 7, at the like time and place, and in presence of the same, on authority of letters from the bishop, Master Gilbert Burne, S.T.B., was admitted and inducted into the archdeaconry of Bedford, vacant by death of John Chamber, clerk, M.D., in the person of Master John Pryn, LL.D., the sub-dean, as his proctor, who took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes and laudable customs of the cathedral, and of renunciation of the pretensed and usurped authority of the bishop of Rome according to the statute.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARD —On July 10, at the door of the vestry, in presence of the same assembled chapter-wise, Master Christopher Massyngberd was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosarde, vacant by death of Master John Chamber, clerk, M.D., and was personally installed therein on taking the usual oaths ; and the dean and chapter wrote to all clerks under their jurisdiction for his induction or that of William Johnson, gent., his proctor.

GRANT OF A MESSUAGE, &C., IN NORMANBY—On chapter-day, July 13, the dean, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the chancellor being absent, granted and let to farm to William Chaterton, of Normanby, a messuage at Normanby in which he now lives, for an annual rent of xxvs., and a cottage there for an annual rent of iiis. viii*d.*, for a term of forty years, and to pay the dean and chapter one year's rent as fine *ex benevolencia*..

Folio 308*d.*

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—At the same time and place, and in presence of the same, John Waterhouse was admitted as Vicar-choral of the Second Form, and he took the usual oaths.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF SCARLE—On 27 August, 1549, the same three, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the vestry, admitted Master William Smyth, clerk, chaplain to the bishop, to the canonry and prebend of Scarle, vacant by death of Edward Longland, clerk, in the person of Master John Pryn, LL.D., the sub-dean as his proctor, who took the usual oaths, and they assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and they decreed that letters should be written to Robert, archbishop of York, for his induction.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—On Saturday, 31 August, being chapter-day, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the common room of the cathedral, unanimously elected the chancellor and the archdeacon of Stowe as Auditors of the Account of the common for the present year.

SIGNING OF CERTAIN INDENTURES—At the same time, etc., an indenture for the lease of a messuage nearly adjoining the dean's lodging at Lincoln granted by the dean and chapter to *Dom.* Richard Tayler, clerk, for thirty years from Michaelmas next was read, and signed according to custom by the chapter.

Also another indenture granted by them to William Wurthyngton, son of William Wurthyngton, of Welborne, for a messuage in Welborne belonging to the fabric of the cathedral for thirty-one years from the same feast was similarly read and subscribed.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On the same day, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the same, Ralph Smyth was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks, and took the oaths of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes of the house, and of renunciation of the pretensed authority of the bishop of Rome.

Folio 309.

SUBSCRIPTION OF INDENTURES—On Saturday, September 7, in the common chamber of the cathedral, before the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, was read a certain indenture between the dean and chapter of the one part and William Smyth of Honyngton, co. Linc., of the other part, for the lease of a messuage in Wellyngore for a term of 33 years from Michaelmas next, and was subscribed by them.

Also an indenture between them and Thomas Strange for the lease of the rectory of Severby, co. Linc., for a term of 41 years from the feast of the Apostles, Philip and James, in the year 1567.

Also they granted unanimously that Thomas Paynter, 'shomaker,' should have by indenture a certain messuage in the Bail of Lincoln, in which Christopher Willoys lately dwelt, for a term of 31 years from the feast of the Annunciation next, with the burden of repairing the same.

INDENTURE FOR THE LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BROMESWOLDE—"This Indenture made 2 August, 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, betwene Richerde Gill, clerke and prebendary of Leighton Bromswolde,[1] co. Hunt., on thone partie, and Sir Roberte Tyrwhyt, knyght, on thother partie, Wytnessith that the sayd prebendary with thassent, consent and agrement of the Right Rev. Father in God Henry bishoppe of Lincoln, and with thassent, willes, consents, full mynde and agrement of the deane and chapitor, hath demysyd, grauntyd and to ferme letten, etc., to the sayd Sir Roberte, All that his prebende of Leighton Bromswolde aforesayd, with the Mansion house of the same, and all other tenements, houses, edificions and byldyngs whatsoever, togithers with all and all maner of tithes, fructes, oblacions, obvencions, glebe lands and all other rights, proffitts, commodities, emoluments, and advantages whatsoever to the sayd prebende and churche of Leighton in eny wyse apperteynyng, And also the nominacion, donacion, presentacion, and fre disposicion and gyfte of the vicariage of Leighton Bromeswolde, aforesayd as oftyn and when as yt shall fortune to fall voyd," for a term of threescore years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying

1 This was Leighton Ecclesia which Richard Gill had held since March, 1554, the other prebend at Leighton Bromeswold, distinguished as Leighton Manor, had already been alienated by Gilbert Smith in 1548 (see p. 19) to Sir Robert Tyrwhit, who thus obtained a lease for 60 years of the ecclesiastical property of the prebend. By the next grant he obtained from the bishop the next presentation of a prebendary.

Eighteen pounds by even portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation [*folio* 309*d.*], with powers of entry and distraint if for the space of one month in arrear. And the sayd prebendary covenauntith that he and his successors shall well and sufficiently repare all the sayd Mansion house and all other tenements and byldyngs belongyng thereto, as well in pryncipall tymber as in all other maner of reperacions, mayntene, and also shall make fensable agaynste wynde and rayne, And moreover that he and they shall well and trewly contente and pay, or cause to be payd to the deane and chapitor of Lincoln and ther successors the somme of Fowre pounds Sixe shillyngs sterlyng, that is due and goyng owte yerely of the sayd prebende to the deane and chapitor and vicar-chorall of the sayd cathedrall churche withowt fraude, covyn, collusion or delay, as also at ther lyke costs shall well and trewly pay and beare all other tenthes, dymes, proxies, taxes, subsidies, talagies, synages and other charges ordynary and extraordynary goyng owt of and for the sayd churche and prebende, as well to our soveraigne lorde the kynge, as to the bishoppe and ordynary, and to all and every other person, and therof shall acquyte and save harmeles the sayd Robert, etc., and that he, the sayd Robert, etc., for the foresayd yerely rente shall peaceably and quyetly have, holde, occupye and enjoy all and singuler the premisses withowt eny lette, troble, vexacion or interruption of the sayd prebendary or eny other person duryng all the sayd terme of LX yeres. In wytnes wherof &c.

[*Signed*] Richard Gill.

Folio 310.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron of the said prebend. Dated in his Palace at Lincoln, 9 September, 3 Edward VI, etc., the 2nd of his translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 12 September, 3 Edward VI, etc.

ADVOWSON OF THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLDE—To all, etc. Henry, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that I have given, granted, and by this present writing confirmed to Robert Tyrwhyt, knt., the first and next advowson, nomination, presentation, etc., of the prebend of Leyghton Bromswolde, *als.* Leighton Ecclesia, co. Hunt., belonging to my patronage, To have, hold and enjoy the same to himself, his executors, etc., for one and the next turn only when the said prebend [*folio* 310*d.*] shall happen to be vacant by death, resignation or in any other way, so that it shall be lawful for the sayd Robert Tyrwhite, etc., to present, nominate, and cause to be installed and instituted any suitable person for that one turn only, Provided always that after the admission of such suitable person on the nomination of the said Robert Tyrwyte, the entire right of patronage shall revert to, and remain with, the bishop and his successors. In witness whereof, etc. Dated at Lincoln, the last day of March, 3 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed*] Henr : Lincoln.

Confirmation by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 12 September, 1549, 3 Edward VI, etc.

INDENTURE FOR A MESSUAGE AT MAIDENWELL, CO. LINC.—This Indenture between Henry, bishop of Lincoln, of the one part, and Robert Tyrwhyte, knt., of the other part, Witnesseth that the sayd bishop hath granted, etc., to the sayd Robert Tyrwhyte a messuage with appurtenances in the parish of Madenwell, co. Linc., with all lands and tenements belonging thereto, and all tithes of corn and predial tithes what- [*folio* 311] -soever in Madenwell and the fields and territory thereof, and also a pasture or pasturage for two hundred sheep on the common there, which messuage, etc., lately belonged to the monastery of Staynfelde, but now to the said bishop and his successors, Except however and always reserved to them the great trees and woods growing there, and the advowson of the vicarage of Madenwell, for a term of 60 years from the feast of the Annunciation last, Paying therefor £7 10*s.* 8*d.*, by equal portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation, or within one month after either, And the said bishop, etc., will exonerate, acquit and defend the said Robert Tyrwhyte from the payment of any rents, services, pensions, etc., issuing out of the premisses, except the rents above reserved, against all persons whatsoever, and will find sufficient timber (*meremium*) from time to time for the repair of the said houses and buildings, And the said Robert Tyrwhyte, etc., will bear the burden of such repairs except for timber, the bishop granting that he and they may have and take sufficient hedgebote, plowbote, and cartebote yearly to be used on the premisses and not elsewhere. In witness whereof, etc. Dated at Lincoln, the last day of March, 3 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed*] Henr : Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house, 12 September, 1549, 3 Edward VI, etc.

Folio 311*d.*

SUBSCRIPTION OF CERTAIN INDENTURES—On chapter-day, 14 Sept., 1549, in the chapter-house, before the dean, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe and sub-dean, assembled there chapter-wise, there was read an indenture between the dean and chapter of the one part, and Robert Russell, of the Bail of Lincoln, of the other part, for the lease of a tenement in the Bail called the Ramme, and of a close in Olde Lincoln,[1] late in the tenure of John Downyng, belonging to the fabric, and of another tenement adjoining the Ramme on the north, for a term of 31 years from the feast of the Annunciation next, and was subscribed by the chapter.

Also another indenture granted by them to Thomas Paynter, of the Bail, 'corvicer,'[2] of a certain tenement, late in the tenure of Christopher Willoy, 'corvicer'[2] for 31 years from the same feast at a yearly rent of 13*s.* 4*d.*

---

1 'Old Lincoln' seems to have been in St. Paul's parish, on the north side of the road which runs from the Bail to the Burton road.

2 *Corvicer, i.e.* shoemaker, Old French *Courvoisier.*

Chapter Acts of the Cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln from the Monday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 16 September, 1549, in the time of Master Henry Sapcote, not. pub. Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Account, and Election of Officers—On the said Monday, in the chapter-house, before the venerable masters John Tayler, dean, John Pope, chanceller, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, canon in major (*magna*) residence, assembled chapter-wise at the accustomed hour, and forming a chapter, account was rendered of the common for the preceding year, and then after the members of the chapter had received their indentures, as usual, they chose master John Pope, the chancellor, as provost of the common.

Also they elected the archdeacon of Stowe as senior, and the sub-dean as junior, master of the works, the archdeacon of Stowe as master and supervisor of the choristers and poor clerks; and the dean as master and supervisor of the boys, late of the chantry of Barthol. Burghershe now dissolved. Also they granted the dean, on his petition, the right of nominating to the number of the said boys on the next vacancy after the admission of Thomas Warde nominated by Mr. Rigges.

Folio 312.

Personal Installation to the Archdeaconry of Lincoln—On 22 Sept, 1549, in the chapter-house after vespers, in the presence of the dean, chancellor, sub-dean and archdeacon of Stowe, with the vicars, poor clerks, choristers, and other officials and ministers of the church, Master Nicholas Bullyngham, ll.b. prebendary of Empyngham, appeared in person, and exhibited mandatory letters of the bishop addressed to the dean and chapter for his installation and induction in the real and corporal possession of the archdeaconry of Lincoln, vacant by death of Master George Hennage, and prayed that he might be first installed in right of his prebend, and then be admitted in right of his archdeaconry. And on its being intimated to him by the dean, in the name of the whole chapter, that his proctor had been admitted and inducted in his name into the said prebend, and had taken his corporal oath to observe the Laudum of bishop William Alnewyk, Master Nicholas Bullyngham expressly and publicly ratified the same in his own name, and further then and there took his oath on touch of the Holy Gospels in confirmation thereof, and that he would renounce the usurped authority of the Roman pontiff according to the statutes of the realm put forth to that effect. This being done the chapter admitted him to personal installa-

tion according to his petition, saying with the choir alternately, *Ecce, quam bonum*, etc., together with the suffrages used on that behalf. Subsequently they assigned him the place in the chapter-house belonging to his prebend, and then they led him to the stall in the choir belonging to it and placed him in it, and forthwith the dean, in his own name and that of the chapter, said to him, Friend, go up higher (*Amice, ascende superius*), and straightway he rose and proceeding to the stall of the archdeaconry of Lincoln he was installed and inducted therein, where he knelt awhile and prayed. This done, they all withdrew.

Induction to the Prebend of Welton Payneshall—On October 1, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe, the sub-dean being absent out of town, George Mounson, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Welton Payneshall, vacant, inasmuch as Master Christopher Massyngberde had acquired another prebend, in the person of Master John Pope, the chancellor, as his proctor, who took the usual oaths, and the chapter assigned him a stall in choir and place in chapter, and committed to the vicar of Welton, etc., their authority for his induction.

Folio 312*d.*

Annuities granted to certain Vicars-Choral—On Saturday, 12 Oct. 1549, before the dean, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, and forming a chapter, the chancellor ministering in the choir, letters-patent were publicly read, whereby the dean and chapter granted to Thomas Flowre and William Whalley, vicars-choral, certain annuities to be paid at the hands of the clerk of the common at two terms of the year, viz., on the feast of the Annunciation and on Sept. 10, viz., to Thomas Flowre iij*l.* xij*s.*, and to William Whalley xlviij*s.*, as more fully appears in the said letters. Likewise to George Sandforde, clerk, iiij*l.*, and to Richard Hobson, clerk, iiij*l.*, to be paid at the same terms; and the chapter unanimously decreed the sealing of the letters patent, which were then delivered to them.

Nomination to the Hospital of Spitill in the Street—On Saturday, October 26, in the chapter-house at the usual hour, present the dean, chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe;—Whereas according to the course of the register of the chapter the nomination to the Hospital of St. Edmund at Spyttyll in the Strete, co. Linc., vacant by the death of *Dom.* John Hamonde, is acknowledged to belong to Master John Pryn, the subdean, he consented at the dean's request that for that turn the dean should nominate his chaplain to the said hospital, on condition that it should be lawful for Mr. John Pryn and his assigns to present to whatever benefice should next fall vacant. And the chapter unanimously decreed that they would present to the ordinary for institution any clerk so nominated by the subdean, or if the benefice was of their collation, they would collate and institute him to it. This being done the

[1] This granting of annuities would seem to be a pensioning off in connection with the reduction of the cathedral staff rendered necessary by the confiscation of Chantries. Thomas Flower had been a Vicar-Choral and Chantry Priest from 1509, William Whalley from 1531, George Sandford and Richard Hobson had been Chantry Priests of the Works Chantry.

dean nominated *Dom.* Edmund Wylde, his chaplain, to the said hospital and the chapter having approved his nomination, they decreed his collation to it. Provided always that if Master John Taylor, the present dean have interest in the matter of the said collation, the nomination to be made by Mr. John Pryn or his assigns shall be reckoned as in the dean's course.

Folio 313

Next Presentation to the Prebend of Decem Librarum—To all, etc. Henry, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that we, for ourselves and our successors, have given, granted, etc., to Walter Stricklande, of Kendall, co. Westm., gent., to Rolland Wylsone, Thomas Wylsone, of Kendall aforesaid, yomen, jointly and severally, the first and next nomination to the canonry and prebend of Decem Librarum, etc. Promising that we and our successors will admit such fit person nominated by them for that first and next vacancy only. Dated at our palace at Lincoln, 26 Oct., 1549, 3 Edw. VI., king, etc., and supreme head, and the third of our consecration.

[*Signed*], Henr : Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapterhouse, 27 Oct., 1549, 3 Edw. VI., etc.

Personal Installation in the Prebend of All Saints, Hungate—On November 3, in the chapterhouse, before the chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapterwise, there appeared Master Henry Lockwoode, S.T.P., prebendary of All Saints in Hungate, and prayed to be installed personally in right of his prebend ; and the chapter then and there admitted him, saying alternately *Ecce, quam bonum* etc., with the customary suffrages, and then they caused him to be led into the choir, where he was placed in the stall belonging of old to that prebend, and further they assigned him a place in the chapterhouse.

Folio 313*d.*

Admission to the Hospital of Spytell othe Strete—On 16 Nov., 1549, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the same, Edmund Wylde, clerk, was admitted to the house or hospital of St. Edmund, king and martyr, of Spytell othe Strete, vacant by death of John Hamonde, on nomination of the dean as above, and he took oath on touch of fhe Holy Gospels that he would be obedient to the present dean and chapter and their successors in all lawful things, and that he would reside continually and minister according to the ordinance of that house, and that he would cherish and observe to his power all and singular the rules contained therein, as far as the laws of this realm permit, also that he renounced the bishop of Rome and his usurped authority and jurisdiction. And they decreed that letters should be issued under their common seal to all clerks and literates under their jurisdiction for his induction therein.

Admission of a Chorister—On January 12, at the like time, etc., Thomas Wakelyn was admitted to the number of choristers.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF CAISTOR—On the penultimate day of February, the dean, chancellor and subdean assembled chapter-wise, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Thomas Westmerlande, clerke, who appeared in person, should be inducted into the vicarage of the parochial and prebendal church of Castre, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Grene, and committed their powers for his induction to all clerks under their jurisdiction, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of renunciation of the authority of the bishop of Rome and his see.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF THORNEGATE—On March 1, in the chapterhouse, before the same assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Stowe being then sick in his house of residence, James Tutyll, clerk[1], was admitted and inducted into the canonry and prebend of Thornegate, vacant by death, in the person of *Dom.* Richard Tayler, his proctor, who took the oaths as above, and they assigned him a stall in choir and place in chapter.

Folio 314

ADMISSION OF GEORGE RUSTAT AND WILLIAM STOCKER AS BURGHERSE BOYS—On 2 March, 1549, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the same, the archdeacon of Stowe being absent and sick in his house, George Rustat, 10 years of age, was admitted as one of the boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burgherse, knt., on the nomination of the dean in virtue of a grant before made to him by the chapter.

At the same time, etc., William Stocker, 12 years of age, was admitted on the same foundation, on the nomination of the chancellor with the consent of the chapter.

SUBSCRIPTION OF CERTAIN INDENTURES—On chapter day, March 8, before the same, the archdeacon of Stowe being sick in his house of residence, certain Indentures between the dean and chapter and other parties were read and subscribed by the chapter in accordance with an act passed to that effect, viz., one for the lease to William Twydall, of Glentham, yoman, of a messuage with two closes in Glentham, belonging to the fabric of the cathedral for a term of fifty years ;—Another, to Richard Tayler, clerk, of a garden or orchard belonging to the same, for his life ;—Another, to John Wyndesore, of three cottages near the steps leading to the city, now in the tenure of John Swynton, belonging to the same ; and another, to John Lynolde, of the Close of Lincoln, yoman, of seven 'le Toftesteads,' and an orchard or garden lying together in Estgate, for a term of forty-one years.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF LOUTH—On March 24, in parley after vespers in the choir, John Louthe, M.A., exhibited to the dean, chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe, then present and assem-

1 James Tutyll was already vicar choral and presbyter when on 11 July, 1523, he was appointed to be Sacrist by Dr. London as Treasurer, to hold the office for life. On 25 May, 1527, he became Chantry Priest of the Chantry of Bp. Hugh de Wells, otherwise known as the Peal Altar. The prebend of Thorngate to which he was now inducted was value-less, except as conferring the position of a prebendary. He died 25 Oct., 1552, and was buried in the cathedral, where his tombstone remained in bishop Sanderson's day.

bled chapter-wise, mandatory letters from the bishop for his induction into the vicarage of Louthe, vacant by resignation of Geoffrey Bailie : on the strength of which they decreed his induction, and committed their powers on that behalf to all clerks under their jurisdiction ; and he took the oaths of obedience to the dean and chapter and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CENTUM SOLIDORUM—On 25 March, 1550, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the dean, chancellor, and subdean, the archdeacon of Stowe being absent, Master Henry Markham, M.A., was admitted to the canonry and prebend [*folio* 314*d*] of Centum Solidorum, vacant by death, in the person of Thomas Tolkyn, *literate*, as his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE DIGNITY OF PRECENTOR—On 26 March, 1550, at the door of the vestry, the said Mr. Henry Markeham, was admitted to the dignity of Precentor, vacant by resignation of Master William Taylboys[1], in the person of the same, etc., etc., in the presence of the dean, subdean and archdeacon of Stow, the chancellor being absent out of town.

SUBSCRIPTION OF CERTAIN INDENTURES—On March 29, at parley after vespers in the choir, an Indenture granted by the dean and chapter to Bartholomew Hallay of a certain tenement lying in le Spytellgate by Grantham for a term of 31 years from the feast of the Annunciation, and another of certain tenement with "le Gresgrounde" in the parish of St. Trinity in Wykford, and another with an orchard belonging to the common of the dean and chapter, to [*blank*] "courawe[2]," for 51 years from the Nativity of St. John Baptist next, were read and subscribed by the dean, chancellor, subdean, and archdeacon of Stowe.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF NORTON EPISCOPI—On April 9, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the same assembled chapter-wise, Master Thomas Larke, M.A., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Norton Episcopi, vacant by promotion of Master William Smyth to the prebend of Scarle, in the person of Richard Tayler, clerk, prebendary of St. Botulph, as his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., etc.

Folio 315

SUBSCRIPTION OF AN INDENTURE—On April 13, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the same, an Indenture granted by

---

1 William Tailboys, who now resigned, had held the precentorship since June, 1545, but had never protested residence nor taken any part in the chapter. He lived, however, and retained his prebend of Nassington till 1577, when he died, the last male heir of his ancient house, having long survived his elder brother, Gilbert Lord Tailboys and his sons. In his Will, dated 24 Sept., and proved 10 Oct., 1577, he is styled Sir William Talboys, of Gautby, clerk; and he desires to be buried in the Cathedral Church of Lincoln, in the chapel of my father, Sir George Talboys, and my mother Lady Elizabeth. A flat stone slab to his memory still remains there, at the foot of the fine monument to his parents. It is inscribed,—Hic jacet magister Wilhelmus Taylboys, quondam canonicus hujus ecclesie, et filius venerabilis viri Georgii Taylboys militis, et domine Elizabethe uxoris ejus, qui obiit . . . die . . . anno Dñi MCCCCC . . The exact date has never been filled in.

2 Probably a Currier; cp. O.F. *Courroyer*, to curry, or dress leather.

the dean and chapter to William Yorke, of Burton by Lincoln, of a certain tenement in Burton for a term of thirty-one years was read and subscribed.

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—At the same time George Brokes, [*blank*] years of age, was admitted as one of the boys on the nomination of the archdeacon of Stow, all the chapter consenting.

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF HOGSTHORPE[1]—"This Indenture made 15 January, 3 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, betwene Henry bishoppe of Lincoln on the one partie, and Leonarde Craycrofte, of Ogesthorpe, co. Linc., esquyre, on the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd bishoppe for the somme of Threty pounds to hym in the name of a Fyne or Inkome payd and to be payd, that is to say, xx*l* at the sealyng hereof, wherof he knowlegethe hymselve by thes presents contentyd and payd, And Ten pounds to be payd in maner and forme hereaftyr mencyoned, dothe graunte demyse and to ferme lette to the sayd Leonarde Craycrofte the parsonage of Ogesthorpe, co. Linc., and all commodyties and proffytts to the same belongyng, Excepte, and to the sayd bishoppe and his successors always reserved, the presentacion advowson and collacion of the vicariage of Ogesthorpe aforesayd, for a term of Forty years from 25 April, 1551, paying yearly £28 by even portions on 11 November and 25 April, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear, and of re-entry, repossession, and ex- [*folio* 315*d*] pulsion if unpaid by the space of forty days. And the sayd Leonarde Craycrofte covenauntith that he, his executors, etc., shall not onely at hys or ther proper costs and charges yerely beare all manner of expenses and charges usyd to be bestowyd on Maundye Thursday emongste the parishioners of Ogesthorpe, but also shall from tyme to tyme well and sufficiently upholde, repayre, and maynteyn as well the chauncell of the parishe churche of Ogesthorpe, as all the housys and buyldynges of the sayd parsonage, and leave them so well and sufficiently repayred, etc., at the ende of the sayd terme. And the bishoppe covenantith for hym and his successors that the sayd Leonarde Craycrofte shall have, holde, occupye and enjoye the premisses without lawfull lette or interruption of the bishop or any other, Oneles yt shall be in the defawte or by the negligence of the sayd Leonarde Craycrofte, etc. Moreover he couenants to discharge and save them harmles from all charges and duetys as well to the vicare of Ogesthorpe and his successors, and to the Archedecon of Lincoln and his successors, as to the kynge, hys heyres, and successors, goyng owt of the sayd parsonage, etc., other then such as shall growe, come, or be hadde by the graunte or acte of the sayd Leonarde Craycrofte, etc. And he, the sayd L. C. covenauntith, etc., to pay to the sayd bishoppe the

---

[1] The rectory of Hogsthorpe was one of those assigned to bishop Holbeach in exchange for the manors which formed the ancient endowment of the see. It had previously been appropriated to the Carthusian Priory of Kingston upon Hull, and was valued at the suppression at £28, the same amount that it was leased for here. This is one of the few instances in which a fine for the renewal of a lease is mentioned in the indenture. At the visitation by Bp. White in 1556 it was returned here, as in many other places, "Cancelli ac mansa rectorialis ruinam patiuntur, Ad reparationem tenentur firmarii, quibus dies datus est." Strype, *Annals, Mary* III, ii, 412.

Tenne pounds aforesayd at suche tyme as this Indenture shalbe confirmed by the dean and chapitor of Lincoln, and also shall at the tyme of the makyng of such confirmacion contente and pay suche other sommes of money and chargeys as within Tenne yeres laste paste have commonly been taken or payd, In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln.

Folio 316.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter in their chapterhouse, 14 April, 1550, 4 Edw. VI, etc.

INDENTURE OF THE PREBEND OF NORTON EPISCOPI—"This Indenture made 25 March, 4 Edw. vj, king, etc., and supreme head, betwene Thomas Larke, canon of the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln and prebendary of Bishop Norton in the same of the one partie, and William Petite, gent, of the parishe of Sayncte Margarete in the close of Lincoln within the Citie of Lincoln on thother partie, Wytnessith that the sayd Thomas Larke for hym and his successors hath grauntyd dimysed, etc., to the same William Petyte, his heyres, executors and assignes all that his prebende of Bishops Norton aforesayd, and all his housys, landes, woods, underwoods, medowes, pastures, porcions, pencions, tithes, rents, issues, proffytts and commodyties thereunto belongyng, (The spirituall Jurisdiction, the Advocacion and presentacion of the Vicariage of the same churche of Bishops Norton to the sayd Thomas Larke and his successors always excepte and reservyd,)" for a term of Thirty-one years from the date of this Indenture, paying therefor yearly £6 13 4 by even portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation. Also it is covenauntyd that William Petite, his heyres, etc., shall beare all maner reperacions to the sayd prebende belongyng, as also the chauncell of the parishe churche of Bishops Norton at his and ther proper costs and chargeis, and at thende of the terme leave the sayd housys and other the premisses sufficiently repayred; Further, [*folio* 316*d.*] that he, his heyres, etc., shall yerely pay or cause to be payd the perpetuall Tenthe due to the Kynges maiestie over and above the rente afore reserved, and also shall beare all other chargeys ordinary and extraordinary to the sayd prebende belongyng, Subsidies and firste fruictes onely excepted, which the sayd Thomas Larke for hym and his successors covenauntith to beare, And y^t^ it shall be lawfull for the sayd William Petite, etc., to deteyne so much of the rente as shall pay the subsidy when and as oftyn as yt shall be demaunded of them, "with powers of re-entry and repossession if the said rent be in arrear for six weeks and no sufficient distresses can be found." And yt is further agreyd that the sayd Thomas Larke and his successors shall have sufficiente house-roome for hymselve his too servants and thre horses as ofte as he or any of them shall come thider, And moreover y^t^ it shall be lawfull for the sayd William Petite, etc., to take housebote, plowbote, hedgebote, and firebote accordyng to the custome of the countrey growyng upon the premisses, there and nowhere els to be expended. And for true performance of every article above wrytten the sayd parties interchaungeably have sette there seales.

[*Signed*] Thomas Larke.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln. Dated in his Palace at Lincoln, 13 April, 1550, 3 Edw. VI.

Confirmed by John Taylor, S.T.P. dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house 14 April, 1550, 3 Edw. VI, etc.

Folio 317.

GRANT OF NEXT NOMINATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF HUNTINGDON—To all, etc., Henry by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, Greeting and undoubting faith in these presents. Know ye that we for certain reasonable causes, for us and our successors, have given, granted, etc., to our beloved friend Richard Morryson, esq.,[1] and his assigns, the first and next advowson, and nomination to the Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, so that it shall lawful for him or them at such vacancy to nominate to us any able and admissible clerk, promising to collate and admit such clerk to the archdeaconry for that next vacancy only. Given under our seal 24 Sept., 1547, the first of our translation.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house 3 May, 1550.

Folio 317*d.*

GRANT TO NEXT NOMINATION TO THE PREBEND OF NASSYNGTON—Similar grant by the bishop to Richard Morryson, esq., etc., of the next nomination to the prebend of Nassyngton. Dated 4 Dec., 1548, the second of his Translation.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, 3 May, 1550.

NOMINATION TO THE VICARAGE OF SKYLLYNGTON—On May 4, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean nominated *Dom.* Thomas Symson, pbr. to the vicarage of Skyllyngton, vacant by death of *Dom.* Leonard Calvarde, in the course of the dean, forasmuch as the dean had nominated in ihe sub-dean's course Edmund Wylde to the Hospital at Spytell in the Strete, as appears more fully above. This nomination the chapter approved, and decreed that Thomas Symson should be presented to the bishop. *Note*, that the said vicarage began to be vacant on the vigil of the Purification of the B.V.M. last past.

Folio 318.

INDUCTION TO VICARAGE OF NORTH KELSAY—On the last day of May, 1550, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean being absent on business of the church at London, William Waltonne, clk., appeared in person, and exhibited mandatory letters from the bishop for his induction into the vicarage of North Kelsay,

[1] Richard Morryson, knighted before June, 1550, had been employed in the service of Wolsey, and afterwards of Cromwell. On 8 May, 1549, he was appointed one of the commissioners to visit the University of Oxford, and subsequently under Edward VI was employed as ambassador at the court of Charles V. He married Bridget, d. of John, Lord Hussey of Sleaford, and died at Strasburg, 17 March, 1555-6.

vacant by resignation of Master Edward Saxbie, on authority of which they decreed his induction, and committed their office to all clerks under their jurisdiction. And he took the oaths of obedience and of renunciation.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CLIFTON—On June 14, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, in the chapter-house at the usual hour, and forming a chapter, admitted John Broke, *als.* Cobham, scholar and student in the university (*Academia*) of Cambridge, to the canonry and prebend of Clyfton, vacant by death, in the person of Alan Woode, gent., his proctor, who took the oaths of obedience and of observance of the Laudum, and of renunciation of the pretensed authority of the bishop of Rome and his see. And they assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and decreed that letters should be addressed to Robert, archbishop of York for his induction, inasmuch as his prebend was in the diocese of York.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON WITH THURLEBY—On July 22, at the door of the vestry, in presence of the same, Master John Maydewe, S.T.P., was similarly inducted into the canonry and prebend of Carleton *cum* Thurleby, vacant by death, in the person of Master James Tutyll, clerk and prebendary, etc.

Folio 318*d.*

LEASE OF TWO TENEMENTS IN LINCOLN—On Saturday, 2 August, 1550, in the chapter-house before the same assembled chapter-wise, there was read an Indenture granted by the dean and chapter to Richard Drowry, of the city of Lincoln, of a Tenement in Northgate in the parish of St. Peter in Estgate now in his tenure, and of another Tenement in the parish of St. Nicholas in Newporte, now in the tenure of Thomas Bowman, belonging to the fabric of the cathedral, for a term of 41 years, which were subscribed by the chapter.

Also another Indenture granted to John Scophyn of a messuage with four acres of land in Normanby for 41 years.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SKYLLYNGTON—On August 14, at the door of the vestry, before the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the dean being then absent, there appeared in person *Dom.* Thomas Symson, clk., and exhibited the bishop's mandatory letters for his induction into the vicarage of Skyllyngton, vacant by death of *Dom.* Leonard Calvarde; and the chapter decreed his induction, and committed their authority to all clerks under their jurisdiction, on his taking the usual oaths.

LETTERS-PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF SENESCHAL OF THE BISHOP'S DEMESNES IN CO. LINCOLN—To all, etc., Henry by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, Greeting. Know ye than I, as well for the friendship and goodwill (*Amicabili benevolentia*), the firm (*solida*) fidelity, the approved wisdom and knowledge of our beloved Francis Ayscough, knt., as for divers other causes and considerations specially at present moving me thereto, have given and granted to him for myself and my successors the office of Seneschal of all and singular the demesnes, manors, lands, and tenements belonging to my bishopric within the county of Lincoln, and by these presents I ordain and constitute him Seneschal thereof, To

have enjoy and exercise the said office by himself or his sufficient deputy for his life, together with all the profits, advantages, commodities and emoluments belonging thereto in as ample form and manner as any former holder of the office has had them, Receiving yearly for the exercise thereof Forty Shillings issuing out of our manors of Nettilham, Dunham, and Norton, co. Linc. [*folio* 319], at the hands of our receiver-general at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation by equal portions, And if the said annual payment be in arrear in part or in whole, then it shall be lawful for the said Fraucis and his assigns to enter on the said manors and distrain, and carry off and retain his distraints until the said rent with arrears be paid in full. In witness whereof I have affixed my seal to this present. Dated the last day of June, 4 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed* Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter in their chapter-house, 23 Aug., 1550, 4 Edw. VI, etc.

LEASE OF TWO COTTAGES IN GAINSBOROUGH—On Saturday, August 23, the dean, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and holding (*Celebran'*) a chapter, unanimously granted then and there that William Twysaday, of Gaynesburgh, co. Linc., should have to farm, by Indenture, a Cottage situated in the street (*vico*) of Pottergate, in the town of Gaynesburgh, which abuts on the common way of Pottergate on the south, on a close of Lord Burgh's on the north, on the tenement of William Stavelay on the east, and on the tenement of Clement Cornwall on the west: Also another Cottage situated in Southstrete in the same town, abutting on the water of Trent on the west, on the common "Le Sewer" on the east, on the tenements of Christopher Dobson on the south, and on the tenement of William Hall on the north, for a term of 48 years. And it was agreed that the said William Twysaday should bear all repairs of the said cottages, great timber only excepted, and also that he shall repair and cause them to be repaired sufficiently within one year at his own cost and charges, and that for the performance of the premisses he shall find sufficient sureties to be bound with him to the dean and chapter on Thursday, 11 Sept. next, or on the Saturday following, without delay.

Folio 319*d.*

ELECTION OF AUDITORS OF THE COMMON—Also at the same time, etc., after some treating among themselves, they chose the archdeacon of Stow and the subdean to be auditors of the account of the common for the present year.

LEASE OF COTTAGES IN THE CLOSE AND IN POTTERGATE—On Saturday, 30 August, 1550, in the chapterhouse before the same, an Indenture for two messuages situated in the Close of Lincoln near Pottergate yate in the parish of St. Margaret, and of another messuage in Pottergate opposite the Slutwell, granted by the dean and chapter to Gregory Doddes, clerk, for a term of 31 years were read and subscribed by the chapter.

Chapter Acts of the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln, from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 15 Sept., 1550, in the time of Master Henry Sapcote, not. publ., Chapter Clerk.

Rendering of Accounts and Election of Officers—On the said Monday Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, subdean. and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapterwise in the chapterhouse at the usual hour, and holding (*celebran'*) chapter, the dean being absent out of town, after rendering and declaration of the account of the common for the preceding year, unanimously proceeded to the election of officers for the next year, according to old custom, and they elected the archdeacon of Stowe in right of his course as provost of the common. Also they elected the subdean as senior, and the chancellor as junior, masters of the works, and the subdean as master and supervisor of the choristers and poor clerks.

Induction to the Prebend of Centum Solidorum—On the last day of October at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the same, the dean being absent, Master John Brandesby, clk., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Centum Solidorum, vacant by death of Master Henry Markham, in the person of William Snawdun, not. pub., his proctor, who took the oaths, and he was assigned a place and stall, and was inducted then and there.

Folio 320.

Indenture for the Rectory of Clee[1]—"This Indenture made 15 Nov., 4 Edward vi, king, etc., and supreme heade, betwixte Henry the bishoppe of Lincoln of thone partie, and John Bellowe of Newestede, co. Linc., esquyre, of the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd bishoppe hathe dymysyd, grauntyd, etc., unto the sayd John Bellowe all that the parsonage and Rectorye of Clee, co. Linc., together with all the houses, barnes, tithes, oblacions, obvencions, proffytts and emoluments to the sayd parsonage in any wyse belongyng in as large and ample maner as William Hatclyffe of Hatclyffe, esquyre, hathe, maye or ought to have and enjoye the premisses by vertue of one dimyse or lease to Thomas Hatclyffe, his father, made by the right famose kyng, Henry the eight, bearyng date the xxvj day of Marche, in the xxviij yere of his graces reigne, to have and holde to the sayd Thomas Hatcliffe and his assignes from the feste of St. Mighell then nexte passed to the end of one and twentye yeres fully to be ended," or a term of Fifty years from the

[1] The Rectory of Clee had been appropriated to the Augustinian Abbey of Wellow or Grimsby, and was valued at the suppression at £34 13s. 4d.

Michaelmas after the expiration of that former lease, paying yearly therefor £28 12 6, by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas, with powers of entry and distraint if for fourteen days in arrear. "And the sayd John Bellowe dothe covenaunte that he and his assignes shall not onely repayre maynteyne and upholde and defende as well all the houses, barnes, and buyldynges of the sayd parsonage and of the house accustomed for the curate there, but also shall sufficiently from tyme to tyme repayre and maynteyne the chauncell of the parishe churche of Clee, and every other parte pertaynyng to the sayd parsonage in all maner of reperacions duryng the sayd terme, and so leave them at its end. And further to paye yerely all suche pensions, annuities [*folio* 320*d.*], procuracions, and sinodalles as shalbe due and paiable out of the sayd parsonage, etc., to the bishoppe, his successors or assignes, or to the archedecon of Lincoln, and to the curate of Clee for the tyme beyng, that is to say, unto the sayd bishoppe, etc., one yerely pension of Six shillings and eight pence, and to the sayd Archedecon, etc., Nyne shillyngs and too pence for procuracions and sinodalles, and to the Curate of Clee, etc., Eight pounds of usuall money of England at dayes and feastes accustomed. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house, 22 Nov., 1550, 4 Edw. VI, etc.

LEASE OF TENEMENT IN POTTERGATE—On November 29, the dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual chapter hour, the sub-dean being sick in his house of residence and absent, an Indenture was read and subscribed by them, granting to John Dorrell a certain tenement in Pottergate in which he now lives, for a term of Thirty-one years.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF KING'S SUTTON—On December 7, at the door of the vestry, before the dean, chancellor, and sub-dean assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Stowe then ministering at the high altar, there appeared in person Henry Mathue, M.A., and exhibited mandatory letters from the bishop for his induction into the vicarage of King's Sutton, vacant by death of James Wylson, and they decreed his induction, and issued their commissional letters to all clerks, etc., under their jurisdiction ; and he took the oaths of obedience, and of renunciation of the usurped authority of the bishop of Rome.

Folio 321.

GRANT OF NEXT PRESENTATION TO BONSALL CHURCH—To all, etc. John Tayler, S.T.P., dean of Lincoln, and true and undoubted patron of the parish church of Bontishall, co. Derby, dioc. Lichf.—Greeting. Know ye that I have given, granted, and by this writing confirmed to James Granger, of Celston, co. Nott., whelewright, and to Thomas Granger, of the same, yoman, jointly and severally, the first and next presentation to the parish church of Bontishall, so that it shall be lawful for them and their assigns whensoever the said church shall fall vacant by death, resignation or otherwise, to present any fit person for that first and next turn only to the ordinary of that place without objection or

contradiction of me or my successors. In witness whereof I have affixed to these presents my decanal seal. Dated at Lincoln, 2 July, 1550, 4 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 11 Dec., 1550, 4 Edward VI, etc.

DECREE FOR FEEDING THE CHOIR IN THE TREASURER'S COURSE—On December 21, John Tayler, dean, John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in parley after vespers, and forming a chapter, for certain considerations moving them on that behalf, granted, ordained and unanimously decreed for themselves and their successors, That all the feeding of the choir belonging of old to the Treasurer by reason of his dignity should henceforth be borne out of their commons during the vacancy of that dignity, Provided always that on feasts non-ferial (*non feriatis*) belonging to that dignity, except at Christmas, Easter and Pentecost, the chapter and their successors should be burdened with feeding after the manner of Sunday (*more dominicali*) and not otherwise.

Folio 321*d.*

INDENTURE FOR THE MANOR AND RECTORY OF GREETWELL—"This Indenture made the Fourth day of January, 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, betwene John Tayler, D.D., deane, and the Chapitor of the Cathedrall churche of our blessyd Lady of Lincoln of the one partie, and William Dalyson[1] of the Citie of Lincoln, esquyre, of the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd deane and chapitor of and by there hole assente and consente hathe dymysyd, grauntyd, lessed and to ferme letten, etc., unto the sayd William Dalyson, all that ther Lordeship and Manor of Gretewell nygh Lincoln, and all and singuler ther houses, messuages, cotages, lands, tenements, medoys, pastures, fedyngs, closes, commons, fennes, fen-grounds, rentes, reversions, and services in Gretewell aforesayd. And all that ther severall and fre fysheyng in the Greate Eye or ryver of Wytham adjoynyng or buttyng to and uppon the sayd Manor, and all and singuler easments, fennes and rede grownds, proffytts, commodyties and advantages to and with the sayd fishyng or to eny parte therof used, belongyng or apperteynyng, And all that ther parsonage, churche or rectorye off Gretewell aforesayd, and all and singuler tithes, fruyttes, oblacions, glebes, glebe lands, messuages, lands, etc., to the sayd parsonage, etc., apperteynyng, Excepte and allways reserveyd unto the sayd deane and chapitor and ther successors the manores of the inhabitants ther when and as oftyn as the sayd dean, etc., shalbe in eny wyse chargeyd to sette furthe men to serve the kynges maiestie, the Courts ther and proffitts of the same, and the Stone within the qwarry of stone ther and proffytts of the same, with fre incourse and owte course therunto for them and ther carriages, And also fre libertye to lande at ther Staithe or staye at the watersyde within the Hall garthe close ther all

[1] William Dalyson, esq., 2nd son of William Dalyson, of Laughton, and nephew of Roger Dalyson, the precentor, was M.P. for Lincolnshire in 1550, and a Justice of the King's Bench in 1556. He resided at Atherstone Place, and died 18 Jan., 1558-9. He was buried in the Cathedral, where his altar tomb with his portraiture and epitaph remained in what is called the Chaunter's Isle in Bp. Sanderson's day.

suche stuffe as shall in eny wyse apperteyne to the sayd deane and chapitor, etc., with fre passage for them and ther servaunts or officers with ther cariages and all other necessaryes for leadyng owte of the same stuffe to ther landes and every parte therof, And lykewyse fre liberty for them, ther servaunts, etc., with ther cariages to enter into eny place within the sayd lordeship to fell and carry away all suche woode as shall at eny tyme hereaftyr please them to cutte downe growyng theruppon withowt eny interupcion of the sayd William Dalyson, his executors, etc.," for a term of Threescore and three years from the [*folio* 322] feast of the Apostles Philip and James next ensuing, "paying therfore yerely unto the sayd deane, etc., within ther house, commonly callyd ther Common Chamber, nygh unto the sayd Cathedrall churche, or to the hands of the generall Receyvor of the sayd churche, Thirtie pounds, Fowretene shelyngs and Fowre pence, That is to say, To the use of the sayd deane and chapitor Twenty and too pounds, Seven shelyngs and Eight pence, and to the use of the pore children callyd the Choristers of the sayd Cathedrall churche Eight pounds, Sex shelyngs, and Eight pence, all the reste of the sayd yerely rente of xxx*l.* xiiij*s.* iiij*d.*, at the feasts of St. Michell tharchaungell and thappostellys Philippe and James by even porcions. And the sayd William Dalyson for hymselve, etc., covenauntith to repayre, upholde, mayntene and bere all reperacions belongyng to the sayd manor, messuages, cotages, churche, chauncell, rectory, dykyng, fensyng and scowryng of Sewers, the sayd Staythe or stay at the watersyde ther, and to leave them so sufficiently repayred, Greate tymber[1] as poste, panne, and balke onely excepte, whiche the deane and chapitor promysith to allowe and assigne within ther woods at Kynthorpe, co. Linc., or nygh therunto, or in eny other place within seven myles of Lincoln, and the sayd William Dalyson, etc., shall stande chargeyd with fellyng carying and all maner of workemanship of the sayd tymber. And moreover the sayd William Dalyson covenauntith that he, etc., shall not in eny wyse decaye any husbande holde, husbandry or cotage within the sayd lordship of Gretewell, nor reyse any rentes of eny of the sayd husbande holdes or cotages, but shall mayntene and yerely repayr and sufficiently upholde the same, And also shall sette or cause to be sette yerely uppon the sayd manor, Six settys of Esches, [*folio* 322] ookys or elmys and so many willoys, and uppon every one of the sayd tenements fowre settes of eshes, okys or elmys, and so many willoys in placys moste convenyent for them to growe in. And moreover that neither he nor his executors, etc., shall cutte downe eny treys of eshe, oke, elme, or willoys, excepte olde rottyn and deade willoye treys, and for every one of them so cutte downe shall sette or cause to be sette in ther placys yonge settes of willoye, and fence and norishe them as is beforesayd. Also that neither he nor they shall in eny wyse overcharge the commens of Gretewell with beastes, shepe or catallys, in prejudice of eny of the tenaunts ther, but shall kepe aftyr a reasonable rate accordyng to the lands belongyng to the sayd manor and no otherwyse. And he further promysith, etc., to fynde at his and ther owne propre costs and

[1] *Post, Pan, and Balk*—forms of Great Timber in a mode of building in which the walls are constructed of a framework of beams placed cross-ways, the spaces being filled in with brickwork, plaster, mud-walling or the like, the upright beams being termed the Posts, and the horizontal ones the Pan : the Balks are the large Tie-beams which stretch across from wall to wall.

chargeys one hable Curate contynually to abyde within Gretewell to serve the cure of the sayd churche all the sayd terme, and well and sufficiently to minister to the inhabitants the sacraments and sacramentallys and other divine service accordyngly, and to do and fulfyll all other thynges as to the office of a Curate now apperteynyth or as hereaftyr yt shall apperteyne. Also he promysith, etc., to beare and fynde, or cause to be borne and founde, breade, wyne and waxe for the charge of the communyon and all other divine service within the churche and parishe of Gretewell. And the deane and chapitor for themselves and ther successors covenaunt, etc., to stande chargeyd yerely with all pensions, proxies, synodallys, and all other chargeys as well ordinary as extraordinary to the kynge, byshoppe and archedecon, wherewith the sayd manor, rectory, etc., is or shalbe chargeyd. And yff the sayd yerely rente be behynde and unpayd by the space of syx wekes, or yff the sayd reperacions be not sufficiently done within sex monethes nexte aftyr monicion and warnyng gyffyn to the sayd William Dalyson, haveyng greate tymber allowyd as is aforesayd, that then it shall be lefull to the [*folio* 323] deane and chapitor, etc., or their ministers, into the sayd lordship and manor, etc., to re-enter and repossesse as in ther former right and estate, and therof to expell and putte owte the sayd William Dalyson, thes presents notwithstandyng, And yt is further agreyd that yt shall be lawfull for the sayd William Dalyson, etc., at eny tyme to digge and take stone in the sayd stone quarry, and to imploye the same in and uppon eny buyldyng or other necessarye reperacions within the sayd manor at his and ther owne fre willys, libertyes and pleasures, the exception aforesayd for the sayd quarry notwithstanding, In wytnes wherof, etc. Dated in ther chapitor house at Lincoln the daye and yere firste abovesayd."

[*Signed*] Willm. Dalyson.

Indenture for the Rectory of Huttoft[1]—"This Indenture made the laste day of November, 4 Edward vi, king, etc., and supreme heade, betwene Henry, bushoppe of Lincoln, of thone partie, and Laurence Eresbye, of Louthe, co. Linc., gentilman, on thother partie, Wynessith that where the late kynge of worthye memory Henry theight by an Indenture under the seale of his Courte of Augmentacions and Revenues of his crowne beryng date at Westm., 6 October, in the xxxviij yere of his reigne made betwene his highnes on thone partie, and William Breton, of London, gentylman, on thother partie, by thadvice of the Chaunceller and councell of the sayd courte, hath demysed, grauntyd and to ferme letten to the sayd Wm. Breton all that the Rectorye or parsonage of Hotofte, co. Linc., together with all the houses, buyldyngs, lands, glebe-lands, tithes and all other emoluments to the sayd rectorye or parsonage belongyng, and one close or pasture called Drape close in Hotofte aforesayd (All wood in and uppon the premisses growyng, and the advowson of the vicarage ther onely excepte), To have and to holde the same to him, his executors and assignes from the feste of Saynte

[1] Huttoft Rectory had been appropriated to the Black Canons of Markby Priory, the clear value of which at the suppression was £130 13*s.* 0*d.*, of which Huttoft rectory was reckoned at £20. Here, as at Hogsthorpe and other places, at bishop White's Visitation of 1556, the chancel and rectory are returned as ruinous, and a time is fixed for their repair by the farmers of the rectory.

Mighel tharchaungell [*folio* 323*d.*] nexte ensewynge unto thende and terme of xxj yeres, Yeldyng and payng therfore yerely to the sayd late kynge his heires and successors, Twenty-six pounds, Thirtene Shillyngs, and foure pence at too termes of the yere, as by the sayd former Indenture of Lease more at large yt doth appere, The sayd Henry nowe bushoppe of Lincoln for dyverse good and reasonable consideracions" hath demised the same to the aforesaid Laurence Eresby in as full a manner as William Breton now holds it, for a term of Forty years from the expiration of the former lease, paying yearly £26 13*s.* 4*d.*, by even portions at two terms, the first payment to be made on the feast of the Annunciation next after the expiry of the former lease of twenty-one years, with power of entry and distraint if in arrear for the space of one month. And the sayd Laurence Eresby for hym, his executors, etc., covenauntith, etc., that he and they shall buylde, repare, mayntene, upholde and susteyne as well the sayd Rectory and all other the houses therto apperteynyng, as also [*folio* 324] the chauncell or high quere in the churche of Hotofte in almaner of reperacions as often and when as nede be duryng the sayd terme, and leave them so sufficiently repayred in the ende of the sayd terme. And the sayd bishop for hym and his successors covenauntith, etc., that he and they shall bere and pay all and all maner of pencions, procuracions and senodes, and all other sommes of money, duties and demaunds whatsoever, other then the yerely rente above reserved, and the charges of the reperacions of the sea banks and other charges for the defence of the sea, issuyng owte of the sayd parsonage, and therof shall acquyte, discharge, exonerate and save harmeles the sayd Laurence Eresby, etc. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Henr : Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter in their chapter-house, 8 January, 1550, 4 Edward VI, etc.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CLIFTON—To all, etc. Henry, bishop of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron of the canonry and prebend of Clifton,—Greeting. Know ye that we, for certain causes, etc., have given, granted, etc., to William Johnsone, of Leighton Boszarde, co. Bed., and Ralph Sacheverell, of Horncastle, co. Linc., gents., and their assigns, jointly and severally, the first and next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Cliftonne, for that first and next vacancy only, etc. [*folio* 324*d.*] Dated 22 Dec., 1550, the 4th of our Translation.

[*Signed*] Henr : Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, 12 Jan. 1550.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSZARDE—"This Indenture made 8 Apryl, 1550, 4 Edw. VI, etc., betwene Christofor Massyngberde, clerke, person and prebendary of the parishe churche of Leighton Bosarde, co. Bed., on the one partie, and William Johnson, of Leighton Bosarde, gentylman, on the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd Christofer Massyngberde, by and with the assente and consente of the Reverende Father in God, Henry, bishoppe of the Cathedrall churche of our Lady, Sayncte Mary of Lincoln, and the deane and chapitor of the same, hath dymysyd, etc., unto the sayd William Johnson

all that his parsonage and prebende sette and beyng in the parishe of Leighton Bosarde aforesayd, with the mansion, houseys, buyldyngs, and edifices to the same belongyng, and all the glebe lands and all other tenements, medoys, lesuys, pastures, and fedyngs, and all maner of rents, libertyes, fraunchesyes, waiffys, strayes, felons' goods, and proffitts of courts temporall [*folio* 325] with all maner of tithes, oblacions, proffitts, and other commodyties to the same belongyng, Excepte and alway reservyd unto the sayd Christofer Massyngberde and his successors the Advowson of the vicarage of the sayd parishe as oftyn as yt shall fall voyd, also the Hall with too chambers, and a sufficiente stable for tenne horses at all tymes, when and as oftyn as yt shall please hym and his successors to repayre and come to the same," for a term of Fourty years from the feast of the Annunciation, 1581, paying "Threscore syxtene pounds, thirtene shillyngs, and four pence at the fonte in Poules churche in London," at Michaelmas and the Annunciation or within eight weeks following by even portions. Christofer Massyngberde covenanting that he and his successors "shall well and sufficiently as often as nede shall requyre, buylde, repayre, amende and make tenaunte-lyke, all and singuler, the sayd mansion houses, buyldyngs, edifices, and the chauncell of the sayd parishe churche and prebende, And also beare and pay all maner of rents, dymes and other charges whatsoever as well now grauntyd as hereaftyr to be graunted to our soveraigne lorde the kynge, and all other charges as well ordinary as extraordinary, and thereof thereby acquyte and kepe harmeles the same William Johnson, &c. Excepte onely that he and they shall as ofte as nede shall requyre, mayntene, kepe, and supporte the mudde wallys of the sayd mansion, buyldyngs and edifices, hornehigh," and so leave them at the end of the said term, with powers of re-entry, expulsion and repossession if the said rente be behynde and not payd by the space of eight wekes aftyr eny of the said festes [*folio* 325*d.*] In wytness wherof, etc. Provydyd alway that the sayd Christofer Massyngberde and his successors shall have at his and ther commyng thether libertye in the kytchyn there to dresse meate, and to have a place convenyente for breade, meate and drynke to be putte in, to be kepte within the sayd prebende.

[*Signed*] per me, Xpoforu Massyngberde.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, at his lodging near Baynardes Castle in London, 22 Dec., 1550, the 4th of his Translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, dean, and the chapter of Lincoln in their chapterhouse, 12 Jan., 1550.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BUCKINGHAM—To all etc. John Longlonde,[1] archdeacon of Buckingham, Greeting. Know ye that we for us and our successors have given, granted, etc., as by these presents we do give, grant, etc., to our beloved Simon Parret, M.A., fellow of Magdalen College, notary public, the office of Registrar and writer of acts, and keeper of the acts and archives of

[1] John Longland, a name-sake and probably a relative of the bishop, had been collated by the latter to the prebend of Kilsby in Oct., 1542, and the archdeaconry of Bucks in June, 1544. He was deprived of both preferments for marriage in 1554, but was restored on Elizabeth's accession in 1559. He died in 1589, and was buried at Tingwick, Bucks, of which he was rector.

us and our successors throughout the whole archdeaconry of Buckingham, with all and singular the commodities, profits, fees, proceeds, emoluments, and rights, due of old and customary thereunto, together with the power to do, exercise, expedite and execute all and singular the duties appertaining to that office, and we ordain, depute and constitute by these presents the said Simon Parret as our Registrar, writer of acts, and keeper of our acts and archives, And we also grant him free power and faculty to collect and levy procurations, synodals, indemnities of churches, pensions, and fines of wills of any persons deceased, and all and singular other [*folio* 326] emoluments which are known to belong to us by laudable right or custom, and we ordain, depute and constitute him Receiver-general for us and our successors within the said archdeaconry, To have, hold and occupy, as also to exercise the said office and offices by himself or his sufficient deputy for the term of his life, Receiving yearly from us and our successors Five marks sterling, and a robe or gown of the suit and vesture of our servants, or Thirteen shillings in money (*in pecuniis numeratis*) for the said gown, to be paid yearly at Michaelmas, as well as all other profits issues and emoluments in as ample a form as any other has had them beforetime. In witness whereof we have affixed our seal to these presents. Dated 20 July, 1547, 1 Edw. VI, king, etc. and in the church of England and Ireland immediately after Christ supreme head.

[*Signed*] John Longlond, Arch. Buck.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, 30 January, 1550, the 4th of his translation.

[*Signed*] per Henri : Lincoln.

Folio 326*d.*

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, 23 Feb., 1550.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF CHESTERFIELD, &C. [*in Latin*]. "This Indenture made 10 May, 38 Hen. VIII, king, etc., and supreme head, between John Tayler, dean of Lincoln Cathedral, of the one part, and Denis Beresforde, of Linacre Hall, in Brampton, co. Derby, gent., of the other part, Witnesseth that the said John Tayler, hath given, granted, and let to farm to the said Denis and his assigns, his Rectory, of the parish church of Chesterfelde, co. Derby, with all tithes of sheaves and hay, together with all lands, meadows, tofts, tenements, and commodities and profits pertaining to the said rectory or to the glebe thereof, or hitherto occupied by reason thereof, An annual pension due to the said dean and his successors by the vicar of Chesterfelde for the time being, and the presentation to the said vicarage as often as it shall fall vacant, as well as the woods and underwoods within the parish belonging to the said dean, etc., being altogether reserved and excepted, And also the said John Tayler hath given, granted, etc., to the said Denis, &c., the site of his manor or demesne in Little Chester, co. Derby, with all demesne lands, and houses built thereon, closes, meadows, pastures and feedings belonging thereto, in the tenure and occupation of William Frauncys *absque aliquo vasto inibi faciendo*, as well as a fishery opposite the site of the said manor late in the tenure of the Abbot of Derley," the said rectory for a term of 59 years from the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 1587, and the site of the manor of Little Chester

and the fishery for a like term of 59 years, from Michaelmas, 1587, paying yearly, for the rectory of Chesterfelde Forty pounds [*folio* 327] at the feasts of the Purification and the Nativity of St. John Baptist by equal portions, and for the site of the manor and the fishery Three pounds and Twelve pence at Easter and Michaelmas by equal portions. And the said John Tayler and his succeasors will pay, bear, support and maintain all repairs and other burdens belonging to the said rectory and site, excepting the straw thatch *(tectura straminis)* mud walls *(muris luteis)* and dykes of the site of the said manors and of the buildings belonging thereto, which the said Denis Beresford covenanteth to repair, and to leave so sufficiently repaired at his own costs and charges, with the powers of entry and distraint if the rent be one month in arrear, And if it be in arrear for two months, then the said Denis Beresford and his assigns shall forfeit 40*s.* by way of penalty, And if it be in arrears for three months or more, then they shall forfeit 20*s.* for each month by way of penalty, and none the less it shall be lawful for the dean, etc., to enter into the said rectory and distrain, and to carry off and retain their distraints until the said rent of £40 with the 20*s.* penalties be fully satisfied and paid. And the same with regard to the rent of Three pounds and Twelve pence for the site of the manor and the fishery.

Dated at Lincoln. By me John Tayler.

Folio 327*d.*

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, 14 March, 1550.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On the same day, in parley after vespers in the choir, present, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, John Stevyn was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks, and took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes of the house, and that he would renounce the usurped authority of the Roman pontiff in England, according to the statute.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BEDFORD MINOR—On 24 March, 1550, according to the computation of the church of England, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean being in his residence sick, John Olde, clk., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Bedford Minor, vacant by the promotion of Master John Tayler, S.T.P., in the person of Master Richard Tayler, clk., canon and prebendary, his proctor, who in his name took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum, as contained in the Black Book, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome, and they assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and issued their letters mandatory for his induction.

Folio 328.

INDENTURE FOR THE MANOR OF BYNBROKE—"This Indenture made 10 February, 5 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between James Courthopp, clerke, prebendary of Mylton Mannor, co. Oxf., on the one partie, and John Bellowe, esquyre, and Robert Allott, of London, gentylman, on the other partie, Wytnessith that the same James

Courthopp for the some of Twentye pounds by the sayd John and Roberte [paid] beforehande, whereof the same James dothe knowledge hymselve satisfyed and payd, hathe dymysed, graunted, and to ferme lettyn, etc., unto the sayd John Bellowe and Robert Allott, all that his mannoure of Bynbroke in Bynbroke, co. Linc., parcell of the sayd prebende called Mylton Mannoure, with all thouseyngs, buyldyngs, tithes, the glebelands, medowes, pastures, fedyngs, leets, liberties, fraunchises, wayves, strayes, commens, commodyties and proffytts, rents, reversions and services to the sayd Manor of Bynbroke apperteynyng, All woods, underwoods, and tymber growyng in and uppon the same, and the patronage of the vicarage of Bynbroke allways excepted and reserved," for a term of Forty years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying yearly Seventy-two Shillings and Seven pence at Michaelmas and Lady Day, by even portions, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for one month, And the sayd John Bellowe and Robert Allot, etc., shall yerely acquyte and save harmeles the prebendary from the yerely payment of Fyve pounds, Seventene shillyngs and too pence goyng out of the sayd prebende of Bynbroke, that is to say, LXXIS. *vd.* to the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln, Fortye shillyngs to a vicar choral apperteyngng to the sayd prebende of Myltonne Mannoure and Bynbroke in the sayd Cathedrall, Thre shillyngs Too pence to the choristers there, and also Thre shillyngs for a rente service due to the kyngs maiestie by reason of the dissolucion of the late Monastery of Irfforde, co. Linc., and also from the payment of all manner proxis and sinages to the bishop or deane of Lincoln, exercisinge jurisdiction spiritual [*folio* 328*d*] by reason of there visitacion, when and as often as yt shall fortune them to visit the sayd Cathedrall churche or prebende, And they shall also leave all the houses and buildings in such repair as they found them, yearly acquit and save harmless the said James Courthopp, etc., " agaynst our soveraigne lorde the kynge, his heyres, etc., of and for the yearly payment of Seven shillyngs, Thre pence ferthyng, goyng out of the same prebende of Bynbroke for the perpetuall Tenthe due to our soveraigne lord the kynge, while on the other hand, James Courthopp covenants that if they observe, fullfill and performe all the articles specifyed above, That then one obligacion of the date of these presents wherein they stande bounde to the same James Courthopp in the somme of Fouretye poundes shall be voyde and of none effecte. In wytnes whereof, etc. [*signed*] James Courthoppe.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, patron of the canonry and prebend of Mylton Manor, 26 February, 5 Edw. VI, the 4th of his translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapterhouse, 8 April, 1551, 5 Edw. VI, etc.

Folio 329

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On 11 April, 1551, at the door of the vestry, Henry Horner was admitted as Vicar-choral of the second form, and he took the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome, present then the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, the dean being hindered by business in his house of residence, but giving his consent thereto.

INDENTURE OF THE RECTORY OF SOUTH GAINSBOROUGH—"This Indenture between Henry, bishop of Lincoln, of the one part, and Thomas Randdes,[1] of Netlam, co. Linc., gent, of the other part, Witnesseth that the said bishop hath granted, delivered, and to farm let, etc., to the said Thomas Randdes, his executors, and assigns, all that his rectory of South Gaynesburgh, co. Linc., with all obventions, oblations, tithes, lands, meadows, feedings, and pastures with all other profits and commodities spiritual and temporal to the said rectory belonging, Excepting however the advowson of the vicarage of South Gaynesburgh, which is reserved to the said bishop and his successors," for a term of 41 years from the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 1555, paying yearly £13 6*s.* 1*d.*, at the feasts of the Purification and St. John Baptist's day, by equal portions. And the said Thomas agrees and grants that he and his assigns shall not only pay yearly to the Archdeacon of Stowe, Seven shillings and Six-pence for procurations, but also will repair, sustain and maintain all buildings, houses, walls, hedges, enclosures, ditches of the said rectory, as often as needs be, at their own cost and expense, the repair of the chancel of the church and all belonging thereto only except, which shall be done by the bishop and his successors, at their own cost and expense, And further the bishop grants that the said Thomas, his executors and assigns, may take and have sufficient housbote, hedgebote, ploughbote, firebote, and foldebote out of the woods and underwoods of the said rectory reasonably and without waste, to be expended in the said rectory and not elsewhere, with powers of entry and distraint if the said rent of £13 6*s.* 8*d.*, or any part of it, be for one month in arrear. In witness whereof to the one part of this Indenture remaining with Thomas Randdes the bishop has set his seal, and to the other part [*folio* 329*d.*] remaining with the bishop the said Thomas has set his seal. Dated 24 April, 5 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house, 25 April, 1551, 5 Edward VI, etc.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—This Indenture made 20 August, 4 Edward VI, king, etc., and of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande in yerthe the supreme hedde, betwene John Sapcote, prebendary of the prebende in lay fee of Langford Maner, cos. Oxforde and Berks, one thone partie, and Symon Broderwyk, of Langforde, co. Berks, yoman, of the other partye, Wytnessith that where Roberte Tonneys, late of the citie of Lincoln, clerke, decessyd, prebendary of the sayd prebende by his wrytynge indentyd bearynge date the last daye of December in the tenthe yere of the late kynge Henry VIII, dyd graunte, demyse and to ferme lette to John Cambye, then of Staunton Harecourte,

[1] Thomas Randes, of Nettleham, was a son of Bishop Randes *als.* Holbeach. He was commissary and official for the archdeaconries of Lincoln and Stow, and *auditor causarum* to the dean and chapter. He died 17 Feb., 1609, and with his wife, Mary, d. of Thomas Yorke, of Ashby, was buried in the cathedral. See Bp. *Sanderson's Survey*, p. 7. South Gainsborough was one of the Rectories assigned to Bishop Holbeach in exchange for the episcopal manors: it had previously been appropriated to the Knights Templars, and afterwards to the Hospitallers of Willoughton.

co. Oxford, gent., now decessyd, the prebende of Langford Maner, aforesaid and all his arrable lands, medowes, leasures, pastures, rents, fynes, herryottes and sute of courtes in Langford Maner aforesayd, and all other commodyties, issues and proffytts within the cos. of Berks and Oxford to the sayd prebende apperteynyng, Excepte and allways reserveyd to the sayd Roberte Tonneys all felons goods happenyng or comyng within the fraunchis of the sayd prebende, To have and to holde to the sayd John Cambye and his assignes from Thannunciacion of our Lady then nexte ensewynge unto thende and terme of Fyvetye yeres, Yeledyng therfore yerely to the sayd Roberte Tonneys, etc., Twentye-foure pounds and Six shillyngs to be payd at the festes of St. Mighel Tharchangell and Thannunciacion by even porcions, [*folio* 330] by force of whiche the sayd John Cambye dyd entre in to the sayd premisses and was therof possessyd accordynglye, whose title, interest and terme of yeres yet to come therein Elizabeth Broderwyk, wydo, now hathe by good just title right and lawfull conveyance in the lawe, and she so beyng nowe possessyd, The sayd John Sapcote hathe demysyd, grauntyd and to ferme lette, etc., for hym and his successors unto the sayd Simon Broderwyk the sayd prebende in lay fee of Langford Maner, etc.," for a term of Fifty years from the feast of the Annunciation, 1569, or from the expiry of the former lease, paying yearly to the said John Sapcote £24 6*s.* 0*d.*, at the aforesaid two feasts, with a forfeiture of 6*s.* 8*d.* for every week that the said rent shall be in arrear after the first six weeks." [*folio* 330*d.*] And the sayd Symon Broderwyk covenauntith that he, his executors, etc., at his and ther proper costs and charges shall at all tymes when so ever the Receyver of the rents of the sayd prebende and maner shall come for the collection and reception of the same, fynde, gyff and allowe to hym and to his company, beyng not above thre men and thre horses in number, sufficiente meate, drynke and lodgeyng, and hey, lytter and provender, from the tyme that eny of the sayd rente shall fortune to be due till he be payd and contentyd. And also that he and they shall make all reparacions of thatche and mudwallys, hedgeyng, dichyng or draggynge, belongyng to the sayd prebende or maner, and leave the same so sufficiently repayred at the ende of the terme, And also that he and they shall name and appoynt the stewarde of the sayd manner for the kepyng of too courts at too severall tymes of the yere, that is to say at Easter and Michaelmas, and shall pay or cause to be payd to the sayd stewarde, Thirtene shillyngs and Foure pence for hys hole yeres fee, and also bere or cause to be borne all the other chargeys of the sayd stewarde, his clerks and servaunts and horses, when he shall come and kepe any suche courte ther, so that he brynge with hym not above thre men and thre horseys, And also he and they shall delyver or cause to be delyveryd to the said prebendary and his successors yerely duryng the sayd terme savely all the rollys and records of every of the said courtes wherby they may the better knowe the tenants that do holde of the sayd maner, and that none of the sayd tenants be by eny meanes unjustely molestyd or grevyd but that they may use and enjoye ther commens for ther cattalls, and all customs which of olde tyme ther hath bene useyd. And to thentent that all ther sayd customes may be the better known and observeyd, the sayd Symon, etc., [*folio* 331] shall at the firste courte in his tyme to be holden put the tenaunts in remembraunce to inquyre and make inquysicion and presentment of the customes belongyng to the

sayd prebende or maner. And that the sayd Symon, etc., shall dwell and inhabyt in and uppon the sayd premisses duryng all the sayd terme, and shall sette or cause to be sette in, uppon or abowte the premisses every yere for the six firste yeres at seasonable tymes of the yere, Tenne yong Elmes, Okys or Ashes, mete and lykely to growe. And also that he or they shall not commytte or cause to be commytted eny waste or wastes, newe enclosure or diche uppon eny parte of the premisses that shall be to the prejudice or hurte or detrymente of eny of the tenaunts, And the sayd John Sapcote covenauntith, etc., that he and his successors at all tymes and when nede shall requyre shall beare and pay too parts as well of the tyleyng and sklatyng of the houses and buyldyngs now slatyd or tyleyd, as also the too parts of the greate tymber that shall be nedefull for the sayd houseys, as of all maner other reperacions, Excepte onely such chargeys and thynges as are before covenaunted to be done by the sayd Symon and his assignes. And the sayd John Sapcote covenauntith that he and his successors shall well and trewly beare and pay all maner of chargeys and payments goyng furthe of the premisses to the churche of Lincoln and to the Mynisters ther, As also all maner of proxys, senodes, tenthes, dysmes, subsidyes, and all other chargeys and payments, ordynary and extraordynary, and [*folio* 331*d.*] exonerate and acquyte the sayd Symon Broderwyk, etc., therof, the yerely rente afore rehersyd onely exceptyd and forprysyd,[1]—With powers of entry and distraint if the said rente or any part be in arrear for six weeks, the distresses so taken to be praysed by too substantyal and honeste men of Langford aforesayd, and the money accordyngly to the same appraysement to be taken in full contentment of such arrerages, as also for the somme of Six shillyngs and Eight pence grauntyd in the name of payn and fyne. And the sayd Symon, etc., covenauntith that he shall not duryng the sayd terme serve or cause to be procuryd or servyd any Replevy or other remedy in the lawe wherby the sayd prebendary, etc., shall be dryven to serve the lawe for any suche arrerages, Provydyd always that if such rente be in arrear for above six weeks, it shall be lawfull to the sayd prebendary, etc., to re-enter, re-possess, and expel. In wytnes wherof, etc.

By me John Sapcote.

Folio 332

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, in his Palace at Lincoln, 22 May, 5 Edward VI, the 4th of his Translation.

Confirmed by John Taylor, S.T.P. dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 23 May, 1551, 5 Edward VI, etc.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF MYLTON MANOR—Grant by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas Alainbrige, of Seryne, co. Dor., gent., and John Alainbrige, of Candle, co. Dor., gent., of the first and next advowson, nomination or presentation to the canonry and prebend of Mylton Maner, in Lincoln cathedral. [*folio* 332*d.*] Dated at his manor of Netlame, 2 May, 5 Edw. VI, etc., the 4th of his Translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 1 June, 1551.

[1] *Forprise*—To take out, except or reserve, especially in Law phrase as here, Excepted and forprised. See vol. ii, 99.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF MUMBYE[1]—"This Indenture made 8 June, 1 Edward VI, king, etc., and of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande in earthe the supreme heade, betwene Henry, bishoppe of Lincoln, of the one partie, and William Callowe, of Kettylthorpe, co. Linc., yoman, and Edith his wyffe of the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd bishoppe hath grauntyd, demysyd, and to ferme letten, etc., [*folio* 333] to the sayd William and Edith all that his Rectory and parsonage of Mumbye in the parties of Lyndsey, co. Linc., with all and singuler tithes, oblacions, offeryngs, glebe lands, medowes, closures, pastures, fedynges, commens and all other proffytts, etc., to the sayd parsonage belongyng, Excepte and reserveyd always to the sayd bishoppe and his successors the Advowson, etc., of the vicariage of Mumbye, and Excepte and reserveyd also to the vicare of the parishe churche of Mumbye, if he be disposyd to dwell uppon yt, or at his pleasure to ly ther, the fareste parlor within the sayd parsonage and chamber over yt, with a stable for hys too horses, a place to dressse hys meate in, and to lay hys breade, ale, fewell, hey and lytter in, and in the absence of the sayd vicare then reserveyd an honeste and competente lodgeyng within the sayd parsonage to be lymytted and assigned for the parishe preste that shall serve the cure ther with fre egresse and regresse as well for the sayd vicar for the tyme that he shall abyde or dwell ther as for the sayd parishe preste or curate," for a term of 51 years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying yearly £21 at Michaelmas and Lady Day by even portions. With covenants by the sayd William and Edith Callowe "to kepe up, repayr and mayntene the chauncell and chore of the sayd Rectorye and parsonage and all the buyldyngs, howses, wallys, hedgeys and diches, in all maner of necessary reperacions, and also to beare all maner of ordinary chargeys goyng out of the same, Excepte Tenthes and subsidies due unto the kyng's maiesty [*folio* 333*d*.] whiche the bishop covenants to pay; With powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion, if the said rente should be for too months in arrear, In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Henr: Lincoln.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 18 June, 1551, 5 Edward VI.

ADMISSION OF A CHIEF WATCHMAN, CONSTABLE OF THE CLOSE, AND SENESCHAL OF THE GALILEE COURT—On June 20, in parley after vespers in the choir, present Masters John Tayler, dean, John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, they admitted Roger Rowth to the office of Chief Watchman of the cathedral, and also to the office of Constable of the Galilee Court, as well as to the office of Dean's Verger, with the fees, wages and profits belonging thereto. And he took his corporal oath on the holy Gospels that he would be faithful to the dean and chapter, and in the dean's absence to the president and chapter, and their

[1] The rectory of Mumby was an old possession of the see of Lincoln, having been acquired by bishop Burghersh in 1334, from the prior and convent of Markby in exchange for Great Carlton. It was one of the rectories appropriated to the bishop in which the chancel and rectory house are returned in the Visitation of 1556 as being in ruin. The lessees were liable to repair them and were given a time in which to do so.

successors, and that he would not reveal their secrets, and would execute his offices faithfully, and would observe inviolably the statutes and customs of the cathedral concerning him, and that he would renounce the feigned and usurped authority of the Roman pontiff in England according to the statute on that behalf.

Folio 334.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF DEAN'S VERGER, CHIEF WATCHMAN, AND CONSTABLE OF THE GALILEE COURT—To all, etc. John Tayler, dean of Lincoln cathedral,—Greeting. Know ye that we have given, granted, and by these presents confirmed to Roger Rowthe, gent., in whose fidelity, gravity of manners and circumspect industry, for which he is commended to us by trustworthy testimony, we have full confidence, and for the good and diligent service done, and as we hope, hereafter to be done by him to us and to the cathedral, the Office of Verger and Chief Watchman in the said cathedral, and of Constable of the Galilee Court in the same, with all wages, fees and profits appertaining thereto, To have, occupy and exercise the same by himself or his sufficient deputies for the term of his life, Receiving therfor an annual fee of Sixty shillings, viz., for the office of Chief Watchman 40*s.*, and for the office of Constable 20*s.*, at the hands of our clerk of the common, together with a livery of our common chamber, and all other wages, fees and rights thereto of old custom pertaining, And also meat and drink in the household of us and our successors, deans of Lincoln, as often as we and they shall keep house (*hospitium tenere contigerit*) within the close, And if we and they do not keep house then the said Roger shall receive weekly from us and our successors 14*d.* for his commons for each week that we shall be absent, as his predecessors have been wont to do. In witness whereof we have caused our decanal seal to be affixed to these presents. Dated at Lincoln, 14 June, 1551, 5 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 19 June, 1551, 5 Edward VI.

Folio 334*d.*

ADMISSION OF CHORISTERS—On 24 June, 1551, Thomas Wylson, and on June 28, Francis Barker, were admitted at parley after vespers in the choir, to the number of Choristers,—present, the dean, chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean.

LETTERS-PATENT FOR THE REGISTRARSHIP OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LINCOLN—To all, etc. Nicholas Bullynghame, LL.B., archdeacon of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that we, for us and our successors, have given, granted, etc., to Thomas Taylor, notary public, the office of Registrar and writer of acts and keeper of our acts and archives throughout the whole archdeaconry of Lincoln, with all commodities, profits, fees, emoluments, and rights of old custom appertaining thereto, and we appoint him hereby as such our Registrar, etc., and also with power to receive, collect and levy procurations, synodals, indemnities of churches, pensions, fines of wills, and all other emoluments allowed to belong to us by right or custom by reason of our archidiaconal jurisdiction, To have, hold, occupy and exercise the same by himself or his lawful deputies, when and as soon as the said office shall fall vacant for the term of his life, Receiving annually therefor from us and our

successors, Six pounds, Thirteen shillings and Four pence, and a robe or gown of the suit or vesture of our servants, or Ten shillings in cash (*in pecuniis numeratis*), to be paid at Michaelmas, as well as all other profits, issues, emoluments, and sums of money of old custom due thereto, as fully as Henry Sapcottes, notary public, the present Registrar, etc., or any other, has had and enjoyed the same. In witness whereof, etc. Dated the last day of March, 4 Edward VI, king, etc.

By me, Nicholas Bullynghm̃, archdeacon aforesaid.

Folio 335.

Confirmed by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, at his manor of Netlame, 2 August, 1551, the 5th of his Translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 3 August, 1551.

LETTERS-PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF BUGDEN, AND KEEPER OF THE PRISON FOR CONVICTED CLERKS—To all, etc. Henry, by Divine compassion bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that we, for us and our successors, for the good and faithful service done, and hereafter to be done by John Bearde, have given, granted, etc., to him the office of Bailiff of our manors of Bugden, co. Hunt., and of keeper both of the manor of Bugden and of the gardens enclosed like a little park (*in modum parculi*) with the fishponds and vivaries contained therein, and of the whole enclosed site of the manor itself, And also the custody of our prison for convict clerks within the counties of Hunts, Beds, Harts and Bucks, committed by the king's authority, To have, hold, occupy and exercise the same by himself, or by his sufficient deputy, for whom he will be responsible, when first and as soon as the said offices become vacant by death or otherwise. And also we give and grant, etc., to him for the keepership of the said manor, gardens, close, and little park, an annual rent of 60*s.*, and for the custody of our prison an annual rent [*folio* 335*d.*] of 80*s.*, to be received from us and our successors out of the manor of Bugden at the hands of the provost thereof at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas by even portions. We also give and grant to him a gown or robe of the suit and vesture of our gentlemen to be received yearly at Christmas during his life, with all fees and wages due or customary to the said offices. In witness whereof, etc. Dated at our manor of Netlame, 1 August, 1551, the first of our Translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, 3 August, 1551.

LETTERS-PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF THE MANORS OF NETLAME, DUNHAM, AND NORTON EPISCOPI—Similar grant by Henry, bishop of Lincoln, to Humfrey Irelande and Edmund Foster of the office of Bailiff of the above manors for the life of the longer liver of them, receiving for the bailiff-ship of Netlame 20*s. p. ann.*, for that of Dunham 16*s.* 8*d.*, and for that of Norton Episcopi 13*s.* 4*d.*, by equal portions at Annunciation and Michaelmas out of the issues of those manors at the hands of the bishop's receiver-general, with powers of entry [*folio* 336] and distraint if for two months in arrear. In witness whereof, etc. Dated at our manor of Netlame, 16 March, 5 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house, 3 August, 1551.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARD—On 5 August, 1551, the dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Stowe assembled chapter-wise near the tomb of John Grosteade[1] [*sic*] formerly bishop of Lincoln, about 11 in the forenoon, the sub-dean being then absent, unanimously decreed that the advowson of the canonry and prebend of Leytonne Bussarde, exhibited to them that same day should be confirmed and corroborated under their great common seal, the effect of which was that the bishop granted to Master Nicholas Bullyngham, LL.B., and to Nicholas Alambrige, M.A., jointly and severally, the right to present to the said canonry and prebend any able and fit person, whensoever it should next fall vacant [*folio* 336*d.*], promising that he and his successors would institute him. Dated at his manor of Netlame, 4 August, 5 Edward VI, king, etc., the 5th of his translation.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.P.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house, 5 August, 1551.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF WIRKSWORTH—Similar grant by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean of Lincoln, the true and undoubted patron thereof, to Ralph Tayler, of Walton, co. Derby, 'yoman,' William Smyth, of Catton, co. Derby, 'yoman,' Richard Tayler, of the Close of Lincoln, clerk, and William Rustat, of the same, literate, jointly and severally, of the next presentation to the Vicarage of the parish church of Wyrkesworthe, co. Derby, dioc. Cov. and Lichf. [*folio* 337]. Saving always to the said dean and his successors the annual pension of 20 marcs issuing out of the said vicarage. Dated at Lincoln, 10 August, 1551, 5 Edward VI.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 11 August, 1551.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY NICHOLAS BULLYNGHAM, ARCHDEACON OF LINCOLN—On 5 September, 1551, in the chapter-house, before Masters John Tayler, dean, John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, Master Nicholas Bullyngham, LL.B., archdeacon of Lincoln, and prebendary of Empingham, made, read, and handed in a certain protestation of Major canonical residence to be begun and made by him in the next year, as follows;—[*folio* 337*d.*] *In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you, the venerable the dean and my brethren the canons residentiary of this cathedral, assembled chapter-wise and forming its chapter, I, Nicholas Bullyngham, LL.B., archdeacon of Lincoln and prebendary of Empingham in the same, do protest openly, publicly, and expressly in these writings that it is my intention, *Deo concedente*, to begin and perform my major canonical residence for my said prebend according to the whole force and effect of ancient custom heretofore in use. And I protest that it is

[1] The tomb of the great bishop, Robert Grosseteste, canonised locally as St. Robert of Lincoln, and so called frequently in earlier Chapter Acts, stood in the south arm of the eastern transept of the cathedral. It faced the chapel of St. Peter in which masses for the souls of deceased bishops were said, and was near the entrance to the Canons' vestry.

my will to correct or amend this my protestation, and to reduce it to more competent form, and to add to, or detract from it, as may be convenient. Also I beg of your reverences a canonical lodging (*hospitium*) in which to perform my residence. And I invite you, Mr. Dean, and you, my venerable brethren, that you would deign to be with me in the breaking of bread, *pro Dei amore et intuitu caritatis*, on 22 Sept., instant. This protestation the dean in his own name and that of his brethren admitted, and they assigned to Master Nicholas Bullyngham the house in which he now lives as his canonical lodging. And he paid then and there for his entrance, on a table standing in the chapter-house, £20,[1] in accordance with the injunctions delivered to the dean and chapter at the royal visitation.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BEYRTON—On Sept. 7, the dean, chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise in their common chamber, unanimously granted the first and next presentation to the vicarage of Beyrton, co. Bucks, to Sir Robert Dormer, knt., of Wynge, co. Bucks, and to William Dormer, of the same, esq., jointly and severally, as follows;—Grant in usual form; Dated in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 12 Sept., 1551.

[1] See the Royal Injunctions, p. 13. £20 was half the amount which had previously been paid; in Mary's reign, on the repeal of the Edwardian legislation, it returned to its original amount of £40. No doubt the reduction in the amount paid was owing to the diminution of the resources of the cathedral caused by the confiscation of the chantries and other results of the reformation.

Chapter Acts of the Dean and Chapter of Lincoln Cathedral, from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, being St. Matthew the Apostle's day, 21 Sept., 1551, Master Henry Sapcote, not. pub., Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Accounts, and Election of Officers—On the said Monday, Masters John Tayler, dean, John Pope, chancellor, Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, and John Pryn, sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed hour, and forming a chapter, after rendering and declaring the account of the Common for the preceding year, according to old custom, unanimously then and there chose the Officers of the cathedral, viz. Master John Pryn, sub-dean, as Provost, in right of his course; the chancellor as senior, and the archdeacon of Stowe as junior, masters of the Works; the archdeacon of Stowe as master and supervisor of the Choristers and Poor Clerks; and the chancellor as master and supervisor of the poor boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burghersh.

Induction to the Vicarage of Empyngham—On December 2, the chancellor, the archdeacons of Lincoln and of Stowe, and the sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, etc., at the door of the vestry, the dean being sick in his lodging, on authority of mandatory letters of the most reverend Thomas archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England and metropolitan, to whom by virtue of the authority (*mediante auctoritate*) of Edward vi, king, etc., and supreme head, all manner of jurisdiction spiritual and ecclesiastical belonging to the bishop of Lincoln *sede plena*, is notoriously *sede vacante* allowed to belong, then exhibited and delivered by Nicholas Brigeman, pbr.—they unanimously decreed that the said Nicholas Brigeman should be inducted to the vicarage of Empyngham, vacant by death, and directed his induction by their commissional letters to all clerks under their jurisdiction. And he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of renunciation of the feigned and usurped power and authority of the Roman pontiff in England, according to the statute.

Folio 338*d*.

Next presentation to the Church of Bentley, co. Derby—Grant by John Tayler, s.t.p., dean of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron of the church of Bentley, co. Derby, dioc. Lichf., of the next presentation thereto to Ralph Tayler, co. Derby, 'yoman,' Richard Smarte, of Aulestry, co. Warw., husbandman, and William Rustat, of the city of Lincoln, gent. Dated at Lincoln, 20 April, 1547, 1 Edward vi.

per me Johem Tayler.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 24 December, 1551, 5 Edward vi, etc.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE CHURCH OF KIRK IRETON, CO. DERBY—Like grant by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, etc., of the next presentation to the Church of Kirke Ireton, co. Derby, dioc. Lichf., to William Rustat and William Pulleyn, of Lincoln, literates, and Edward Tayler, of Chery-Willyngham, 'yoman' [*folio* 339]. Dated and confirmed as above.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE CHURCH OF MATLOCK, CO. DERBY—Like grant of the next presentation to the Church of Matlock, co. Derby, to William Myles, of Great Ower, co. Derby, husbandman, William Hall, of the same, sherman,[1] and William Rustat, of the Close of Lincoln, gent. [*folio* 339*d.*] Dated at Lincoln, 10 May, 1548, 2 Edward VI.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 24 Dec., 1551, 5 Edw. VI, etc.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE CHURCH OF THORPE, CO. DERBY—Like grant of the next presentation to the Church of Thorpe, co. Derby, to Richard Tayler, of Lincoln, clerk, William Rustat, of the same, literate, Ralph Tayler, of Walton, co. Derby, 'yoman,' and William Smyth, of Catton, 'yoman.' Dated at Lincoln, 20 April, 1550, 4 Edward VI, etc.

Folio 240.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 24 Dec., 1551, 5 Edw. VI, etc.

INDENTURE FOR THE HERBAGE AND PANNAGE OF EYTON PARK—This Indenture made 1 December, 2 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme heade, betwene John Tayler, D.D., deane, etc., and Raphe Tayler, of Walton, co. Derby, 'yoman,' Wytnessith that the sayd John Tayler dothe demyse, graunte and lease, and to ferme hath letten to the sayd Raphe Tayler, all and singler the herbage, pannage and bruse[2] of, in and uppon and thorugh the woods and underwoods or parke commonly callyd Eyton Parke, co. Derby, belongyng to the deanry of the sayd cathedrall churche, with all commodyties, profitts, emoluments, issues, fees and advantages to the same or eny parte therof belongyng, for a term of Thirty-four years from Easter next, paying yearly 40*s.* at Michaelmas and Easter, "at the too [*folio* 340*d.*] courte days of the sayd deane, etc., holden at Lityll Chester, co. Derby, at or aftyr ether of the sayd fests." And the sayd Raphe Tayler promysyth that he, his executors, etc., shall not at eny tyme consume, distroye or waiste the woods or underwoods within the sayd wood or parke, but from tyme to tyme norishe, fence and save them to the most commoditie and proffyt of the sayd deane, etc. And further it is agreyd that it shall be lawfull for the sayd deane at all tymes to have fre egresse and regresse in and to the sayd woode or parke for them, ther servants, assignes or ministers, and ther to make sale, cutte downe, cary away and sell the sayd woods and eny parte therof, and the same to have, enjoye, lede and carry away at ther fre willys, liberties and pleasures. And aftyr the sayd woode or eny parte therof so fellyd, solde, caryed away or cutte downe by the sayd deane, etc., then the sayd Raphe Tayler covenauntith, etc., well and sufficiently to fence or cause to be fencesyd the spryng of the sayd woods so fellyd, etc., and to kepe and preserve the same dewryng fowre hole

[1] *Sherman*, i.e. Shearman, a clothier or cloth-worker, a person employed in dressing or dyeing cloth, vol. ii (*L.R.S.* xiii), p. 98*n*.

[2] *Bruse*, or *Browse*, *i.e.* the Brushwood, the clippings, or trimmings of the tops of the branches or hedges.

yeres nexte aftyr the fellyng, the sayd deane, etc., allowyng reasonable tynsell[1] for the fenseyng therof at ther discrecions, With powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if the rent be unpaid for Six weeks after any of the said court days. In witness wherof, etc.

Folio 341.

Confirmed by John Tayler, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter in their chapter-house, 30 December, 1551, 5 Edward VI, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLETON CUM DALBY—On Jan., 13, at the door of the vestry, present the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, and sub-dean, the archdeacon of Stowe being then absent in his residence, on authority of mandatory letters of Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, etc., to whom by virtue (*mediante*) of the royal authority, all spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction during the vacancy of the see notoriously belongs,[2] John Dean, pbr., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Carleton *cum* Dalby, vacant by death, in the person of Mr. Edward Sapcote, not. pub., his proctor, who took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum, as contained in the Black Book. And they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging of old to that canonry, and decreed his induction therein, and wrote to the curate of Carleton, etc., to that effect.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CRAKEPOLE—On January 22, in the presence of the archdeacons of Lincoln, and of Stowe, and the sub-dean, John Heryng, literate, was similarly inducted into the canonry and prebend of Crakepole, vacant by death of Simon Symons, in the person of Mr. Richard Barber, LL.B., his proctor.

---

[1] *Tinsel, Tynsell,*—Brushwood, underwood. Given in *English Dial. Dict.* as an obsolete Cheshire and Derbyshire word.

[2] This was by the death of bishop Holbeach, *alias* Randes, which took place at Nettleham on 2 August, 1551. He was buried in its parish church, in which his tomb, bearing his coat of arms, was seen and described by G. Holles in 1634, but has now disappeared. He had married Joan, daughter of Richard Manett, who survived him, and proved his will, 3 October, 1551; she re-married John Tourney, of Caenby, whose name appears elsewhere in these Chapter Acts, and whose will was proved 7 Jan., 1558-9. By her the bishop had two sons and a daughter, of whom Henry Randes, of St. Margaret's parish, Lincoln, was buried in the cathedral in 1621, and Thomas Randes, described as of Nettleham, held the offices of commissary and official of the archdeaconries of Lincoln and Stow, and of *Auditor Causarum* to the dean and chapter; he appears also, though not in orders, to have held the prebend of Langford Ecclesia from 1563 to his death, while another Henry Randes, his cousin, a nephew of the bishop, held the prebend of Leighton Ecclesia from 1574 to 1605. Thomas Randes, who died 17 Feb., 1608-9, was buried in the minster, where a monument to him and his wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Yorke, Esq., was put up by their eldest son, Christopher Randes, of Burton by Lincoln, whose own monument yet remains in Burton church. Their numerous descendants continued in the neighbourhood of Lincoln for several generations. A family bearing the name of Holbeche resided at Stow Park during the latter part of the 16th century, and has sometimes been quoted as an instance of this bishop having enriched his own family at the expense of the church, but in fact they had no connection with him, and bore totally different arms; and indeed from his grant to the duke of Somerset on the first day of his entrance on the bishopric he had divested himself of all power of dealing with that manor.

Folio 341*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CAISTOR—On 27 January, 1551, at the door of the vestry, present the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise (the dean and archdeacon of Lincoln being absent at the Convocation of the prelates and clergy of the province of Canterbury in London), on authority and strength of mandatory letters of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, Alexander Crayk, clerk, was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Caster, vacant by death, and belonging to the king's gift by his royal prerogative, the see being vacant, in the person of Edmund Wilde, clerk, his proctor, who took the customary oaths, and had a stall in choir and place in chapter assigned. And they decreed his induction, and commissioned the vicar of Caster, etc., to induct him.

Afterwards on February 8, *Dom.* Thomas Westmerlande, vicar of Caster, appeared personally before them, and certified that he had executed their commission, and duly inducted the said Alexander Crayk. On this certificate the chapter on the petition of the said Alexander decreed that letters testimonial under their seal should be delivered to him.

SIGNING OF INDENTURES—On February 13, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the archdeacons of Lincoln and of Stowe, and the sub-dean, the chancellor being absent, and the dean in London at Convocation, an Indentnre between the dean and chapter, and Nicholas Nedam, of Hyclyng, co. Nott., for a tenement, etc., in Hyclyng, in the tenure and occupation of Richard Hopkynson, was read and subscribed

Also on February 21, an Indenture between the dean and chapter and Thomas Robertson, of Kelham, co. Nott., gent., for the lease of a meadow containing 7½ acres, now in the tenure of Henry Goneston, of Wynthorpe by Newark, for a term of 30 years from the feast of St. Peter ad Vincula next.

Also another Indenture between them and Henry Sutton, of Haverham, co. Nott., knt., for "Le Toftesteade," lying at the east end of the town of Weston, co. Nott., for a term of 41 years from the feast of the Apostles Philip and James next.

Folio 342.

Also on March 19, an Indenture for the lease of a Messuage with appurts. in Newark on Trent, now in the tenure of Robert Docket, tanner, of Newark, to Humfrey Tayler, tanner, of Newark, for a term of 40 years for a rent of 11*s.* a year.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LX SOLIDORUM—On 25 April, 1552, the president and chapter (the dean, chancellor and sub-dean being then absent out of town) being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, on authority of mandatory letters of Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, etc. (to whom by virtue (*mediante*) of the authority of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, all jurisdiction spiritual and ecclesiastical during the vacancy of the see of Lincoln notoriously

belongs), William Sapcote, pbr.,[1] was admitted in person to the canonry and prebend of Sexaginta Solidorum, vacant by death, on presentation of the king's majesty in right of his royal prerogative. And he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum, as contained in the Black Book, on which the president and chapter received him as canon and brother, saying alternately with the choir, *Ecce, quam bonum*, etc., with the customary suffrages.

Afterwards they assigned him a place in the chapter-house, and then led him to the stall in choir belonging to his prebend, where for a while he knelt and offered prayer, and then they showed him the psalms of his prebend.

DEPUTING OF THE ARCHDEACON OF LINCOLN TO HEAR CAUSES IN THE ABSENCE OF THE AUDITOR—On Saturday, the last day of April, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the vestry at the accustomed hour (the dean and chancellor being then absent in London), unanimously nominated and deputed their brother Master Nicholas Bullyngham, LL.B., archdeacon of Lincoln, as their commissary or deputy to hear, take cognisance, and decide in all causes and matters moved and pending before themselves, or before John Lunde, their *Auditor Causarum*, or in any other matters at the instance or promotion of any parties, during the absence of the said John Lunde, and they committed their authority to him with power of ecclesiastical coercion.

Folio 342*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BUCKDEN—On 2 June, 1552, at the door of the vestry, before the chancellor, and the archdeacons of Lincoln and of Stowe, there assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person Francis Busse, literate, and exhibited a proxy of Thomas Dannatt, clk., lawfully instituted vicar of Bugden under the seal of the archdeaconry of Huntingdon, and made himself party thereto. Then he exhibited letters of Master John Pope, B.C.L., custodian of the spiritualities of the diocese of Lincoln, to whom all ecclesiastical jurisdiction belongs during the vacancy of the see, for his induction. These having been read, they issued their letters for his induction, and his proctor took the customary oaths in his behalf.

PRESENTATION TO VICARAGE OF GOSBERTON—On 4 June, 1552, with the express consent and assent of the chancellor, the archdeacons of Lincoln and of Stowe, and the sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise near the tomb of bishop Grosteade, the presentation to the vicarage of Gosberton, *als.* Gosberkyrk, dioc, Linc., sealed with the common seal of the dean and chapter, dated 26 March of the said year, was delivered to William Cotterell, pbr., M.A., who had been nominated by the chancellor as in his course, and was addressed to the custodian of the spiritualities.

---

[1] William Sapcote was elder brother of Henry Sapcote the chapter-clerk, who died June, 1533. He was rector of St. Peter at Arches, 1540-66, as well as of Waddington. He died 9 Sept., 1568, and like his brother was buried in the cathedral. It does not appear how he was related to John Sapcote, prebendary of Centum Solidorum (vol. ii (*L.R.S.*, xii), p. 126).

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—On June 12, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the same, John Large was admitted to the number of boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burgherse, knt., on the nomination of the Sub-dean in right of his course.

CONCERNING CANONICAL FARMS—On June 26, at the same time, etc., the archdeacon of Lincoln chose and accepted Edenstowe as his canonical farm for the next year, the rest of the residentiaries being content with their farms already chosen.

INSTALLATION OF JOHN, BISHOP OF LINCOLN—On 7 July, 1552, about two o'clock in the afternoon, the reverend Father in God, the lord John Tayler, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, after his consecration, coming to the cathedral for his installation, was honourably received outside the west door of the cathedral by the sub-dean and chapter and the rest of the choir in their surplices, the bells being rung at his approach. And forthwith, the sermon in the nave being finished, the sub-dean and chapter, the vicars singing meanwhile the Canticle of St. Nicetus[1] (*Canticum beati Niceti*) in the vulgar tongue, led him [*fol.* 343] into the choir, where he sat, with bended knees (*genubus flexis sedebat*) at a bench (*scamnum*) in the middle of the choir adorned with silken cloths; and when the canticle with the other suffrages was finished, the bishop rose, and standing near the table in the choir, on which the Divine mystery is celebrated, he took his corporal oath, touching the Holy Gospels of God, according to a schedule which he held in his hand and read, as follows :—*In Dei nomine, Amen* :—We, John by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, promise and swear fealty to the church of Lincoln, and to keep unhurt the ancient, reasonable, and approved customs thereof, and to contribute and spend means and pains (*opem et operam*) in defence of its rights and liberties, so help us God, and these His Holy Gospels. Then the said reverend father was led by the sub-dean and chapter to his stall, and was installed in the episcopal seat; and so he departed to his palace.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CORRINGHAM[2]—On July 8, at the door of the vestry, in the presence of the archdeacon of Lincoln, the sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor being then absent out of town, on authority of letters of John, bishop of Lincoln, Matthew Parker, S.T.P., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Coryngham, vacant by the said bishop's promotion, in

[1] That is, the *Te Deum*, the authorship of which was ascribed to a shadowy St. Nicetus, or Nicetius, bishop of Vienne or of Treves; but whom modern scholarship has satisfactorily identified with Niceta, or Nicetas, bishop of Remesiana in Roman Dacia or modern Serbia, *c.* 335-414, at the time of the break up of the Roman empire and of the struggle of the church with Arianism; he was the writer of other theological treatises, and his claim to be the author of the *Te Deum*, first raised by Dom. Morin in 1894," has already gained wide-spread acceptance." Dr. Burn, *Niceta of Remesiana*, 1905.

[2] On 9 June, 1552, Matthew Parker, D.D., had been presented by the Crown to the Prebend of Corringham, and on the same day a letter was issued to the President and chapter of Lincoln to elect him to the Deanery. On the next day, June 10, John Tailour, bishop of Lincoln, had licence to preach, and to forbid any one not having the king's licence, to preach within his diocese. *State Papers, Dom.* Edw. VI, pp. 40, 41.

the person of Master Nicholas Bullyngham, as his proctor, who took in his name the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum of bishop Alnewyk, so far as not repugnant to Divine law, nor to the laws of the realm of England, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority in England according to the statute on that behalf. Then they assigned him the stall in choir and the place in chapter due of old custom, and decreed his induction, for which they issued letters to the vicar of Corryngham, etc.

Election of a Dean—At the same time and place the chapter received with all honour and submission the letters of the king's majesty concerning the election of a new or future Dean, and on the morrow being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the customary hour, and forming a chapter, Lest the Deanery of the cathedral now vacant by the promotion of Master John Tayler to the bishopric of Lincoln, should suffer damage through its long vacancy, they appointed and fixed Saturday the penultimate day of July instant for the election of the future Dean; and moreover they decreed that all the canons and prebendaries of the cathedral should be summoned to appear for the election on that day, as more plainly appears in the citations issued, and they committed the execution thereof to George Bewsher, clk., sacrist, and Roger Rowthe, principal watchman, jointly and severally.

Folio 343*d.*

Indenture for the Rectory of Barnetby[1]—Indenture made 16 July, 6 Edward vi, king, etc., and supreme head, between John by the grace of God bishop of Lincoln, and John Parke, of Staynforthe in the parish of Hatfelde, co. York, 'yoman,' Witnesseth that wher the sayd bishop is seasyd in his demeane as in the right of the bishopriche of Lincoln of the tithe corne of the Rectory and parsonage of Barnetby, co. Linc., And also of and in two bay Rowmes in the laith or barne of the graunge of Barnetby aforesayd, all whiche one John Stokes of Tyckell now holdeth for the terme of 21 yeres by an Indenture bearyng date 17 Sept., 1536, The sayd bishop now hath dimysyd and grauntyd the same unto the sayd John Parke (the gifte of the vicarage of Barnetby and all the great trees growyng uppon the sayd parsonage always excepted and reserved to the bishop and his successors), for a term of 31 years from the feast of the Annunciation, 1557, paying yearly at the bishop's palace in the close of Lincoln £12 by even portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if unpaid for Forty days, John Parke covenanting to maintain and uphold the said two bays of the barne and all the houses there, and the bishop covenanting that if this present lease be not devised and sufficient in the law, that then within a year a further assurance shall be made [*folio* 344] as shall be advised by the said John Parke or his councell learned. In wytnes wherof.

By me John Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 4 August, 1552, 6 Edw. vi, etc.

[1] The Rectory of Barnetby had belonged to the Gilbertine priory of Newsted on Ancholme, the clear value of which at the suppression was £38 18*s.* 5*d.*, of which Barnetby rectory was reckoned at £12, the same amount for which it is leased here.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAWRENCE—Indenture made 30 June, 6 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between William Blencko, prebendare of Laurence Marston, co. North., and John Blencko, of Laurence Marston, gent., his brother, for the lease to the latter of "all that his prebende of Laurence Marston aforesaid, and all that his prebendarie house, with the scite and circuite of the same, together with all the houses, buyldyngs, yards, closes, orchards, gardyns, lands, tenements, medowes, leasues, pastures, closures, commens, woods, underwoods, waters, fishyngs, fowlyngs, rents, revercions, services, etc., to the sayd prebende belongyng" for the [*folio* 344*d.*] term of Forty years from Michaelmas next for the yearly rent of £12 5*s.* 0*d.*, to be paid at Lady-day and Michaelmas by equal portions, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for one month, and of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion, if in arrear for a quarter of a year. John Blencko covenanting to repair and maintain the said houses, timber, slate and tile only excepted, which William Blencko and his successors shall provide.

per me, Willmum Blencko, prebendar : prebende
. de Marston Laurentii.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified (*munitus*) by the authority of Edward VI, king, etc., to exercise episcopal jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln [*folio* 345]. Dated at his palace at Lincoln, 28 July, 1552, 6 Edward VI, the first of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 28 July, 1552, 6 Edw. VI, etc.

INDUCTION OF MATTHEW PARKER AS DEAN BY PROXY—On August 3, in the choir after vespers, before the sub-dean and chapter assembled chapter-wise for that purpose, there appeared in person Master Nicholas Bullyngham, LL.B., archdeacon of Lincoln, and exhibited a proctorship of Master Matthew Parker, S.P.P., dean elect and confirmed, and made himself party thereto, and prayed of the chapter the induction and installation of the said Matthew Parker as dean, in accordance with the mandatory letters of John, bishop of Lincoln, which he then produced, on sight and inspection of which the sub-dean in his own name and that of the chapter decreed his induction in the person of his proctor into the Deanery with all its rights and appurtenances. And straightway Master Nicholas Bullyngham, as proxy for the dean standing at the horn of the Lord's Table in the choir (*stans ad cornu mense dominice in choro*) took his corporal oath on touch of the holy Gospels of God, as contained in the Black Book, in all things not contrary to the Divine law, nor repugnant to the laws and statutes of this realm, and that he would renounce the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority in England in accordance with the statute. This being done the chapter assigned and showed to him the stall in choir and the place in chapter due of old custom to the dean, and they issued letters testimonial thereof under their common seal.

Folio 345*d.*

CONCERNING THE BISHOP'S ORDINARY VISITATION—On 6 August, 1552, in parley after vespers in the choir, present Masters John Pope, chancellor, Nicholas Bullyngham, archdeacon of Lincoln, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massyngberde, archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, were exhibited letters citatory and monitory of

John bishop of Lincoln for his Visitation to be held in the chapter-house on 12 September next. These letters the chapter then and there decreed should be put into execution according to the custom of the church.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORIES OF BURGH AND WYNTHORPE—Indenture made 20 September, 6 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between John bishop of Lincoln, and Edmond Docwra of Chamberhouse, co. Berk., esq., for the Lease of "all those the personages of the churches of Brough in the Marshe and Wynthorpe with ther rightes members and appurtenances, co. Linc. to the late monastery of Bullyngton,[1] co. Linc., dissolved, lately belongyng, together with all houses, buyldynges, glebe-lands, tithes, oblacions, proffetts, emoluments, etc., in as ample and large maner as they bee or late have beene in the fermynge and occupying of one John Skypwith of South Ormsby, co. Linc., gentylman, by vertue of a lease granted to him by the late kynge Henry VIII, under the seale of his courte of Augmentacion, dated 21 June, 35 Hen. VIII, for the terme of 21 yeres from [*folio* 346] Michaelmas then last past" the advowsons of the Vicarages always reserved to the bishop and his successors, for a terme of Thirty-one yeres from Michaelmas, 1563, Paying a yerely rente of Fourscore and six pounds by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas within the bishop's palace at Lincoln, with power of re-entry and expulsion if in arrear for six weeks, and covenants by the bishop to exonerate and acquit the said Edmond Docwra, his assigns, etc., of Twenty-two Shillings due to the archdeacon of Lincoln for synodals and proxies, if it be so much, of £13 6*s.* 8*d.* payable to the vicar of Burgh for his pension, of £7 payable yearly to the vicar of Wynthorpe for his pension, of £4 to be paid yearly to two deacons in the said two churches, and of all other charges of bread and wine in the same churches to be expended. And Edmond Docwra covenants to repair, maintain and support the said two personages with all their houses and buildings and the chancels of the two churches, and to bear [*folio* 346*d.*] all manner of charges upon all sea dykes or banks of the sea; the bishop covenanting that he, etc., shall take upon the ground sufficient hedgebote, cartebote, ploughbote, and fyrebote, if there be any such upon the ground to be taken. Furthermore the said Edmond Docwra covenants to have made within the two first years of his lease a good and sufficient terrear of all the glebe-lands, etc., belonging to the two parsonages, and a like terrear every tenth year following, to be delivered to the bishop with true copies of the court rolls, and he stands bound in the sum of £200 for the performance of these covenants.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, supported (*fulciti*) by the authority of Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, in their chapter-house, 20 Sept., 1552, 6 Edw. VI.

[1] The Gilbertine priory of Bullington had at its dissolution a clear income of £158 7*s.* 11*d.*, the rectory of Burgh in the Marsh being valued at £48, and that of Winthorpe at £27. Of both of these it was returned in the Visitation of 1556 that the lands and rectory houses were in ruins, and the farmers or lessees were directed to repair them.

Folio 347.

Chapter Acts of the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral of St. Mary of Lincoln from the Monday after the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 19 September, 1552, Mr. Henry Sapcote, not. publ., being then Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Account and Election of Officers—On the said Monday the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, after ringing of a bell, as the custom is, and forming a chapter, the chancellor and the archdeacon of Lincoln being absent, after rendering of account of the common for the preceding year, elected Master John Pope the chancellor, as provost in right of his course.

Also they elected Masters Christopher Massyngberde as senior, and John Pryn, the sub-dean, as junior, Masters of the Works, and Master Nicholas Bullyngham, archdeacon of Lincoln, as master and supervisor of the choristers, poor clerks, and poor boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burgherse.

Next Presentation to the Prebend of Farendon—Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Farendon to John Pope, clk., chancellor of the cathedral, and Anthony Forster, of Newark, co. Nott., jointly and severally. Dated at his manor of Nettilham, 8 Sept., 1552, 6 Edw. vi, etc., the first of his consecration.

Folio 347*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 20 Sept., 1551.

Presentation for Holy Orders — On Sept. 25, Richard Woodwarde, poor clerk, and deacon, was presented for Holy Orders to be celebrated in the parish church of Hechyn on Sunday, 2 October next, viz., for the order of the Priesthood, and he was examined by Master John Pope, the chancellor, according to the ancient custom of the cathedral,—present then in the choir in parley after vespers the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stow.

Induction to the Prebend of Decem Librarum—On September 26, at the door of the vestry, Miles Wilson, m.a., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Decem Librarum, vacant through the fault and negligence of the last incumbent in not paying the king's subsidy, in the person of Mr. John Lunde, clk., as his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome according to the statute; On which the president and chapter assigned him his stall in choir, and place in chapter, and inducted him then and there.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF LOUTH—Indenture made 17 Nov., 3 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between Mr. Henry Wyllyams, clerk, prebendary and parson of the prebend and parsonage of Louthe, co. Linc., and John Dyon, of Tathwell, co. Linc., gent., for the lease [*folio* 348*d*] to the said John Dyon of "all that his prebende or parsonage of Louthe with all the glebe lands and tenements, libertyes, fraunchesys, courts as well spirituall as temporall, emolyments, tithes, commodities and profytts what so ever, Excepte onely and reserved to the said Mr. Henry Williams the patronage of the vicarage and the yerely pension by the vicar for the tyme beying to the sayd parson to be payd," for a term of Threescore years from the feast of the Annunciation next at a rent of £24, payable at the two usual terms, John Dyon covenanting to repair, maintain, keep and uphold the same prebend and all manner of houses, stables, barns, tenements, walls, hedges and dykes belonging to it, and Mr. Henry Williams covenanting to bear all other charges, with powers of re-entry and expulsion if in arrear for one month, "Provydyd also that the said John Dyon may duryng the sayd terme alter, transpose, pull downe or buylde agayne any of the buyldyngs so that he have sufficiente buyldyng for the sayftye of corne and hay thereof."

Folio 348*d*.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified (*munitus*) by the authority of Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln. Dated at his manor of Nettilham, 12 Sept., 1552, 6 Edw. VI, the first of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, fortified by the same royal authority, 26 Sept., 1552, 6 Edw. VI.

NOMINATION TO THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE IN THE CLOSE—On September 28, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, the chancellor as patron of the church of St. Mary Magdalene on every third vacancy, nominated to the chapter *Dom.* Bartholomew Warde, his chaplain, for the said church, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Arnolde, which nomination the chapter gratefully received, and decreed his institution and induction when he had made composition for the firstfruits.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LIDDINGTON—On October 1, in parley after vespers, Master Richard Barbor, LL.B., was admitted to the canonry and prebend of Lydyngton, vacant by death of Master William Bretten, in the person of Mr. John Lunde, clk., his proctor, who took the usual oaths, etc., and they issued their letters for his induction to the vicar of Lydyngton, &c.,—present the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, the archdeacon of Lincoln being absent.

Folio 349

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF ORSTON—On 5 Oct, 1552, the same three, the archdeacon of Lincoln being absent, assembled chapter-wise, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* John Markham, pbr., should be presented to the vicarage of Orston, dioc. York, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Harteley, on the nomination of the chancellor in right of his canonical farm, and they presented him in customary form to Robert, archbishop of York, primate of England, or to his vicar-general.

GRACE FOR THE CHANCELLOR DURING HIS ABSENCE—Also they unanimously decreed, that Master John Pope, the chancellor, should receive commons, wines[1] and other rights of a residentiary during the whole time of his absence in London about the business of the cathedral (*circa solicitacionem causarum et negociorum ecclesie cath'*), as fully and entirely as if he were personally resident.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION OF MATTHEW PARKER AS DEAN—On Thursday, October 6 [1552] between the hours of nine and ten in the forenoon, the venerable Master Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean of the cathedral church of St. Mary of Lincoln, and prebendary of Corryngham, being present in person in the chapter-house (in the presence of Masters John Pope, chancellor, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Christopher Massynberde, archdeacon of Stowe, canons residentiary), prayed that he might be personally installed in right of the said prebend and dignity: to whom straightway the sub-dean made answer in the name of the whole chapter, stating how Master Nicholas Bullyngham had been admitted and inducted as his proctor into the said prebend and dignity, and in his name had taken the oath to observe the Laudum and Arbitrium of bishop William Alnewyk. The dean then expressly in his own name ratified the said oath and other the premisses, so far as they were not repugnant to the divine law, nor to the laws and statutes of the realm, and promised there and then *viva voce* his assent to and confirmation of them. This being done, the residentiaries admitted the said Master Matthew Parker to his personal installation, and each of them kissed the said dean, the vicars meanwhile singing the psalm (*psallentibus psalmum*) *Ecce, quam bonum*, etc., in the vulgar tongue. This being finished, with the other suffrages, the canons led the dean into the choir, the vicars-choral meanwhile chanting (*cantantibus*) *Te Deum laudamus*, etc., in the mother tongue (*in lingua materna*). This with the other suffrages being finished, the dean standing at the south end of the Table in the choir (*ad finem australem Mense in choro*), laid his hand upon the text of the Gospel, and took the oath as specified for the dean in the Black Book, saving always the aforesaid protest; After this they led the dean to the stall of his prebend, where he knelt and prayed, and his prayer being finished, the sub-dean in the name of the chapter bade him, Sir, Go up higher, and the dean rising and proceeding to the dean's stall was installed therein, and prostrating himself he said prayers. [*folio* 349*d.*] These being said, the dean and canons, with the vicars and the rest wearing the habit, returned to the chapter-house, and there the sub-dean in the name of the chapter assigned to the dean the principal place in chapter after the bishop, and placed him therein, and straightway the canons promised him obedience, saying each in turn,—Mr. Dean, I promise you obedience as Dean (*Domine Decane, promitto tibi obedientiam tanquam Decano*). On which the said dean publicly propounded and declared, elegantly and very learnedly, a brief address (*frugalem collacionem*) or exhortation to some persons assembled there; after which they all withdrew.

---

[1] It will be noticed that Obits are now and henceforth omitted, their endowments having been confiscated under the Acts for the dissolution of Chantries, etc., of 1545 and 1547.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On 19 October, 1552, in the chapter-house, in the presence of the dean, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor and archdeacon being absent out of town, one Thomas Aslakby was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks, on the nomination of the dean in right of his dignity, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, etc., and that he would observe to his power the statutes of the house of poor clerks, and the laudable customs of the cathedral so far as they concern himself.

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—Also they admitted Marmaduke Frythe as a boy on the foundation (*ex ordinacione*) of Bartholomew Burghershe, knt., in place of the said Thomas Aslakby, in common for this turn, and not in the course of any residentiary, for certain and special reasons.

(The rest of fol. 349*d*., about 8 inches, is left blank).

Folio 350.

ADMISSION TO THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY MAGDALENE—On 13 Nov., 1552, in parley after evening prayer (*post vespertinam oracionem*) in the choir, in the presence of the archdeacon of Lincoln, the sub-dean, and the archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor being absent out of town, *Dom.* Bartholomew Warde, pbr., on the nomination of the chancellor, as appears above, was admitted and lawfully instituted to the rectory of St. Mary Magdalene within the Close, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Arnolde, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, etc., in all lawful matters, and of renunciation of the feigned and usurped authority of the bishop of Rome in England according to the statutes.

ADMISSION OF CHORISTERS—On December 18, in parley after vespers in the choir, Nicholas Moncke and George Moncke were admitted as Choristers, in the presence of the chancellor and subdean, the archdeacons of Lincoln and Stow being absent and sick in their residences.

REGISTRARSHIP OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—Letters-patent of Thomas Robertson,[1] archdeacon of Leicester, granting to William Biller, of Bristall, co. Leic., notary-public, the office of Registrar, and keeper of the registry and archives of the archdeaconry of Leicester, and receiver-general, with all wages, fees and emoluments thereto belonging, To hold and exercise by himself or his sufficient deputy for

[1] Thomas Robertson, whose name has often appeared in these pages, had been a demy of Magdalen College, Oxford, M.A. 1525, and Master of Magd. Coll. School. He was "an exact grammarian," and printed in 1532 treatises on Grammar, which he dedicated to bishop Longland, who in turn collated him successively to the prebends of Welton Westhall, 1532, Sleaford, 1533, Gretton, 1536, and Cropredy 1542, having made him archdeacon of Leicester, in which dignity he was installed 5 March, 1540-1. In 1549 he was one of the committee appointed by Edw. VI and his council to compile the Common Prayer Book of that year. On 23 July, 1557, he had the deanery of Durham conferred on him by Queen Mary on its becoming vacant by the promotion of Dr. Thomas Watson to the see of Lincoln. On Elizabeth's accession however, refusing to take the oath of supremacy he was deprived of this preferment, about the end of 1559, and forced to resign the archdeaconry of Leicester, in which his successor, Richard Barber, LL.D., was installed 24 Dec., 1560. *Anth. Wood* (Bliss), vol. I, p. 320-22.

his natural life, with an annual payment of £4 and a livery of the suit of our gentlemen for the exercise of the office of Receiver, to be received by equal portions at Pentecost and All Saints, with other profits and emoluments as amply as any other has received them, Provided that the said William Biller shall behave well (*bene se gerat*) towards the said archdeacon and his successors. Dated at London, 10 Nov^r, 1548, Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Folio 350*d.*

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, lawfully fortified (*legitime munitus*), etc. Dated 8 Jan., 1552, the first of his consecration.

[*Signed*] By me, John Lincoln.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 9 Jan., 1552, according to the computation of the Church of England, 6 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Memorandum:—That this confirmation was subscribed by the hands of the chancellor, the archdeacons of Lincoln and Stowe, and the sub-dean, and then was sealed with the chapter seal remaining in the custody of the provost of the cathedral, inasmuch as the dean, who had in his custody one key of the great seal, was then absent in foreign parts (*in remotis agens tunc absens fuit*), the archdeacon of Lincoln protesting that he only consented to such sealing, so far as the statutes and ordinances of the cathedral allowed.

Folio 351.

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—On 21 Jan, 1552, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the chancellor, the archdeacons of Lincoln and of Stow, and the sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, Christopher Leeke was admitted as one of the poor boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burgherse, on the nomination of the archdeacon of Stow, with the express consent of the chancellor, to whom the nomination belonged for this turn in his course, on condition that the chancellor should nominate a boy at the next turn in the archdeacon's course.

APPOINTMENT OF PROCTORS FOR PARLIAMENT—On February 21, the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe and sub-dean, the archdeacon of Lincoln being out of town, unanimously nominated and appointed their brethren Masters Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, Anthony Draycote, LL.D., archdeacon of Huntingdon, Gilbert Burne, archdeacon of Bedford, and Richard Barber, LL.B., prebendary of Lydyngton, their proctors jointly and severally to appear for them before Edward VI, king, etc., and on earth supreme head of the Church of England and of Ireland, at the Parliament to be held at Westminster on 1 March next,[1] and at any prorogation thereof, to consent to such matters as may then be ordained, *Divina favente clemencia*, by the common council of this realm, etc.

[1] Convocation met the day following, March 2, at St. Paul's. It was at this Parliament in April, 1552, that the second Act of Uniformity (5 and 6 Edw. VI) was passed enforcing the use of the Second revised Prayer Book of Edward VI. It was not, however, to come into use until the All Saints' Day following, so that it was not actually in use for more than a few months, from 1 Nov., 1552, until the repeal of all Edward's Ecclesiastical Acts by Queen Mary in October, 1553. Whether the revised Prayer-book was ever formally submitted to the clergy in Convocation is a matter on which authorities differ.

GRACE FOR THE SUB-DEAN DURING HIS ABSENCE—On February 25, in parley after vespers in the choir, the chancellor, archdeacon of Stowe, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, unanimously granted that the said sub-dean should receive and have secured to him commons, wines and other rights of a residentiary during the whole time of his absence in London on the business of the chapter, and should be accounted as though present in the cathedral for that time.

CONSENT TO THE UNION OF THE CHURCHES OF DUNSBY AND BRAUNCEWELL—On the last day of February, 1552, at the door of the vestry, the chancellor, sub-dean, and archdeacon of Stowe, assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Lincoln being absent in London, treated and discoursed among themselves about the union, annexation, and consolidation of the parish churches of Donnesby and Brauncewell, dioc. Linc., on authority of letters commissional of the bishop directed to Mr. John Pope, LL.B., and at length for certain causes and considerations specially moving them, they gave their consent and assent thereto, Saving the rights of the chapter, and the statutes and customs of the cathedral.

NOMINATION OF A VICAR OF THE FIRST FORM—On 19 April, 1553, the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry (*exterioris vestiarii*), and forming a chapter, nominated *Dom.* Henry Bullocke, pbr. as Vicar-choral of the first form, and decreed his admission then and there, composition being first made for the firstfruits.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF HORLEY AND HORTON, CO. BUCKS.—On May 1, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter, then assembled chapter-wise, on the authority of mandatory letters of the bishop then exhibited and delivered by Robert Bendbowe, clk., unanimously decreed that the said Robert Bendbowe should be inducted into the vicarage of Horley and Horton, co. Buck, and addressed letters to that effect to the vicar of Buckingham, etc. And he took the oaths of obedience, and renunciation, etc.

CONCERNING THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARDE—On 24 May, 1553, at the door of the vestry, before the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person Edmund Wylde, clk., and exhibited a proctorship of Master John Madewe, clk., in writing, together with a mandate of John bishop of Lincoln for the induction of the said Master Madewe, or his proctor, into the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosarde, and prayed his admission in his own person. To this the archdeacon of Lincoln, saving his obedience to the bishop, then and there objected, inasmuch as he himself by virtue of a grant of the advowson of the said canonry and prebend had lately presented his clerk to the bishop, and because the bishop had not admitted him, but had delayed and refused to do so, as he still does, a suit and controversy had arisen and now was pending before Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, and was still undecided, the said archdeacon, lest he should seem to prejudice his own title to present, refused to consent to the said admission and induction. And so the members of the chapter departed.

Folio 352.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARDE—On May 25, before the same, at the door of the outer vestry, appeared in person Richard Tayler, clk., and exhibited a proctorship of Master John Madewe, S.T.P., in writing, and made himself party thereto, and then he exhibited the bishop's mandatory letters, on the authority and strength of which he prayed that Master John Madewe might be admitted and inducted in his person into the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosarde. And the chapter then and there, with the exception of the archdeacon who dissented and objected as above, on the petition of the said Richard Tayler, admitted him as far as lay in them and in law they could, to the said canonry and prebend, vacant by death of Christopher Massingberde, clk., in the person of his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., etc.

LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF MILTON MANOR—Indenture made 12 October, 6 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between James Curthop, clk., deane of Peterberye and prebendary of the prebend in lye [lay] fee of Miche Mylton, co. Oxon., and Thomas Benger, of Mylton aforesaid, esquyer, granting and demysyng to the said Thomas "his sayd prebende of Miche Mylton and all his arable landes, medowes, lesures, pastures, tenements, rentes, fynes, harryotts, [*folio* 352*d.*] and sute of Courtes in Miche Mylton aforesaid" for a terme of 55 years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying a yearly rent of £24 at the two usual terms, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for six weeks after any term, Thomas Benger covenanting that he and his assigns shall yeve at Mylton aforesaid meate and drynke, lodgeyng and horsemeate to the Receyvor of the sayd rente att all tymes from such tyme that the sayd rente shall be due and aftyr demaunde made unto the sayd Receyvor be satisfyed, contente, and payd. And with powers of re-entry, repossession and expulsion if unpaid for half a year. Also Thomas Benger covenants to repair and to leave sufficiently repaired, the premises [*folio* 353], in consideration whereof he is allowed to "cutte downe, take and carrye away all suche tymber and trees as be growing uppon the sayd prebende." Also Thomas Benger "shall cause two courtes to be kepte at Mylton two tymes in the yere at his proper costs, bothe stewards fee and all other charges thereunto belongyng," while James Curthop "shall contente and pay all charges and proxies and sinage at the deane's visitacions and all subsidies and charges goyng oute of the sayd prebende, reparacions onely excepted. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by John bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the authority of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within his diocese, Saving always our episcopal rights, and the customs, dignity and honour of our cathedral church of Lincoln. Dated at our Manor of Netilham, 28 May, 1553, 7 Edw. VI (*metuendissimi dñi ñri Regis predicti*) the first of our Cons^{n}.

[*Signed*] Joñes Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter similarly fortified, in their chapter-house, 29 May, 1553, 7 Edw. VI.

Folio 353*d*.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE FIRST FORM—On 1 June, 1553, at the door of the outer vestry, *Dom.* Henry Bullocke, pbr., was admitted as Vicar-Choral of the first form, and took the oaths,—present the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, and sub-dean.

INDUCTION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF STOW—On June 15, at the door of the vestry, in presence of the same, assembled chapter-wise, Master John Aelmer,[1] M.A., was inducted into the Archdeaconry of Stowe, vacant by the death of Master Christopher Massyngberde,[2] in the person of George Chippyndale, not : publ., his proctor, who took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes and the reasonable and approved customs of the cathedral, as well as the Laudum of bishop Alnwick, and that he would contribute and render effective means and pains (*opem et operam prestabit efficaces*) in defence of its rights. On which the chapter assigned him, in the person of his proctor, the stall in choir belonging of old custom to the archdeacon, and granted him letters testimonial under their common seal.

CONSENT OF THE DEAN AND CHAPTER TO THE PROSECUTION OF A SUIT OUT OF THEIR JURISDICTION—On June 16 the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, at the request and urgent petition of William Fitzwilliam, gent., special messenger on this behalf of Thomas Modye, clk. rector of Horne, dioc. Pet. unanimously granted him the underwritten letters sealed with the king's majesty's seal *ad causas ecclesiasticas* within their jurisdiction, as follows :—To the Most Reverend Thomas by Divine permission Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate, etc., or to your Vicar-general in spirituals, commissary and official principal, or other judge competent on this behalf, your humble [servants] the dean and chapter of Lincoln, supported (*fulciti*) by the authority of Edw. VI, king, and supreme head, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the peculiar of the cathedral, —with all obedience, due reverence and honour.—Whereas Thomas Modye, clk. rector of Horne, dioc. Pet., in your province of Canterbury,

---

[1] This is the first mention here of John Aelmer, Elmer, or Aylmer, who signalized himself in the Convocation of October, 1553, as one of the 5 members who with Philpot, archdeacon of Exeter, at their head, protested against the doctrine of Transubstantiation. He was deprived as a married man at the accession of Mary, and had to take refuge abroad. In 1559, under Elizabeth, he was re-instated in his archdeaconry of Stow, which he resigned for that of Lincoln in 1562, and he was consecrated as Bishop of London in 1577. While in exile he wrote an answer to Knox's *Monstrous Regiment of Women*, which was printed at Strasburgh in April, 1559. "And all little enough to reconcile the queen to the exiles," says Strype *Annals* (Eliz. 1, 1, 181), who calls the author "a witty as well as a learned man."

[2] Christopher Massingberd, who had been so long connected with the cathedral as successively precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon of Stow, and the holder in turn of many prebends and benefices, died on the previous 8 March, 1553. He was buried in the south choir aisle, in which his monument is described by Sanderson as "a marble whereon a brass and an escocheon with four coats : Thus inscribed,—'Here lieth Master Christopher Massingberd, late archdeacon of Stowe, which died the VIII of March, A.D. MDLIII. Upon whose soul God have mercy. Amen.'"

hath shewn to us by his petition that he has proposed that one Francis Warkeworthe, esq., of the parish of Empingham in the said peculiar jurisdiction should be summoned to answer at law before us in a certain cause of withholding of tithes and other ecclesiastical rights, and has prayed and required that he should be cited therein for a certain day and place to be fixed by us, we however deeming that the said cause would be grave and arduous, as well on account of the [*folio* 354] paucity of advocates and others learned in the law, who could not be had among us without great expense, as because we are detained at present with certain arduous and urgent matters, and are likely to be in future, so as not to be able to attend, or to have leisure for the examination, expediting, and determination of the said suit as we ought, Wherefore we require and beg your paternity, by whose authority and judgement the matter can and may be more easily examined and determined, to assume the aforesaid suit with its issues and consequences to your own examination and discussion, and to proceed, take cognizance of and determine the same by your vicar-general, official principal, or other competent judge, and would deign graciously to do justice to the parties in the premises ; and to such procedure we give our consent and assent by these presents. In witness whereof we have affixed to these presents the seal of the king's majesty *ad causas ecclesiasticas* in the peculiar jurisdiction of the cathedral. Dated in our chapter-house at Lincoln, 16 June, 1553, 7 Edw. VI.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CORRYNGHAM—Letters patent of John, bishop of Lincoln, granting to William Meye, LL.D.,[1] dean of St. Paul's, London, John Mere of Cambridge, gent., and John Baker of Birlyngham, co. Norf., gent., jointly and severally, the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Corryngham. Dated at his manor of Netlam, 1 June, 1553, 7 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, the first of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Joanes Lincoln̄.

Folio 354*d.*

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, supported by the royal authority, etc., in their chapter-house, 1 June, 1553, 7 Edw. VI.

ADMISSION OF WILLIAM SNAWDUN AS CHAPTER CLERK—On Tuesday, 27 June, 1553, the dean and chapter, viz., Masters Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, John Pope, chancellor, Nicholas Bullyngham, archdeacon of Lincoln, and John Pryn, sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the choir after vespers, and forming a chapter, unanimously admitted then and there William Snawdun, notary public, to the office of Chapter Clerk and Registrar, vacant by death of Master Henry

[1] William May, LL.D., president of Queens' College, Cambridge, became Dean of St. Paul's on 8 Feb., 1546. He was prominent on all commissions and visitations under Edw. VI, and took part with bishops Holbeach and Taylor in drawing up the Book of Common Prayer. On Mary's accession he lost all his preferments, but was re-instated in his deanery by Elizabeth. On 8 Aug., 1560, at the queen's nomination he was elected arch-bishop of York, but died the same day in London.

Sapcote,[1] according to the force, form, and effect of certain letters patent granted under the great seal of the dean and chapter, he having first taken his oath on the Holy Gospels that he would be obedient and faithful to them, and would execute his office faithfully and diligently to the utmost of his power, and moreover that he would renounce the feigned and usurped authority of the bishop of Rome in England according to the statute.

Folio 355.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF WHITTON—Indenture made 16 June, 7 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, for the lease by John, bishop of Lincoln, to Jone Stocketh, of Westocketh [West Stockwith], co. Nott., gentylwoman, of all that my parsonage of Wytton, co. Linc., with all glebe lands, tithes, proffyts, and emoluments thereto in any wyse belongyng, the advoyson of the vicarage to the sayd bishop and his successors always excepted and reserved, from 22 November, 1560, for a terme of 31 years, paying a yearly rent of £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, at the feasts of St. Thomas the Apostle and the Annunciation by even portions, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for 6 weeks. Furthermore the sayd Jone bindeth herself, her heyres, etc., that they will make, beare, supporte and mayntene the chauncell of the sayd churche of Wytton with all maner of houses to the sayd parsonage belongyng in good and sufficient reparacions duryng the sayd terme, and so to leave and yield them up, and also to beare and pay all other maner of charges ordinary and extraordinary goying out of the sayd parsonage. In wytnes wheroff, etc.

Folio 355*d.*

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, lawfully fortified by the authority of the king, etc., in their chapter-house, 27 June, 1553.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF HUNTINGDON—Letters patent of Anthony Draycott, LL.D., archdeacon of Huntingdon, granting to Simon Kente, notary-public, to William Kente and Kenelme Kente, sons of the said Simon, jointly and severally, the office of Registrar and Writer of Acts for the whole archdeaconry of Huntingdon, to be exercised by them or by their sufficient deputy for their lives, or for the life of the longest liver of them, receiving yearly out of the rents and proceeds of the said archdeaconry Four Pounds at Michaelmas, and a gown or robe of the vesture of us and our successors, as well as all other wages, fees, and emoluments due of old custom to the said office, Provided however that the said William and Kenelm shall not enjoy the office during Simon's life, and that during the life of the three one only shall receive the rent of £4 and the robe. In witness

[1] Henry Sapcote, gent., who had held the office of Chapter Clerk since the death of Peter Effard in Jan. 1541, having had a grant of the reversion of the office in 1530, died 28 June, 1553, and was buried in the nave of the cathedral, as was his wife Jane, who died 28 May, 1546. Their long epitaph preserved by Sanderson, records that he was twice Mayor of Lincoln, and that besides that of Chapter Clerk, he held the offices of Registrar principal of the bishop's consistory, and of Registrar general for the archdeaconries of Lincoln and Stow.

whereof we have affixed to these presents the Seal of the officialty of our Archdeaconry of Huntingdon, which we have at hand (*quod ad manus habemus*). Dated 12 May, 1551, 5 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

[*Signed*] Anthonius Draycott, Archñus Huntyngdon:

Folio 356.

Similar Grant to the same by John, bishop of Lincoln, and confirmation by him of the Archdeacon's grant. Dated 13 March, 1552, the first of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Johñes Epus Lincoln :

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, in their chapter-house, 27 June, 1553.

Folio 356*d.*

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF ALFORD[1]—Indenture made 15 June, 7 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, for the lease by John, bishop of Lincoln, to Richerde Bollys, of Haugh, co. Lincoln, esq., of "all that his parsonage of Alforde in the Marshe with the chapell of Riggesby, co. Linc., with all lands, medowes, pastures, tithes, proffitts, obvencions, emoluments, and commodityes" thereto belonging, "the advowson of the vicarage ther with all maner of tymber and bigge trees growyng upon the grounde belongyng to the sayd parsonage to the bishop and his successors always excepted and reserved," for a term of Fifty years from the feast of St. Mark, 1558, Paying yearly therefor Twenty-four Pounds, *i.e.* To the sayd bishop and his successors Eight Pounds at the feasts of St. Martin in winter and St. Mark the Evangelist by even portions, "And to the Vicar of Alforde and his successors Sixtene Pounds yerely and quarterly according to the old custome due and payable as well to the sayd vicar for the tyme beyng as to his curate and preste at Riggesby for the tyme beyng," with powers of re-entry and re-possession if either of the said sums be in arrear for six weeks. Furthermore the said Richerde Bollys binds himself, his heirs, etc., within the first year of this lease "to set up and buylde a barne or lathe of thre bayes at his or ther owne proper costs and charges, and to make, repare and mayntene all maner of houses, chauncelles at Alford and Riggesby with other buyldyngs now standyng and to the sayd parsonage and chapell in any wyse belongyng," the bishop covenanting [*folio* 357] that the said Richerd Bollys, etc., "shall have the full interest and auctorite of the sayd bishop to take and receyve all suche payments, recompences and advauntages for the decaye of the reperacions and houses burnte of all buyldyngs of the sayd parsonage of the fermer that now is or any other his depute so farre forthe and in as ample maner as by the lawe the sayd bishop has or ought to have." Moreover Richard Bollys covenants to leave the said lathe with all other houses in good repair, and the bishop covenants to bear and pay all tenths and subsidies

[1] The rectory of Alford with Rigsby had been appropriated to the Gilbertine Priory of St. Katherine without Lincoln, the clear income of which at the suppression was £202 5*s.* 0*d.*, Alford rectory being valued as here at £24. The chancel and rectory-house at Alford are returned in the Visitation of 1556 as being in ruin, and the lessees are directed to repair them.

payable to the king, and all other charges such "as synage and proxys with all maner of costs of hedgeyng and dycheyng or reperacion abowt See dykes or levell the sayd Richerd Bollys covenauntith to beare. In wytnes wherof," etc.

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 27 June, 1553.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF DUNSTON[1]—Indenture made 6 May, 7 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, for the lease by John, bishop of Lincoln, to "Robert Bellamy, of Nettilham, co. Linc., yoman, and Jone his wyffe [*folio* 357*d.*] and to the longer lyver of them all y^t^ his parsonage of Dunston in the sayd countie with all lands, medowes, pastures, tithes, proffitts, obvencions, emoluments and commodities whatsoever to the sayd parsonage belongyng which lately apperteyned to the late monastery of Nocton Parke,[1] all the greate and grosse tres and woode, with thadvowson of the vicarage of the sayd churche to the bishop and his successors always excepted and reserved," for a term of Threescore years from Michaelmas, 1557, at a yearly rent of £11 2*s.* 10*d.*, payable at Lady-Day and Michaelmas, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for eight weeks. The bishop binds himself and his successors to exonerate and acquit the said Robert and Jone, etc., of a yearly payment of £6 13*s.* 4*d.* to the vicar of Dunston, and of 10*s.* 2*d.* due to the archdeacon of Lincoln for 'Synage and proxies' yearly, and also of all tenthes and dymes due to the king. And the said Robert and Jone covenant to bear all other charges, and to make "all maner of reperacions of the sayd parsonage, the chauncell of the sayd churche, and all maner of howsyng, mancions, and buyldyngs," and to leave them so sufficiently repaired. In witness whereof, etc.

Folio 358.

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, lawfully fortified by royal authority, etc., in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 27 June, 1553.

INDENTURE FOR A WATER MILL AT BUCKDEN—Indenture made 7 December, 6 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, for the lease by John Tayler, bishop of Lincoln, to Hugh Saunders, of Offorde, co. Hunt., "mylner, of all those his water mylnes as they be buylded, edifyed and sette in one house within the manor and lordship of Buckeden, together with the Mylne house and with all the waters, dammes and streames, fishyng, fowlyng, holmes, medoys and grounds, with loppyngs and shreadyngs of willoys and sallowes and all other proffitts to the sayd mylner in any wyse belongyng, and heretofore used to be letten to ferme and occupyed by the fermers of the sayd water mylnes, Excepte and always reserved to the sayd byshop and his successors, and to his and ther servaunts and friends, especially by hym and them therunto to be licenced, namyd and appoynted by expresse worde or by wrytyng, the libertye and commodytie of fyshyng within all the waters, dammes and streames to the sayd mylnes belongyng at the will and pleasure of the sayd byshop and his successors," for a term of Thirty-one years from

[1] Nocton Park was a priory of Austin Canons, the clear value of which at its dissolution was £43 3*s.* 8*d.*, Dunston rectory being reckoned as here at £11 2*s.* 10*d.*

Michaelmas last, paying a yearly rent of £11 at the Annunciation and Michaelmas by even portions, "with sewte of courte at Buckden as other tenaunts dothe." [*Folio* 358*d.*] With powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if in arrear for five weeks. Furthermore the said Hugh covenants to do all manner of repairs, and to leave in good and sufficient repair at the end of the term, the bishop finding all necessary tymber, "the sayd tymber to be appoynted and assigned owte by the balyve or by suche men as the byshop shall put in truste, and withowt loppys or toppys to be delyveryd at the stubbe and at the woods of the sayd byshop within his manor of Buckden, and the cariage of the same from the rote with the workemanship to be always at the costs and charges of the sayd Hugh, who at the delyvery of the new tymber shall make accompte and delyver all suche olde tymber as shalbe taken and lefte of the sayd mylnes to the balyve or other officer of the byshop," the bishop moreover granting him "convenyent erthe to kepe his banckes with, so that it be taken on the grounde belongyng to the sayd mylnes and within the water, and at the appoyntment of the baly or some officer of the bishop." For all which the said Hugh "with a nother substantiall sewerty with hym standeth bounden in the somme of Fortye pounds. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, fortified by the authority of Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, in their chapter-house, 27 June, 1553.

Folio 359.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF WORKSOP—This Indenture made 3 August, 6 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between John, bishop of Lincoln, and Robert Ferrers, gent., servant to Henry, Earl of Rutland, Wytnessith that where our late soveraigne lorde of famouse memorye kyng Henry theght by his Indenture under his Ma^ties^ gret Seale of his highnes courte of Augmentacions of the Revenues of his crowne bearyng date at Westm., 20 January, in the 31st yere of his reigne, demysed, grauntyd and to ferme dyd let unto William Castlyn, citizen and marcer of London, all that his parsonage of Wirksoppe, co. Nott., belongyng to the late monastery of Wirkesoppe lately dissolved,[1] and one new barne in Mare crofte and the thirde parte of the same crofte, and also one house callyd the Almeshouse, and one garden and one orcheard there scituate and beyng in Wirksopp aforesayd, which was in the hands and occupacion of the late Prior and Covent at the tyme of the dissolucion of the late monastery, and all maner of tithes of grayne, hay, woll and lambes, oblacions and other proffytts whatsoever in Wyrkesop and in the hamelettes of Slowyk, Ratcliff, Radford, Kylton, Reton, Scofton and Clumber, within the parke of Worksop, and in Osberton, and in all other places and hamelettes within the sayd parishe of Worksop to the sayd parsonage of Workesop in any wyse belongyng, (All which were reserved and occupyed in the hands of the late Prior to th'use of his household), and all and singuler tithes comyng and growyng yerely uppon the demeane landes of the sayd late monastery, (Excepte and always reserved to our soveraigne lorde the kynge, his heyres, etc., all the tithes of the

[1] Worksop priory was a house of Austin Canons, the clear value of which in 1535 was £239 15*s.* 5*d.*; the rectory of Worksop was then valued as here at £35.

hamelettes of Shirroks and Gedforth, and of the two graunges or farmes called Hagunfelde and Darholt, parcell of the sayd parsonage, lately demysed to Robert Reyne, And also the advouson of the vicarage of the parishe churche of Workesop, To have and to holde to the sayd William Castelyn and his assignes" for 21 years from Michaelmas last past, paying yearly to the king, his heirs, etc., Thirty-five pounds at [*folio* 359*d.*] Lady Day and Michaelmas, or within one month after by even portions, with certain other clauses and covenants ;—" Forasmuch as the sayd parsonage of Worksoppe and other the premisses be now at this present annexyd and belongyng to the sayd bishopriche of Lincoln, and be parcell of the possessions of the same bishoprich for ever by the gyfte and graunte of our soveraigne lorde the kynges maiestie that now is, The sayd John, bishop of Lincoln, beyng lawfully seased and possessed of the same grants them" in as large and ample maner as they be now by the former Indenture demised to William Castlyn (Excepte the advouson of the vicarage) to the sayd Robert Ferrers for a term of Thirty-one yeres after the expiracion of the former Indenture and lease at the same rent of £35 under the same conditions, the bishop acquitting and saving harmeless the sayd Robert Ferrers against all other claims [*folio* 360], and Robert Ferrers covenanting to do all necessary repairs. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] by me John Lincoln :

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, lawfully fortified, etc., in their chapter-house, 27 June, 1553.

Registrarship of the Archdeaconry of Stowe—[1]Grant by Christopher Massyngberd, archdeacon of Stowe, for himself and his successors, to Henry Sapcote and George Chippyngdale, notaries public, and to the longer liver of them, the office of Registrar and writer of Acts, and keeper of Acts and Archives for the archdeaconry of Stowe with all fees, profits and emoluments and rights belonging of old custom to the same, and also as our Receivers-general to receive, collect and levy procurations, synodals, indemnities of churches, pensions and fines of wills and of intestates throughout the archdeaconry [*folio* 360*d.*], to be exercised by themselves or by their sufficient deputy, for whom they will be responsible, for their lives, or for the life of the longer liver of them, receiving annually at Michaelmas Twenty Shillings, as well as all and singular the fees, wages, profits and emoluments, due and customary to these offices in as ample a manner as any before time has had them. Dated 4 Feb., 1552, 7 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the same royal authority. Dated at his Palace, Lincoln, 10 Feb., 1552, the first of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, similarly fortified, in their chapter-house, 4 March, 1552.

---

[1] This grant which is dated more than a year earlier than the last, is probably entered here owing to the death of Henry Sapcote on 28 June, 1553, when it became of importance as showing G. Chippingdale's title to the office.

Folio 361.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF EMPINGHAM—Indenture made 20 October, 4 Edward VI, king, etc., and supreme head, for the lease by Nicholas Bullyngham, clk., prebendary of Empyngham, co. Rutl., to William Judkyn, of the Close of Lincoln, 'yomon,' and servant to the sayd Nicholas Bullyngham, of "his parsonage and prebende of Empyngham with all the porcions of Willyngham and Sotheray with all the tenements and lands in Lincoln and Lincolnshire apperteynyng to the same, and all other lands, tenements, rentes, services, clausures, medowes, pastures, waters, fishyngs, temporall courts, libertyes, frauncheses, with all tithes, offerings, fructs, dewtyes, proffitts and all commodities temporall thereto belongyng (The spirituall courts and jurisdiction always reserved to the sayd Nicholas and his successors)" for a term of 31 years from the feast of the Annunciation in 1567, at a yearly rent of £31, the first payment to begin at Michaelmas, 1567, the said William Judkyn, his executors, etc., to do all manner of "Reperacions of thacke mortar and mudwall horne hye, and also dicheyng and hedgeyng, and so tenaunte like shall kepe, and so shall leave at the ende of the sayd terme. Provydyd that the sayd Nicholas Bullyngham and his successors shall make [*folio* 361*d.*] the house and houses, dykes, hedgeys and mownds, with the mudwallys and thackyng tenaunte hable sufficient and tenaunte like at the entraunce of the sayd William Judkyn," who "shall beare all maner of costs and charges ordinary and extraordinary, excepte dymes, the tenthes and other dewtyes payable to the kynge and to the cathedrall and its mynisters, which shall be at the charge of the sayd Nicholas and his successors," with powers of re-entry and expulsion if the rent be unpaid for Six weeks. "Provydyd also that the sayd William Judkyn shall have in his absence a sufficiente depute there always abydyng and dwellyng in the sayd parsonage, and shall suffer the sayd Nicholas and his successors there to have house roome for hym and his servaunts, that is to say, hall, stable and kytchyn with sufficient and of the beste chambers and other necessary roomes for them and ther servaunts at eny tyme when and as often as they shall come thither, sufficient roome beyng reserved for William Judkyn, his servants and horses and catall, and the sayd Nicholas and his successors alway fyndyng themselves all maner of horsemeate, mannesmeate and all other thyngs and implements off householde." In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by royal authority, 9 March, 1552, 7 Edward VI, the first of his consecration.

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter of Lincoln, similarly fortified, in their chapter-house, 1 July, 1553.

Folio 362.

INDENTURE FOR THE TITHES OF THE CHANCELLOR'S FEE IN THE FIELDS OF LINCOLN—Indenture made 28 June, 7 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, between John Pope, clk., chaunceler of the cathedral, and John Wyndesor, of the citie of Lincoln, yoman, for the lease to the latter of "all that his tithe and tithes bothe of corne and hay sette lying beyng comyng and renewyng within the liberties and feilds of the citie of Lincoln, commonly callyd or knowne by the name of the Chaunceller

Fee,[1] with all maner of commodities, pastures, fedyngs, advantages and proffits therunto belongyng," for Thirty years from the feast of the Annunciation last past, at a yearly rent of Thirty-three Shillings and Four Pence, payable at the two usual terms, with powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion, if for twenty days in arrear. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] per me Johannem Pope.

Folio 362*d.*

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by royal authority. Dated at his manor of Nettilham, 29 June, 1553, 7 Edward VI, the second of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Joañes Lincoln :

Confirmed by Matthew Parker, S.T.P., dean, and the chapter, similarly fortified, in their chapter-house, 1 July, 1553.

ADMISSION OF BURGHERSH BOYS—On September 10, in parley after vespers in the choir, Master John Pope, the chancellor, in right of the course of Master Christopher Massyngberde, late Archdeacon of Stowe, before granted to him, nominated to the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, George Bowne, about 10 years of age, to be admitted to the number of the Boys of Bartholomew Burghershe, in the place of William Stocker, and they accepted the nomination and admitted him.

At the same time they admitted William Thomas, reaching his 10th year, by his father's account (*ex paterna relacione*), in the place of George Rustat, now a scholar in the college of Eaton, on the nomination of Master Nicholas Bullyngham, in right of his course.

Folio 363.

INDENTURE FOR THE PREBEND OF BRAMPTON[2]—"This Indenture made the fourte day of September In the firste yere of the Raigne of our soveraigne lady Mary by the grace of God Quene of Englande, Fraunce and Irelande, defender of the faithe and in earthe of the churche of Englande and also of Irelande, the supreme head, Betwene William Tyrwhit of Kettylby in the countie of Lincoln, esquyre, and prebendary of the prebende of Brampton in the countie of Huntyngton, of the one partie, and Humfray Litylbury and Tristram Tyrwhite, esquyres, of the other partie, Wytnessith that the sayd William Tyrwhit hath demysed, grauntyd and to ferme letten unto the said Humfray and Tristram all that his prebende and mansion house of Brampton together with all maner of tithes off hay, corne, wooll, lambe, glebe lands, tenements, offeryngs, oblacions, obvencions, and other tithes, advantages, etc., to the

[1] The tithes of corn in the fields of Lincoln, called the Chancellor's Fee, are valued in the *Valor* of 1535 at 30*s. p. ann.*

[2] This Indenture has been transcribed at the greater length than others, both as being the first dated in Queen Mary's reign, and as an instance of a Prebend being held by a layman. William Tyrwhit is described as "scholar" on his admission, 30 May, 1545, and he had evidently never taken orders, as he is here described as "esquire." He was son of Sir Wm. Tyrwhit, knt., of Scotter, and brother of Tristram Tyrwhit, to whom he here leased his prebend. He died in 1555. Burnet states that "Many noblemen and gentlemen's sons had prebends given them on this pretence that they intended to fit themselves by study for entering into Orders, but they kept them and never advanced in their studies." Dixon, *Hist.* III, 512.

sayd prebende in eny wyse belongyng (the advowson, gifte and patronage of the vicarage of Brampton and the tithes and proffitts to the sayd vicarage belongyng onely excepted and forprysed)" for a term of Fifty years from the feast of the Annunciation next, at a yearly rent of £30 13*s.* 3½*d.*, to be paid at Michaelmas and Lady Day by even portions, William Tyrwhit covenanting to bear and pay all charges, pensions and other duties wherewith the said prebend shall be charged, so that they do not come by the acts of the said Humfray and Tristram, with powers of distraint, re-possession and expulsion, if in arrear for 14 days, [*folio* 363*d.*] and covenants to repair. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Willyam Tyrwhit

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the authority of the most illustrious prince in Christ our lady Mary queen of England, France and Ireland, defender (*defensatricis*) of the faith, and in earth supreme head of the church of England and of Ireland, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the diocese of Lincoln. Dated under our seal in our palace of Lincoln, 12 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, and second of our consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 12 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head.

Folio 364.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF MARTON[1]—Indenture made 7 Sept., 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, between John, bishop of Lincoln, and Roger Rowthe, of the close of Lincoln, gentylman, for the lease to the latter of "all that his parsonage of Marton, co. Linc., with all maner of houses, buyldyngs, lands, medoes, pastures, tithes and all other proffytts thereto in any wyse belongyng, the advowson of the vicarage ther and all maner of greate trees and woods to the sayd bishop and his successors always excepted and reserved," for a term of Thirty-one years from the feast of St. Marke the Evangelist next ensuing, at a yearly rent of £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid half-yearly at the feasts of All Saints and St. Mark, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for 6 weeks, Roger Rowthe binding himself and his successors to support the Chancel of Marton church, and all houses belonging to the parsonage with all manner of repairs, and to leave them so sufficiently repaired at the end of the term, and to bear all other charges, except Tenths and subsidies due to the Queen. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Joānes Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 16 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF SAXILBY[2]—Similar Indenture made 4 Sept., 1 Mary, between John, bishop of Lincoln, and Richerde Reyson, of the citie of Lincoln, yoman, for the lease to the latter of all that his

[1] The rectory of Marton had been appropriated to the Gilbertine priory of St. Katherine without Lincoln; it was valued at the suppression at the same amount, £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, which it is leased for here.

[2] The rectory of Saxilby had belonged to the Premonstratensian Abbey of Newhouse or Newsom, the first house of that order to be founded in England. Its total clear value at the suppression was £92 2*s.* 10*d.*, of which Saxilby rectory was reckoned at £5 6*s.* 8*d.*

parsonage of Saxulbye, co. Linc., with all maner of houses, buyldyngs, lands, medoes, pastures, tithes and other proffitts, etc., for a term of Thirty-one years from Michaelmas, 1559, at a yearly rent of £8 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be paid half-yearly at the usual terms, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for six weeks, and covenants for the maintenance and repair of the chancel of Saxulby church and all other buildings by Richard Reyson, who binds himself and his successors to bear all other charges [*folio* 365], except Tenths and subsidies due to the Queen. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Joānes Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 16 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head.

Indenture for the Prebend of Bedford Major—Indenture made 26 August, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, between Anthony Draycott, doctor of the lawe, and prebendary of Bedford Major, and William Harper, citizen and marchaunt-taillor of London, for the lease to the latter of "all that his prebende sette and lying in Bedford aforesayd, called the More prebende, of the chapell of the Herne with all and singuler lands, medowes, pastures, emoluments, commodityes and proffytts within the Shyer of Bedforde to the same prebende in any wyse belongyng, in as ample and large maner as John Weste late fermer ther hadde and enjoyed, for a term of Fourscore and Nineteen years from Lady Day last past, at a yearly rent of £8, to be paid at four terms of the year, with powers of entry and distraint [*folio* 365*d.*] if in arrear for one month, and of re-possession and expulsion if in arrear for a quarter, William Harper covenanting to bear all charges, and to keep and leave it sufficiently repaired, and that he, his executors, etc., shall frely gyve, allowe and fynde to the prebendary and his successors always once in every yere when yt shall chaunce hym to come to the sayd prebende for his recreacion and pleasure sufficient lodgeyng, horsemeate and mannesmeate for hymselfe and two of hys servaunts by the space of one day and one nyght withowt delaye. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] Anthony Draycot.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the authority of Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction. Dated at his palace of Lincoln, 16 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, and the second of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Joanes Lincoln :

Folio 366.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 17 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head.

Admission of a Poor Clerk—On 17 Sept., 1553, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise and forming a chapter, admitted John Calkewell to the number of Poor Clerks, on the nomination of Master John Pryn, sub-dean, by reason of a grant made to him by the dean, as was shown to the chapter by the dean's letters, and the said John Calkewell took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter in all lawful and honest matters, and that he would observe to his power the statutes of the house of poor clerks and the laudable customs of the cathedral.

Folio 366*d*.

Chapter Acts of Lincoln Cathedral from the Monday after the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 18 September, 1553, in the first year of office of William Snawdun, Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Accounts, and Election of Officers—On the aforesaid Monday the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the outer vestry of the cathedral, and forming a chapter, after account rendered for the preceding year according to custom, chose Master Nicholas Bullyngham, archdeacon of Lincoln, to be Provost of the cathedral in right of his course of residence.

Also they chose Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, as senior, and John Pope, chancellor, as junior Masters of the Works (*fabrice*), and John Pryn as Master and supervisor of the choristers, poor clerks, and poor boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burgherse, for the next year.

Advowson of the Prebend of Bigleswade—Letters patent of John, bishop of Lincoln, granting the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Bigleswade to Ralph Tayler, of Walton on Trent, co. Derby, yoman, William Smyth, of Catton, co. Derby, yoman, and William Rustat, of Lincoln, literate, jointly and severally, and to their executors and assigns. Dated at his Palace at Lincoln, 4 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, and the second of his consecration.

[Marginal Note.—This grant is void inasmuch as bishop Longland had already made a grant of the next presentation, see Chapter Acts for 1546, v. 11, p. 132].

Folio 367.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 18 Sept., 1553. [Also void for the same reason].

Personal Installation in the Prebend of Carlton w. Thurlby—On 19 September, in the choir after vespers, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, admitted Richard Tayler, clk., in his own person to the canonry and prebend of Carleton with Thurleby, vacant by cession or dimission, and assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and received him as confrater: And he took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum as contained in the Black Book, and of renunciation of the bishop of Rome and his pretensed authority; and the chapter issued their letters for his induction.

Induction to the Prebend of St. Botulph—At the same time they admitted Edmund Wylde, clk., to the canonry and prebend of St. Botulph, vacant by cession or dimission, in the person of Richard Tayler, clk., his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., in his name.

Folio 367*d.*

INDENTURE FOR THE MANOR AND RECTORY OF TETNEY—Indenture made 12 Sept., 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, between John, bishop of Lincoln, and William Rustat, of the citie of Lincoln, yoman, for the lease to the latter of "all that his manor, parsonage and churche of Tetney, co. Linc., with all and singuler ther membres rights and appurtenaunces to the late Abbey and Monastery of Welhoo[1] now dissolved lately apperteynyng, and now or late in the tenure of Richerde or Godfrey Thomas or either of them, and all other his messuages, lands, tenements, glebe lands, etc., lying and beyng in the towne, feldys and parishe of Tetney, to the foresayd Richerd Thomas by the Abbot and Covent of Welhoo, or to Godfrey Thomas now fermer by our late soveraigne lorde kynge Edwarde the Sixte or any of his progenitors graunted and to ferme letten," for a term of Forty years from the expiration of their lease, at a yearly rent of £18 3*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid half-yearly at the feasts of the Purification and of St. Peter ad Vincula, otherwise called Lammas, with powers of re-entry and re-possession, if in arrear for six weeks, and covenants for repair by William Rustat [*folio* 368] great timber only excepted, which the bishop binds himself and his successors to find, as well as to pay all Tenths, subsidies and other charges. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] By me John Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, lawfully supported by the authority of Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head. Dated in their chapter-house, 20 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary.

INDENTURE FOR A MESSUAGE AT BITCHFIELD AND THE RECTORY THERE[2]—Indenture made 11 Sept., 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, between, John, bishop of Lincoln, and William Smarte, of the citie of Lincoln, yoman, for the lease to the latter of "one messuage or tenement with appurtenances in the towne, parishe and feyldes of Bichefelde, co. Linc. And also all that his parsonage of Bichefelde with all maner of houses, glebe lands, tithes of corne, hay and woode, fructs, proffitts, etc., thereto belongyng, and all those thre closes of lande and pasture sumtyme in the tenure of Thomas Nyxe, lying in Bichefelde [*folio* 368*d.*] aforesayd, Excepte and always reserved to the bishop and his successors all maner of greate Trees and woode, and the advoyson and gifte of the vicarage," for a term of 31 years from Michaelmas, 1561, at a yearly rent of 38*s.*, for the said messuage or tenement, and of £6 6*s.* 8*d.* for the sayd parsonage and three closes, with powers of re-entry and re-possession, if in arrear for six weeks, William Smarte covenanting to uphold and repair, and the bishop to find great timber,

[1] Wellow or Grimsby Abbey was a house of Austin Canons, the clear value of which in 1535 was £95 6*s.* 1*d.*, Tetney rectory and manor being then valued at £18 3*s.* 4*d.*, the same amount as here. The chancel and rectory house of Tetney are returned as being in ruin in the Visitation of 1556, and the lessees are directed to repair them.

[2] Bitchfield rectory or parsonage had belonged to the Austin Canons of Bourn, or Brunne Abbey, which was valued at its dissolution at £167 14*s.* 6*d.*: Bitchfield rectory was then valued at £6. In the Visitation of 1556, it is returned that Bichefelde rectory, which was in ruin, had been repaired.

and to discharge all tenths, subsidies and other burdens. In wytnes wherof, etc.

[*Signed*] By me John Lincoln:

Folio 369.

Confirmed as above by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 20 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary.

INDENTURE FOR MERE HOSPITAL—Indenture made 20 Sept., 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, between John Pope, clk., chanceller of the cathedrall churche of Lincoln, and warden or keper of the Hospitall of Saynt John Baptiste of Mere, co. Linc., and Thomas Grantham of St. Catheryns withowt Lincoln in the countie of the same citie, esquyre, for the lease to the latter of "all that the manor and hospitall of Mere aforesayd and all maner of messuages, lands, tenements, closes, commons, medowes, pastures, fennes, fedyngs, shepegates, fishyngs, rents, courts, proffitts of courts, letes, fynes, amerciaments, wayffs, extrayes, woods, underwoods, and also one woode ther called Mere Woode or Mere Okes, conteynyng by estimacion Fyvetye and two acres or therabowts, as it liethe within the parishe of Bramston, buttyng uppon Bramston Woode of the Northe and Hanworthe commens of the Sowthe, and uppon the Fen of the Est, and Bramston More of the Weste, beyng parte and parcell of the possessions of the sayd Hospitall, and all and singuler other rights, etc., to the same manor and hospitall apperteynyng, Excepte and reserved always to the sayd warden or keper and his successors one honest chamber with a chymnay in the same for the lodgeyng of the sayd warden or keper and one servante, with stable rowme for two horses and litter for the same at all tyme and tymes when and as often and as longe as he or his successors shalbe resident and abydyng upon the same hospitall, And excepte also the chapell there with the houses thereunto adjoynyng to the sayd John Pope, etc., for thre pore men duryng all the terme of this present lease, The same thre pore men now at this present [*folio* 369*d*.] to be put in by the sayd John Pope and so from tyme to tyme duryng the sayd terme, and when eny of them shall dye other to be put in in ther rowme to be ther founde at the costs and chargeys of the sayd Thomas Grantham, etc., for a term of Threskore yeres from the feaste of thApostellys Philip and James, 1557, at a yearly rent of £5 6*s*. 8*d*., to be paid half-yearly at Michaelmas and Ladyday. Also Thomas Grantham, etc., covenantith to fynde, gyff, pay and delyver yerely duryng the foresayd terme meate and drynke, fewell, beddyng, clothes and other necessaryes to the foresayd thre pore men suche as becomyth pore men to have, and the sayd thre pore men always to be put in and owte at the libertie and discrescion of the sayd John Pope and his successors, wardens or kepers of the sayd hospitall, withowt contradiction or denyall of the sayd Thomas, etc., who shall also fynde there yerely one honeste preste to minister all sacraments and divine service there at all tymes convenyent. Furthermore the said Thomas Grantham covenantith to mayntene, upholde and repayre the sayd manor, messuages, and all other howses, barnes and stables, as well with all maner of tymber as all other kynds of stuffe, and to leave them so sufficiently repayred, And also nether to cut, croppe, loppe nor fell any maner of woods or underwoods, Saveyng onely willowes, sallowes and suathyngs, And also to beare, discharge and save harmeles the sayd John Pope and

his successors [*folio* 370] of all maner of quyte rents and other charges dewe as well to our soveraigne lady the Quene as to the cheyf lord or lords of the fee or to eny other person, And also twice in the yere, that is, at Ester and Michelmes to kepe or cause to be kepte one courte of lete or courte baron at the sayd manor or hospitall in the name of the sayd John Pope and hys successors accordyng to the usage and custome of the sayd manor, and at every yere ende to delyver into ther handes the rowlles of the sayd two courts fare engrossed in parchemente to remayn in ther hands, Also the sayd John Pope, etc., covenantith and promysith to justifye, mayntene and advowe all suche lawfull actions, complaynts and sewts at the commen lawes of this realme or ellys-where by the sayd Thomas, etc., for the recoveryng or gettyng agayne eny of the lands, tenements, rents, or services now with-holden and withdrawne from the sayd manor or hospitall at the onely costs and charges of the sayd Thomas, etc., who in recompence of the same shall have, holde and enjoye the lands, etc., so lawfully to be recoveryd as parcell of hys ferme," with powers of re-entry and re-possession if the rent be one month in arrear, or the repairs be not sufficiently done. Also the sayd Thomas "covenantith, etc., to fense and save the spryng of Mere Woode or Mere Okes unto suche tyme as yt be paste all daunger of hurtyng with eny maner of cattallys accordyng to the laudable custome of this realme [*folio* 370*d.*], Providid always that aftyr the ende of Nyne yeres from the date of thes presents yt shall be lawfull for the sayd Thomas Grantham, etc., yerely to take in the sayd Mere Woode or Mere Okes sufficient fyre woode for the necessary fewell as well for himself, etc., as for the thre pore men in the sayd hospitall yerely to be spent withowt eny wayste or voluntary distruction, at the sight, vewe and assignement of the sayd warden or keper, or by his balyve or servaunte. In wytnes wherof, etc.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the royal authority, at his Palace of Lincoln, 22 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, and second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, similarly supported, in their chapter-house, 23 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary.

Folio 371.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—Grant by John bishop of Lincoln, to John Pope, clk., chancellor, and William Rustat, of Lincoln, literate, jointly and severally, of the next presentation to the Archdeaconry of Leicester. Dated at his palace, Lincoln, 13 August, 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, and the second of his consecration.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 19 August, 1553.

Folio 371*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—Similar grant by the bishop to Richard Tayler, of the Close of Lincoln, clk., and William Rustat, of Lincoln, literate, of the next presentation to the archdeaconry of Bedford. Dated at his palace, Lincoln, 13 August, 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 19 August, 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc.

Folio 372.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF EMPINGHAM—Similar grant by the bishop to Thomas Tayler, of the Close of Lincoln, not : publ., and Richard Bullyngham, of Worcester, clothier, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Empingham. Dated 4 Sept. and confirmed 23 Sept., 1553, as above.

Folio 372*d.*

APPOINTMENT OF PROCTORS FOR PARLIAMENT[1]—On 28 Sept., 1553, the chancellor, archdeacon of Lincoln, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise, nominated and appointed their brethren, Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, Anthony Draycot, archdeacon of Huntingdon, and Gilbert Burne, archdeacon of Bedford, their proctors to appear before the queen at her parliament to be held at the city of Westminster on 5 October next with any continuation or prorogation of the same, to consent to such matters as shall then and there be ordained by the common council of the realm, and further to do and accept what is just and requisite.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF SUTTON CUM BUCKS.—At the same time and place they confirmed a grant by the bishop then and there exhibited to them, made to William Peter,[2] knt., secretary to the king, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Sutton cum Buckyngham. Grant subjoined , dated at London, 18 March, 1552, 7 Edw. VI, king, etc., and supreme head, and the first of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Joañes Lincoln :

Folio 373.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, lawfully fortified by the authority of Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, in their chapter-house, 28 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary.

GRANT OF A HOUSE TO THE ARCHDEACON OF LINCOLN—On the same day, Sept. 28, at the special request of the archdeacon of Lincoln they granted him by indenture the lodging or mansion within the Close in which he now lives for the term of his life, paying the due and customary yearly rent, on condition that he should not lease or assign it without the special consent of the chapter.

Folio 373*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARGARET'S, LEICESTER—Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, to Gervase Clifton, knt.,

[1] At this Parliament, 1 Mary, all the statutes of Edward's reign regarding religion were repealed, thus invalidating the appointment of bishops by letters patent, and annulling the marriage of priests who had taken advantage of the Act, 3 and 4 Edw. VI, c. 21, permitting their marriage. In this Convocation, 20 Oct., 1553, Aylmer, archdeacon of Stow, was one of the five members who refused to sign the declaration in favour of Transubstantiation, and took part in the heated disputations that followed.

[2] We have had mention of Master William Petre as long before this as Dec., 1536, when as a civilian and master in Chancery he was installed in the prebend of Langford Ecclesia. This he resigned in April, 1537, and since then he had been knighted, and become prominent as a statesman, being secretary of state and member of the Privy Council in the reigns of both Edward VI and Mary. He died 13 Jan., 1571-2. His son, Sir John Petre, knt., was created Lord Petre, of Writtle, Essex, in 1603.

of Hodsacoke, co. Nott., of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of St. Margaret's, Leicester. Dated at his palace, Lincoln, 8 Sept., 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, the second of his episcopate.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter similarly fortified, in their chapter-house, 28 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARD—On October 22, at the door of the vestry, the president and chapter decreed the induction of Master William Tayler, M.A., into the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosarde, vacant by resignation of John Madew, S.T.P.,[1] in the person of Richard Tayler, clk., his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, and of observance of the Laudum, as contained in the Black Book. And they assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, and issued letters for his induction to the vicar of Leighton Bosarde, etc.

Folio 374.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BEDFORD MINOR—On October 23, similar induction of John Vincent, clk., to the canonry and prebend of Bedford Minor, on the resignation of John Olde, clk.,[2] in the person of Master John Lunde, clk., his proctor, etc., etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON RIVALL—On Nov. 12, similar induction of Anthony Maxwell, clk., to the canonry and prebend of Welton Rivall, on resignation of John Hardyman, S.T.P.,[3] in the person of Richard Tayler, clk., prebendary of Carleton withThurlby, his proctor.

---

[1] John Madew, who here resigned, probably to escape deprivation, as a married man, had been a fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, M.A. 1533, D.D. 1546. He was one of king Edward's commissioners for the visitation of the churches of Westminster, London, Norwich and Ely, and in June, 1549, took part on the reforming side in the disputations at Cambridge. On 22 July, 1550, he was admitted to the prebend of Carlton with Dalby, which he resigned for Leighton Bosarde, 25 May, 1553. On 13 April, 1555, he was reconciled to the church of Rome at St. Ives, and died at Magdalen College in the August following, when he would have been denied Christian burial, had not the bishop of Lincoln (White) sent letters testimonial of his absolution. *Athenæ Cantab.*, II, 116, 544.

[2] John Old had been one of the Commissioners appointed by Edward VI to visit the cathedral to enforce his royal Injunctions in 1547 or 1548, though he does not seem to have been personally present on the latter occasion. He had been collated to Bedford Minor 24 March, 1551, and his resignation of it now was probably to avoid deprivation as a married man. His successor, John Vincent, was in turn deprived before 1 Sept., 1555, when Thomas Rayner, LL.B., was instituted.

[3] John Hardyman, B.D., of Cambridge, 1536, D.D. 1538, had a chequered and not very creditable career. As prior of the Augustinian canons at Cambridge, he surrendered that house to the king in October, 1538, and became Rector of St. Martin's, Ironmonger Lane, London, the following 11 March, 1538-9. This he resigned 13 Aug, 1541, after a prosecution under the Six Articles Act. On 20 May, 1548, he was inducted into the prebend of Welton Rivall, which he now resigned, probably to avoid deprivation for marriage. On the accession of Elizabeth, "being in shew a zealous Protestant," he was made Canon of her new-founded Collegiate Church of Westminster, 21 June, 1560, as well as of Chester; of both of which he was deprived in 1567, being charged with having broken down the altars and defaced the ornaments of the church of Westminster. At the same time he was deprived by the queen's commissioners of the vicarage of Lydd, co. Kent, the parishioners charging him with immorality and scandalous conduct with regard to his wife. Cooper's *Athenæ Cantab.*, v. 1, p. 251, 555. Anth. Wood, *Fasti Oxon.* (Bliss) v. 11, p. 114.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF NEW SLEAFORD—On November 13, at the door of the vestry, on authority of mandatory letters of the bishop exhibited by him, the president and chapter decreed the induction of Christopher Bickerdick, clk., into the vicarage of New Sleforde, vacant by death, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter in all lawful and honest matters.

Folio 374*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF STOW IN LINDSEY—Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, to William Rustat, of Lincoln, yoman, and Richard Miller, of the same, yoman, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Stowe in Lyndsey. Dated 2 Oct., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, fortified by royal authority, in their chapter-house, 13 Nov., 1563, 1 Mary, etc.

Folio 375.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF S. CRUCIS—Similar grant by the bishop to John Frankishe, co. Buck, gent., and John Hall, co. Linc, gent., of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Sancte Crucis. Dated at London, 11 Oct., 1553, 1 Mary, queen, etc., and supreme head, the second of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Joãnes Tayler.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, saving always the right and prerogative of queen Mary, her heirs and successors, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 8 Dec., 1553, 1 Mary.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF NORTH KELSEY—On 16 Dec., at the door of the outer vestry (*exterioris vestiarii*) the president and chapter admitted Edmund Wylde, clk., to the canonry and prebend of North Kelsay, vacant by death of Master Nicholas Smale, in the person of William Whalley, clk., who took the oaths, etc., etc.

Folio 375*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF KILSBY—Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, to William Petre, knt., one of the chief secretaries of the queen, to William Cooke and William Pownsett, esqs., and Edward Napper, gent., jointly and severally, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Kildesby. Dated 6 Oct., 1553, 1 Mary.

[*Signed*] Joañes Lincoln:

Confirmed as above by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 12 Oct., 1553, 1 Mary.

Folio 376.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. BOTULPH'S—On 17 December, 1553, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter admitted *Dom.* Thomas Thomson, clk., to the canonry and prebend of St. Botulph's, vacant by cession or dimission of Edmund Wylde, clk., in the person of Humfrey Bretayne, clk., his proctor, etc.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR UNDER THE BISHOP'S COMMISSARY IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—To all, etc.—Know ye that we, John Tayler, by Divine permission bishop of

Lincoln, have given, granted, etc., to Marmaduke Claver, of Whaddon, co. Buck, LL.B., and William Givelet, student of civil law in the New College of Winton in Oxford, jointly and severally, the office of Registrar and writer of Acts, and the custody of the Acts and Archives of us and our successors throughout the archdeaconry of Bedford under our commissary there, To have, hold, occupy and exercise the said offices by themselves or by their sufficient deputies for their lives or the life of the longer liver of them, together with all wages, fees, profits, issues and emoluments as fully and amply as any former holder of the said offices. Dated 10 March, 1552-3, 7 Edw. VI, etc.

per me Johem Lincoln :

Folio 376*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 16 December, 1553, 1 Mary, etc.

LETTERS PATENT FOR THE OFFICE OF REGISTRAR UNDER THE ARCHDEACON OF BEDFORD—Similar grant by Gilbert Borne, archdeacon of Bedford, to Marmaduke Claver, of Whaddon, not. publ. Dated 1 Oct., 1553, 1 Mary.

Ita est, Gilbertus Bourne.

In a note at the bottom of the page is inserted the confirmation of the above by John, bishop of Lincoln, fortified by the queen's authority, dated 6 Nov., 1553, 1 Mary, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 16 December, 1 Mary.

Folio 378 *sic.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAURENCE —Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, to whom the right and power of conferring all canonries and prebends in the cathedral by right appertains and belongs, to Edmund Peckham, knt., the first and next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Merston Laurence, *als.* Laurence Marston. Dated 11 Dec., 1553, 1 Mary, etc.

per me Joañem Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 20 Dec., 1553, 1 Mary, etc.

Folio 378*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF SAXILBY—Grant by John, bishop of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron thereof, to William Judkyne of the Close of Lincoln, and Edmund Duckesburye, of the same, jointly and severally, of the next presentation to the Vicarage of Saxulbye. Dated at his Palace of Lincoln, 5 Sept., 1553, 1 Mary, etc., the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, as above.

Folio 379.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARD— Grant by the same to Francis Ayscough, knt., and John Tourney, esq., of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosard. Dated at London, 1553, 1 Mary, etc., the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 22 Dec., 1553, 1 Mary, etc.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On December 23 the president and chapter admitted John Mason to the number of choristers, in the presence of William Moncke, master or instructor of the choristers, who certified the chapter of his fitness and ability.

Folio 379*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF DUNHAM—Grant by the bishop to Robert Stirley, knt., one of the queen's counsellers, Thomas Grantham, esq., and Roger Greatrakes, yoman, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Dunham. Dated 20 Nov., 1553, 1 Mary, etc., the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 1 Jan., 1553-4, 1 Mary, etc.

Folio 380.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LOUTH—Grant by the bishop to Richard Barbor, LL.B., and John Wyndsor, of the city of Lincoln, yoman, jointly and severally, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Louthe. Dated 1 Oct., 1553, 1 Mary, etc., and the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 7 February, 1553-4.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK, AND CHORISTERS—On February 18, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter admitted John Parke, late one of the choristers, as Poor Clerk, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes of the house of poor clerks.

Folio 380*d.*

Also they admitted George Huddilston and Edward Fletcher to the number of Choristers.

NOMINATION OF AUDITOR OF ECCLESIASTICAL CAUSES—On 23 March, 1553, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise and forming a chapter, unanimously nominated Master William Hill, LL.B., to the office of Auditor of Ecclesiastical Causes of the dean and chapter, vacant by the lawful deprivation of John Lunde who lately held it, and they decreed that he should be admitted when he had made composition for the first-fruits.

APPOINTMENT OF PROCTORS FOR CONVOCATION—On 30 March, 1554, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the cathedral nominated and appointed their brethren, Masters John Pope, chancellor, Anthony Draycote, archdeacon of Huntingdon, and William Trasham,[1] prebendary of Asgarby, jointly and severally, their proctors to appear for them in the general Convocation of prelates and clergy of the

[1] William Trasham or Tresham, fellow of Merton Coll., Oxford, D.D., was installed in the prebend of Asgarby, 15 June, 1540, and was made by Henry VIII one of the first canons of Christchurch Cathedral, Oxford, 1 Sept., 1542. Suffered imprisonment under Edward VI, being committed to the Fleet, 22 Dec., 1551. Restored under Mary, and took part iu the disputations at Oxford on the trial of Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer. Under Elizabeth he was deprived of his canonry at Christchurch, of his prebend of Asgarby and his other preferment in 1560, and committed to custody at Lambeth, from which he was released, and died in 1569.

province of Canterbury in the church of St. Mary, Oxford,[1] on the 3rd April next, with any continuation and prorogation thereof, to treat of certain arduous and important matters concerning the lady Mary our queen and the security and defence of the church of England, as well as the peace and tranquillity of the common weal and the defence of the realm, etc., and in their name to assent to or dissent from such matters there treated of as may be to the honour of God and the advantage of the queen, the commonwealth and church of England.

Nomination of a Vicar Choral—On April 2, the president and chapter, assembled chapterwise at the door of the vestry, nominated *Dom.* Robert Beverlay, pbr., to a Vicar-choral-ship of the first form, and decreed his admission when he had made composition for the first-fruits, as the law requires. And he was examined by the vicars-choral and certified by them as fit and able in voice and singing.

Admission of a Burghersh Boy—At the same time the president admitted William Tayller, about 10 years of age, to the number of boys of Bartholomew Burgherse, knt., in place of Marmaduke Frithe, on the nomination of Master John Pope, chancellor, in right of his course.

Folio 381.

Induction to the Archdeaconry of Stow—On 13 April, 1554, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter being assembled chapter-wise, Master John Heryson, s.t.b., on authority of letters . . .

[The rest of this entry has not been filled in, a blank space being left for it. See fol. 390.]

Induction and Installation of John White as Bishop of Lincoln by proxy—On Saturday, 28 April, 1554, before the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise letters commissional of Master Nicholas Harpesfelde, archdeacon of Canterbury, were exhibited and delivered to the following effect:—Nicholas Harpesfelde, licentiate in law, archdeacon of Canterbury, to whom the induction, installation and enthronization of all bishops of the province of Canterbury both by law and by ancient laudable custom and prescription are known to belong, to the dean and chapter, or to the president of the chapter of Lincoln Cathedral,—Greeting in the Lord, etc. On behalf of the reverend father and lord, the lord John White, by Divine permission lawfully elected to the bishopric of Lincoln, and confirmed and consecrated by Stephen, bishop of Winton, high chancellor of England, supported by lawful authority, as appears more fully and plainly in this his commission, we have been duly and urgently required to induct, install and enthrone

[1] Queen Mary's second Parliament, April, 1554; Convocation being opened at Oxford, but immediately transferred to Westminster and St. Paul's, Dr Hugh Weston, rector of Lincoln College, and Dean of Westminster Prolocutor. By a committee of this Convocation Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer were tried at Oxford, and condemned for heresy 20 April, 1554. The clergy petitioned for reconciliation with the papacy. In the previous March, Mary by virtue of her supremacy had issued her injunctions to the clergy, as Edward had done. Among these were—(2) No bishop in his Acts was to use the expression "Regia auctoritate fulcitus;" (3) The oath of supremacy was not to be demanded of ecclesiastics; (7) All married priests were to be removed from their benefices.

him or his proctor into the real and corporal possession of the said cathedral church with all its rights and appurtenances, We agreeing to his urgent prayer and wishes, inasmuch as at present we are so hindered as not to be able to attend to the office in person, commit to you and each of you, in whose circumspection, fidelity and industry we have special trust, our full power and authority to induct, install and enthrone him or his proctor therein and to do all other things necessary or fitting in this behalf [*folio* 381*d.*], and whatever you shall do shall be certified to us by whoever shall have the execution of it. In witness whereof, as as we have not our own seal at hand, we have caused to be affixed to these presents the seal of the Consistory Court of the bishop of London. Dated at London, 16 April, 1554.

These letters having been read by order of the president by me, William Snawden, notary public, chapter-clerk, the president taking on himself the execution of them, decreed to proceed accordingly then and there. Forthwith there appeared in person Master William Sapcote, canon and prebendary of Sexaginta Solidorum, and exhibited a proxy of the said John, bishop of Lincoln, sealed with his seal *ad causas*, dated 24 April, 1554, now remaining on the file of the register (*in philo Regiri*) and made himself party thereto, and prayed that the said reverend father might be inducted, installed and enthroned in the real and corporal possession of the cathedral church of Lincoln, and that the seat in choir and place in chapter might be assigned which were due and customary to the dignity of Bishop. On this the president, on the above-named authority, admitted Mr. Sapcote, as the bishop's proxy, and on his petition decreed his induction then and there. And forthwith the said president and another canon led him from the chapter-house to the high altar, where he knelt and prayed, and then raising himself he took the oath before the middle of the altar (*coram medio altaris*) as is contained in the Black Book. Then he was conducted to the bishop's seat and placed in it, the president then beginning *Te Deum laudamus*, etc. This being finished together with *Kyrie eleison*, *Christe eleison*, *Kyrie eleison*, and other suffrages, as in the Black Book, they conducted him to the high altar, where he knelt and prayed and made offering, and afterwards they led him again into the chapter-house, and assigned him, as proxy, the principal place there according to the force and effect of the said commission. And then they all withdrew.

INDENTURE FOR THE RECTORY OF CHALFONT ST. GILES—"Indenture made the laste day of January in the firste yere of the Reigne of our soveraigne lady Mary the firste by the grace of God Quene of England, Fraunce and Irelande, for the lease by William Frankelyn, clerke, parsone of St. Giles, Chalfonte, co. Buck, to John Storye,[1] doctor of Lawe, Joanne

[1] John Storie, B.C.L., Oxford, 1531, a noted civilian and canonist, principal of Broadgates Hall, 1537. Member of the House of Commons in Edward VI's reign, and spoke against the first Book of Common Prayer. In queen Mary's time he was chancellor of the diocese of London, when there were "none so violent against anything to the prejudice of the church of Rome as Dr. Storie, a great instrument in Bonner's butcheries, who averred in the parliament of January, 1559, that he gloried in his deeds in the persecution and wished that he had done more, narrating a faggot flung in the face, and a thornbush thrust under the feet of an earwig who was singing a psalm at the stake" (Strype, *Annals*, Eliz. I, pt. I, 115). On the accession of Elizabeth he escaped beyond seas, and entered the service of the Duke of Alva at Antwerp, whence he was kidnapped and brought to England, and executed as a traitor at Tyburn, 1 June, 1571. Wood's *Athenæ Oxon.*

his wyfe and Elene Storie ther naturall doughter for and in consideration of good hospitalite and vertuous conversacion to be kepte and done by them within the sayd parishe, as also for that the forsayd John Storye and Joanne his wyfe lately returnynge in to this ther natyve countrye from the parties of beyonde the Sees hath as yet no restyng place for them and ther famelye, of all that his parsonage of St. Giles, Chalfonte, with all maner of Tithes, pencions, porcions, glebelands, meadowes, pastures, howsynges, etc., etc., from the feaste of the [*folio* 382], Nativite laste paste for a terme of thre yere, and so from thre yeres unto other thre yeres untyll the terme of xxxi yeres be fully completed and ended, Payng therfore yerely unto the sayd Mr William Franckeleyn, parson ther and to his successors servynge and dischargeyng the cure by therselves or by some mete curate at their proper costes Twentye Sixe poundes xiii*s.* iiii*d.* yerely at too usuall termes, viz., the Annunciation of St. Mary the Virgin and the Nativity of our Lord, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for one month. Also it is agreed that the sayd Mr William Frankelyn and his successors shall have one mete and convenyent chamber within the sayd parsonage to lodge in duryng all the terme aforesayd, and in consideracion of all necessary reparacions to be done uppon the houses of the sayd parsonage by Mr William Frankelyn, etc., the sayd John Storye, Joanne his wyfe and Eleyne ther doghter, covenaunte at ther owne propre costes yerely to beare and pay all tenthes, proxies, sinodallys and other payments goyng out of the sayd parsonage, Provyded always that in case the sayd John, Joanne and Elene Storye departe this lyfe before the terme of xxxi yeres be expyred, or duryng it do sell, assigne or set over their interest in it withowt the consent of Mr Frankelyn or his successors, that then this Indenture shall be utterly voyd and of none effecte.

by me Willm̃ Frankeleyn, parson of Chalfont Sc̃i Egidii.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, as Ordinary, 20 April, 1554, the first of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Jo : Lincoln :[1]

Folio 382*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 2 May, 1554.

Admission of a Vicar-Choral of the First Form—On May 5, in parley after vespers, in the choir, *Dom.* Robert Beverlay, pbr., was admitted as Vicar-Choral of the first form, and he took the oath as contained in the Black Book, and exhibited then and there to the president and chapter a paper schedule testifying that he had duly compounded for the first-fruits.

Presentation to the Vicarage of Rushden—On May 11, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Richard Preston, pbr., should be presented to the bishop for admission and institution to the Vicarage of Rushden, lawfully vacant, on nomination of Master John Pryn, sub-dean, in right of his course, and he had letters of presentation under their common seal.

[1] This is the first signature of Bishop John White, who had been consecrated 1 April, 1554, but was not personally installed until 12 October, 1554, following.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF SKILLINGTON—At the same time, *Dom.* John Porter, pbr., was presented to the Vicarage of Skyllyngton, lawfully vacant, on nomination of Master John Pope, chancellor, in right of his course.

CONCERNING THE ELECTION OF A DEAN—On May 1, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise, the deanery being vacant,[1] and forming a chapter for the election of a Dean, after diverse treatings there abouts, lest the office should suffer through longer vacancy, they appointed Wednesday, May 23, for the election, and decreed that all and singular the canons and prebendaries should be cited to appear on that day for that purpose, according to ancient custom, as appears in the citations affixed to their stalls by the hands of George Bewsher, clerk, and Roger Rowthe, principal watchman.

Folio 383.

LETTERS OF THE QUEEN'S MAJESTY FOR THE ELECTION OF A DEAN—

Marye the quene. By the quene.

Trustye and welbeloved we grete you well. And where we are credibly and certaynly enformed that the deanry of Lincoln is for certayn juste and lawfull causes voyd and that by the foundacion order and custome of your churche the new deane is by you to be elected, and aftyrwards by your bishop to be confirmed, we beyng desirouse that our trustie and welbeloved Francys Mallet, doctor of divinitie and our ordinary chapplayn, for his vertue, good lernyng and other his notable and commendable qualities shulde to that promotion be preferred and advaunced, moste hertely desire and pray you for our sake and at the contemplacion of thes our lettres so to electe and chose our sayd chaplayn to the sayd deanry, that in conclusion he may by you and your sayd bishop be effectually admitted unto the same. In doyng wherof you shall undoubtedly please God, profyt your churche, and so besides deserve our moste hartye thancks that in your honeste sutes which hereaftyr by hym you shall make unto us we wilbe moste glad to here and spede the same. Yeven under our signet at our manour of St. James, the nynetenthe of Aprill the firste yere of our reigne.

To our trustye and welbeloved the president, Canons Residenciaries and Chapter of our Cathedrall churche of Lincoln.

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRIES OF LINCOLN AND OF BUCKS.—On May 23, in virtue of mandatory letters of John, bishop of Lincoln, to the president and chapter, the deanery in a certain way (*certo modo*) being vacant, Master Thomas Marshall, S.T.B., was inducted into the Archdeaconry of Lincoln, for certain reasons (*certis de causis*) now vacant,[2] in the person of Master Edward Sapcote, not : publ., his proctor, who took the oaths as contained in the Black Book,—present the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house.

[1] By the deprivation for marriage of the late Dean, Dr Matthew Parker, later Archbishop of Canterbury.

[2] That is, by the deprivation for marriage of Nicholas Bullingham, who had held it since 1549, and who was re-instated in it on the deprivation of Owen Hodgson in 1559, and continued to hold it after his own consecration as bishop until 1562.

At the same time, etc., Richard Peter, B.A., was installed in the Archdeaconry of Buckyngham, also vacant *certis de causis*,[1] in the person of the same.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF KILSBY—At the same time, etc., William Cooke, junior, was inducted into the canonry and prebend of Kyldesby, similarly vacant,[1] in the person of the same, who took the oaths, etc.

Folio 383*d*.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LIDDINGTON—On May 24, in the chapter-house, Master Richard Barber, LL.B., was admitted by the president and chapter to the canonry and prebend of Lidyngton, and then personally installed therein, having first taken the oath of obedience as contained in the Black Book.

INDUCTION OF FRANCIS MALLET AS DEAN BY PROXY—On 29 May, 1554, before the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry for that purpose, there appeared in person Master William Hill, LL.B., and exhibited a certain proctorship of Master Francis Mallet, S.P.P., dean elect and lately confirmed, and made himself party thereto, and then he exhibited the mandatory letters of Master John Pope, bachelor of either law, and vicar-general of John, bishop of Lincoln, for the installation and induction of the said dean, and prayed that he might be installed and inducted accordingly. After inspection of these letters the president in his own name and that of the chapter decreed his induction, and inducted him then and there in the person of his proctor, and further assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging of old custom to the dean, his proctor having taken the oath on the Holy Gospels, as contained in the Black Book; and thereupon the dean had letters testimonial under the common seal.

Folio 384.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SKILLINGTON—On 2 June, 1554, at the door of the outer vestry, on authority of letters of Master John Pope, bachelor of either law, vicar-general in spirituals of John, bishop of Lincoln, the president and chapter decreed the induction of *Dom.* John Porter, pbr., into the Vicarage of Skyllyngton, vacant for certain reasons, and wrote letters therefor to the curate there, etc.; and he took the oath of obedience, etc.

CONCERNING THE BISHOP'S VISITATION—On June 3, in parley after vespers in the choir, there were exhibited and delivered to the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, certain monitory and citatory letters of John, bishop of Lincoln, for his ordinary Visitation to be held in the chapter-house on Saturday, 16th inst., with any continuation or prorogation thereof; and they reverently received these letters, and decreed the execution of them.

---

[1] By the deprivation of John Longland, who had held the Archdeaconry since June, 1544, and the prebend of Kilsby since October, 1542; he was re-instated in both preferments on the deprivation of his successors in 1559, and died holding them in 1589.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF KIRTON IN LINDSEY—On June 6, *Dom.* Thomas Collynson, pbr., was similarly inducted to the Vicarage of Kyrton in Lyndesey; and for that purpose they commissioned *Dom.* Richard Hobson, pbr., the curate there, etc.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF CORRINGHAM—On June 9, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, on authority of the bishop's letters, admitted Master Edmund Pierpoynt, S.T.B., in his own person as canon and confrater, and as prebendary of Corryngham,[1] the vicars and others wearing habit, saying meanwhile the psalm, *Ecce, quam bonum, etc.* This being finished with the other suffrages, Mr Pierpoynt was kissed by the president and others his confraters, and then they decreed his induction into the prebend of Corryngham, and wrote letters to that effect, and further assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging to his prebend, and personally installed him therein; and he took the oath of obedience, etc.

Folio 384*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—On 9 June, 1554, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, on authority of letters of Master John Pope, LL.B., vicar-general of John, bishop of Lincoln, decreed the induction of one Giles Forster, clk., into the canonry and prebend of Bickeleswade, vacant, in the person of Mr Edward Sapcote, not: publ., his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., and they issued letters to the vicar of Bickeleswade, etc., for his induction.

ADMISSION OF AN AUDITOR AND KEEPER OF ST. PETER'S ALTAR—On June 10, the same assembled chapterwise in parley after vespers in the choir, unanimously granted the office of Keeper of the Altar of St. Peter and Auditor causarum, now vacant,[2] to Master William Hill, LL.B., as follows:—The dean and chapter to Master William Hill, LL.B.—Greeting. The office of Keeper of the Altar of St. Peter, and of Auditor of ecclesiastical causes belonging to our jurisdiction, now vacant and belonging to our collation, we confer on you *intuitu caritatis*, and appoint you canonically as such Keeper and Auditor, on your taking oath on the Holy Gospels before us of due obedience and of observance of the foundation and ordinances of the said office according to old and laudable custom. Dated in our chapter-house, 10 June, 1554.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF NORTH KELSEY—On June 25, the president and chapter, on authority of letters of Master John Pope, etc., decreed the induction of John Well, clk., into the Vicarage of the prebendal church of North Kelsey, vacant, etc., and he took the oath of obedience.

---

[1] This prebend was vacant by the deprivation for marriage of Matthew Parker, the dean, who had held it and the deanery since 1552. Edward Pierpoint, who succeeded to it, was in 1551, master of Jesus College, Cambridge, and was rector of Doddington, Isle of Ely; he died 7 Jan., 1556-7, and was buried in Jesus chapel.

[2] By the deprivation of John Lunde, see p. 102.

Folio 385.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF HORLAY—On 8 July, 1554, they similarly decreed the induction of *Dom.* Walter Westburye, pbr., into the Vicarage of Horlaye, who took the oath in the person of George Chippyngdale, not : publ., his proctor, and had letters for his induction.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON ECCLESIA—On July 13, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, admitted John Barron, clk., in his own person to the canonry and prebend of Leighton Ecclesia, *al.* Bromeswolde, the vicars and others wearing habit, saying meanwhile *Ecce, quam bonum, etc.* This and the other suffrages being finished, John Barron kissed all his confraters assembled, and he took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum of bishop Alnewyk, and they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging to his prebend and installed him therein, and issued letters for his induction.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGES OF BRAMPTON AND BIGGLESWADE—On August 9, at the door of the outer vestry, they decreed the induction of *Dom.* Thomas Sisson, clk., to the Vicarage of the prebendal church of Brampton, etc.

Folio 385*d.*

And on August 15, the induction of *Dom.* Thomas Crosdale, to the Vicarage of the prebendal church of Bigleswade, vacant by the deprivation of Master William Segrave, etc.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARD AND THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—On 24 August, 1554, the president and chapter being assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, Master John Pope, LL.B., was admitted and installed in his own person in the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosarde ; and he took the oaths, etc., and letters were written for his induction. Then he was personally installed and inducted into the Archdeaconry of Bedford, vacant by the consecration of Gilbert Borne, S.T.P.,[1] as bishop of Bath and Wells, and they caused him to go up higher, according to ancient custom.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF LOUTH—At the same time, and in like manner, Master Roger Bromehall, S.T.B., was personally installed in the canonry and prebend of Louth, the vicars and others in habit saying meanwhile, *Ecce, quam bonum, etc.*, after which he kissed the president and his other confraters present.

[1] Gilbert Bourne, who had held the archdeaconry of Bedford since 1549, was also a prebendary of St. Paul's, and chaplain to bishop Bonner, whose proceedings he defended in a sermon preached at Paul's Cross on 13 Aug., 1553, when a dagger was thrown at him, and a riot ensued from which he was rescued with difficulty. He took part on the Romanist side in the disputations at Oxford with Cranmer, Ridley and Latimer, and on 28 March, 1554, on queen Mary's nomination he was elected bishop of Bath and Wells on the deprivation of bishop Barlow ; though zealous for his own views of religion he kept his diocese free from the Marian persecutions. On the accession of Elizabeth he refused to take the oath of supremacy and was committed to the Tower, and later to the keeping of bishop Bullingham of Lincoln. He died 10 Sept., 1560.

Folio 386.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BYNBROKE—On the same August 24 in the choir, in virtue of letters of Mr John Pope, vicar-general, they decreed the induction of Thomas Clayton, clk., into the Vicarage of Bynbroke, vacant, etc.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE—On Saturday, August 25, in the chapter-house, before the sub-dean and chapter assembled chapter-wise, the dean then being absent, Master Roger Bromehall, S.T.B, appeared in person, and made protestation of Major Residence, as follows:—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you, Mr (*domino*) Sub-dean as president, the dean being absent, and my brethren the canons residentiary forming the chapter, I, Roger Bromehall, S.T.B., canon and prebendary of Louthe, protest openly, publicly and expressly, that it is my intention, *annuente Deo*, to commence and perform my major canonical residence for my prebend next year and thenceforth according to the form, effect and custom of this cathedral, etc. And I pray you [*folio* 386*d.*] that you would deign to be with me in the breaking of bread on Tuesday, 11 September next, *pro Dei amore et intuitu charitatis.* The sub-dean then, in the name of his brethren, admitted his protestation, Master Roger Bromehall having first paid down Forty Pounds on a certain chest standing there, according to custom, and they assigned him a house lately in the occupation of John Hardyman as his canonical lodging to perform his residence.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS—On August 26, in parley after vespers in the choir the president and chapter admitted Robert Burton, scholar, and on August 29, in the lower vestibule of the cathedral, Gervase Fishborne, scholar, to the number of Poor Clerks, and they took the usual oaths.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF HAMELDON, CO. RUTL.—Indenture for the lease by the dean and chapter to Kenelm Watson, gent., of Glatton, co. Hunt., of their Rectory of Hamoldon, co. Rutl., with all tithes, lands, rents, profits, etc., Excepting the presentation to the Vicarage of Hamoldon and the portion of the vicar for the time being, and the chapel of Braunston dependent thereon, which are reserved to the dean and chapter and their successors, For a term of Sixty years from the feast of SS. Philip and James last past, Paying yearly £20 6*s.* 8*d.* to the dean and chapter at their common chamber within the Close at the feasts of the Conception of the B.V.M. and Pentecost. And [*folio* 387] the said Kenelm shall hold yearly at his own expense all courts of the dean and chapter and all perquisites and profits thereof shall be divided equally between them and him, and further he shall bear the expense of the potation called Olde Right, and the wages of pinders and all other burdens of repairs, etc. (except tenths and royal subsidies) and shall exonerate the dean and chapter from all visitations, procurations, fees and expenses of the seneschal there, etc. With powers of re-entry, re-possession and expulsion if the said rent be for one month in arrear. Dated in their chapter-house, 24 May, 1554, 1 Mary.

Per me, Kenelm: Watson.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On Sept. 16, in the outer vestry, the president and chapter admitted John Camys, about 23 years of age, as Poor Clerk, etc.

Folio 387*d*.

Chapter Acts from Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 17 Sept., 1554, in the second year of the ministry (*ministerii*) of William Snawdun, not: publ., Chapter-Clerk.

On the said Monday the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, after rendering of accounts for the past year, according to old custom, elected Master John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, as Provost of the cathedral, and the same as Senior, and Master John Pryn, the sub-dean, as Junior, Masters of the Works, and the said Mr John Pryn, as Master and supervisor of the Choristers and Poor Clerks, and also of the poor boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burghershe.

Commission to Mr William Hill—Also they decreed that a commission sealed with their common seal should be delivered to Master William Hill, ll.b., keeper of the altar of St. Peter, to take cognisance, proceed and decide, in all causes and matters relating to those subject to their jurisdiction, that is, wearing habit in the cathedral, as well *ex officio mero* as at the instance of any parties.

Collection of Pentecostals, etc., in the Archdeaconry of Leicester—On September 18, the president and chapter unanimously decreed that a commission should be granted to Master Robert Pachet, ll.b., commissary of John, bishop of Lincoln, in the archdeaconry of Leicester, for the collection of Legacies to the fabric or high altar of the cathedral, as well as of Pentecostals, commonly called Lincoln Ferthyngs within the said archdeaconry; and this commission sealed with their common seal was made in the same form as the previous one to the same in 1542.

Grant to the Vicars-Choral (*Imperfect*)—Know all by these presents . . . . . That I have given [*folio* 388] etc., to the dean and chapter and their successors an annuity . . . . . to be paid yearly at the feasts of the Nativity and of St. John Baptist . . for the use and benefit of the Vicars-choral ministering at the daily mass of the B.V.M. to be celebrated in the cathedral, at the discretion of the dean and chapter for the time being, and I promise to ratify and confirm such payments out of my emoluments aforesaid for the whole said time. Dated 12 September, 1554.

Induction to the Vicarage of Aylesbury—On October 1, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in the choir, on the strength of letters of Master John Pope, vicar-general, decreed the induction of Robert Dornynge, clk., into the Vicarage of Alesbury, vacant, etc.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION OF JOHN WHITE AS BISHOP—On Friday, 12 October, 1554, about 11 a.m., the reverend lord John Whyte, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, at his first coming to the cathedral after his consecration, was honorably received at the great western door of the church by the sub-dean and chapter and the whole choir clad in costly copes, the great bells being meanwhile rung. The bishop then kneeling at a certain faldstool (*spondam*) placed in the porch and covered with an ornamental cloth, offered prayer, and his prayer being ended, kissed the image of the Cross, and then was incensed by the sub-dean and another canon and asperged with holy water. After this he entered the cathedral, the choir going before in procession and singing *Honor* [*folio* 388*d.*] *virtus, etc.*, until he came to the high altar, where kneeling on a cloth placed on the upper step he offered prayer ; this being ended the choir said *Kyrie eleison, Christe eleison, Kyrie eleison*, with some private prayer, And then the sub-dean standing on the south side of the altar led (*duxit*) the prayers and collects customary on such occasions. After which the bishop rose and approached the altar, and there he knelt and kissed the altar and made his oblation (*obtulit suam devocionem*), and then standing in the middle of the altar and touching the Holy Gospels he made oath as follows, as contained in a paper schedule which he held in his hand and read :—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* We, John by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln promise and swear fealty to the church of Lincoln, and that we will observe and keep unhurt the ancient, reasonable and approved customs thereof, and will contribute and spend means and pains (*opem et operam*) in defence of the rights and liberties thereof. So help us God, and His Holy Gospels. Then the bishop retired to the house of Master John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, where he was lodged. On the morrow, being the feast of St. Edward, about 9 a.m., the canons and others wearing habit being assembled there, the bishop vested in surplice and almuce as a canon, knelt in the midst of the canons, and the canons and others present kneeling with him said alternately *Ecce, quam bonum, etc.*, with the prayers and suffrages as contained in the Black Book ; after which he kissed all the canons present, and then they conducted him to the episcopal seat in the choir, where he was honorably installed in his own person according to the custom of the church.

UNION OF THE PREBEND OF EMPINGHAM WITH THE PRECENTORSHIP —In the chapter-house, on Monday, 15 Oct., 1554, John Whyte, bishop of Lincoln, and the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, after some treating among themselves about the union of the prebend of Empyngham with the dignity of Precentor both being vacant, to be made by the bishop in relief of the said dignity which had come into great poverty, recognising the good purpose (*piam mentem*) of the bishop therein, and that by such union, Divine worship in the cathedral and hospitality would be increased, gave their consent and assent thereto. The tenor of which union, fortified by the seals of the bishop and of the dean and chapter is as follows :—[*folio* 389] To all sons of holy mother Church, John White, bishop, etc.—Greeting. Know all that we regarding with pastoral solicitude the too great poverty of the dignity of Precentor, its revenues which formerly extended to more than 200 marks, now hardly amounting to twenty, desiring therefore to augment that dignity, so that the precentor who by the statutes and by his oath is bound to continual residence, may be able more easily to support its burdens, by

our authority as ordinary and with the express consent and assent of the dean and chapter with whom we have diligently treated thereon in their chapter-house, we do annex the prebend of Empyngham now vacant to the precentorship also vacant, and to the Precentor for the time being and to his successors, and we incorporate and consolidate the said dignity of Precentor and the prebend of Empyngham for ourselves and our successors for ever, Saving always the royal and episcopal rights and the customs of our cathedral. Dated at Lincoln, 15 October, 1554, the first of our consecration. [*Signed*] Joannes Lincoln :

Presentation to the Vicarage of Edwinstow—On October 21, in parley after vespers in the choir, present Masters John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canon residentiary, the sub-dean at the instance (*ad contemplacionem*) of Mr. John Pope, nominated John Stowyt, M.A., to the vicarage of Edenstowe, dioc. York, vacant by death of Master Richard Hatfelde, on condition that the sub-dean should nominate to the next benefice which should fall vacant in Mr. Pope's course ; and they decreed that he should be presented to the dean and chapter of the metropolitan church of St. Peter, York, or to the guardian of the spiritualities there, *sede vacante*.

Appointment of Proctors for Convocation[1]—At the same time they unanimously appointed Masters John Pope, John Pryn, and Roger Bromhall, as well as Anthony Draycote, archdeacon of Huntingdon, and William Trasham, prebendary of Asgarby, jointly and severally, their proctors to appear for them at the general Convocation of prelates and clergy of the province of Canterbury in the month of November next, and in the Parliament to be held at Westminster on the 12th of the said month, with any continuation or prorogation thereof, with powers of substituting other proctor or proctors in their place.

Folio 389*d*.

Installation to the Precentorship and Prebend of Empingham—On Saturday, 27 Oct., 1554, in the chapter-house at the usual capitular hour, before the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person Master Roger Dalyson,[2] S.T.P., who produced certain

[1] It was at this Parliament and Convocation that all statutes against the Papal See were repealed, and that the reconciliation of the kingdom with Rome was effected by Cardinal Pole, as Papal Legate, on St. Andrew's Day, 30 November, 1554, the Clergy receiving a special absolution from him at St. Paul's on December 6. In this Parliament the attainder was reversed of Dr. Richard Pate, who appeared frequently in former volumes as nephew of bishop Longland and archdeacon of Lincoln from 1528 to 1542. He was employed by Henry VIII in diplomatic business abroad when he accepted from the pope the bishopric of Worcester on the death of Cardinal Ghinucci, whose tenure of the see was not recognised by the king. For this he was attainted, and deprived of all his preferments. He had now returned to England with Cardinal Pole, and was granted the temporalities of the see of Worcester, 5 March, 1554-5. He was again deprived on the accession of Elizabeth in June, 1559, and imprisoned in the Tower, and on his release he retired to Louvain, where he died 5 Oct., 1565.

[2] Roger Dalyson, son of one Wm. Dalyson, of Laughton, brother of another, and uncle of William Dalyson, the judge (see p. 51*n*), was fellow of St. John's, Camb., 1523, B.D. 1532, D.D. 1535. In 1546, he was Dean of the short-lived collegiate church of the Holy Trinity, Thornton, as founded by Henry VIII. He died 24 July, 1566, and was buried in the cathedral in the Chaunter's aisle, under a flat marble, south of Judge Dalyson's altar tomb.

mandatory letters of the bishop to the following effect:—John White, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, to the dean and chapter, or the dean being absent, to the sub-dean and chapter, Greeting, grace and benediction. Forasmuch as we have conferred on Master Roger Dalyson, S.T.P., the dignity of Precentor and the canonry and prebend of Empyngham annexed thereto, and have canonically instituted and invested him therein, we therefore command you to induct and install him in the same. Dated at Lincoln, 15 Oct., 1554, the 1st of our Consecration. On authority of which letters, and at the petition of the said Master Dalyson, they inducted and admitted him as canon and confrater according to the custom of the cathedral, the choir meanwhile saying, *Ecce, quam bonum, etc.*, with the other suffrages, as in the Black Book, and the president and chapter gave him the kiss of peace. Then they conducted him to the high altar, where standing at the south horn he made oath on touch of the Holy Gospels, and then the president led him to the stall of his prebend, where he knelt and prayed, and his prayer being finished, the president said, Friend, go up higher (*Amice, ascende superius*), on which he rose and proceeded to the precentor's stall, in which he was installed and offered prayer, and then they assigned him the place in chapter due of old custom to his dignity; and they issued letters to the vicar of Empyngham, etc., for his induction.

Folio 390.

COMMISSION FOR THE PECULIAR OF BEYRTON—Also they decreed that a commission should be issued to Master Morgan Jones, B.C.L., for the exercise of their peculiar jurisdiction at Beyrton in the same form as that of 1545, with this special clause,—Willing that you should render to us or to our messengers from time to time when required, a full and faithful account of the fines of Wills, of Administrations with inventories, and true copies of Wills to be received and expedited by you or your deputies.

NOMINATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BICKER—On October 30, Richard Copledyke, clk., by letters of the president and chapter to the bishop or his vicar-general, was presented to the Vicarage of Byker, vacant, on the nomination of Mr. John Pryn, sub-dean, in right of his course of residence.

(*Void here, see after, p. 115*).

INDUCTION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF STOW—On December 4, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter being there assembled chapter-wise, Master John Haryson, on authority of the bishop's letters, was inducted into the archdeaconry of Stowe, vacant by the deprivation of John Elmer,[1] in the person of George Chippyngdale, not: publ., his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, and that his principal (*dominus suus*) would duly bear the yearly burdens of his archdeaconry and contribute to the defence of the rights of the cathedral, etc.

[1] John Elmer, Aelmer, or Aylmer, who was now deprived for marriage, and forced to take refuge on the continent, had held the archdeaconry of Stow since June, 1553; he was re-instated in it on Elizabeth's accession in 1559, and held it till he obtained the archdeaconry of Lincoln in Sept., 1562. He became bishop of London in 1577.

INDUCTION TO THE CHANCELLORSHIP AND THE PREBEND OF STOKE—At the same time, John,[1] by Divine permission bishop of Thetford, was inducted into the dignity of Chancellor, and as far as it lay with the chapter, into the canonry and prebend of Stoke united thereto, vacant inasmuch as Mr. John Pope, late chancellor and prebendary, had acquired the archdeaconry of Bedford, in the person of Mr. Richard Barber, LL.B., prebendary of Lydyngton, his proctor, who took the oath at the horn of the high altar on the Holy Gospels, as contained in the Black Book, and they assigned him the stall in choir and place in chapter belonging to his dignity and prebend, and the bishop presented him to the archbishop of York for institution and induction, the prebendal church of Stoke being in the diocese of York.

Folio 390*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF THORNGATE—On 8 Dec., 1554, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter inducted Master John Stoytt, M.A., into the canonry and prebend of Thornegate, vacant by death of James Tutyll, in the person of George Chippyngdale, not. pub., his proctor, and on 9th October installed him personally in the same.

ADMISSION OF A CHORISTER—On the same October 8, they admitted Richard Lammynge to the number of Choristers.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGES OF GOSBERTON AND BICKER—On December 13, *Dom.* Geoffrey Thorneton, pbr., was presented by the dean and chapter to the Vicarage of Gosberton, *als.* Gosberkyrk, vacant by deprivation of William Cantrell, on the nomination of Mr. John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, in right of his course of major residence ; and William Cantrell, M.A., pbr., was presented to the Vicarage of Byker, vacant by deprivation of Gregory Dodds, on nomination of Mr. John Pryn, sub-dean, in right of his course.

Folio 391.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGES OF BANBURY AND BUCKDEN—On December 16, in parley after vespers in the choir, Master John Abell, M.A., was inducted into the Vicarage of Banburye, vacant by resignation of Master John Pytte, and *Dom.* Philip de Rus, clk., into the Vicarage of Buckden, each in the person of Master Roger Bromehall, canon residentiary, as his proctor.

LETTERS PATENT FOR AN ANNUITY TO JAMES BASSET—To all, etc., John by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, Greeting. Know ye that I for sundry considerations moving me thereto have given, granted, etc., for me and my successors, to James Basset, esq., an annuity of Ten Pounds out of my manor of Buckden, co. Hunt., and out of all the messuages, lands etc., parcel, or reputed to be parcel thereof, to him and

[1] John Salisbury had been consecrated as Suffragan Bishop of Thetford by Archbp. Cranmer at Lambeth, 19 March, 1536 ; he had held the deanery of Norwich since 1539, but had been deprived on the accession of queen Mary, 1 March, 1553-4, but now seems to have been reconciled. He was restored to his deanery in 1560, and held it *in commendam* with the bishopric of the Isle of Man, to which he was appointed in 1571, as well as the rectory of Thorpe on the Hill, to which the dean and chapter of Lincoln presented him, 30 Jan., 1559. He died in Sept., 1573, and was buried in Norwich cathedral.

his assigns for his life, to be paid by equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas, with powers of entry and distress if in arrear [*folio* 391*d.*], Know ye moreover that I have placed the said James Basset in full possession and seisin of the said annuity of £10, by delivery to him of one Silver Penny by way of seisin. Dated 22 November, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, king and queen of England, France, Naples, Jerusalem, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, Princes of the Spains and Sicily (*Cecilie*), Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Milan, Burgundy and Brabant, and Counts of Haspurgh, Flanders, and Tyrol.

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 24 November, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary.

Letters Patent for a similar grant of an Annuity of £10 by the dean and chapter to the said James Basset out of their manor of Frysthorpe, co. Lincoln, with like delivery of a Silver Penny. Dated 22 November, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, etc.

Folio 392.

Next Presentation to the Prebend of Leighton Bosard—Grant by John White, bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas White, knt.,[1] and John White,[1] alderman of London, of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Leighton Bosard. Dated 5 December, 1554, the first of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 18 December, 1554.

Folio 392*d.*

Induction to the Vicarage of Dunham—On 19 Dec., 1554, at the door of the outer vestry, present the archdeacon of Bedford, the sub-dean, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person *Dom.* Peter Toller, clk., and exhibited letters of Master John Pope, ll.b., vicar-general, for his induction into the Vicarage of Dunham, which the chapter decreed, and issued letters to that effect.

Letters Patent for the Office of Sub-Provost—To all, etc. Know ye that we, the dean and chapter of Lincoln, have given, etc., to George Chippyngdale, not. publ., for his good service rendered and hereafter to be rendered by him to us and our cathedral, the office of Clerk Sub-provost of the cathedral, to be held and exercised by him, or for reasonable cause by his deputy to be approved and admitted by us and our successors, from the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross next for his life, receiving yearly on the said feast at the hands of our receiver Forty Shillings, together with all fees and profits due and customary to the said office in as ample form and manner as Richard Tayler, clk., had them. Dated in our chapter-house, 16 June, 1554.

---

[1] In spite of their christian names being the same, bishop John White is said to have been brother to John White, alderman, afterwards in 1563, as Sir John White, knt., Lord Mayor of London. On the other hand Sir Thomas White is described as his sister's husband, at whose house at South Warnborough, Hants., he died 11 Jan., 1560, as "spending the little remainder of his days in great sanctity and recluseness." *Anth. Wood* (Bliss), vol. 1, 311-4.

NOMINATION TO THE OFFICE OF VICE-CHANCELLOR—On 5 Feb., 1554, according to the computation of the church of England, in the cloister near the door of the chapter-house, in presence of the same, John bishop of Thetford, in right of his dignity as Chancellor, nominated *vivâ voce Dom.* Nicholas Hyblyn, vicar-choral of the first form, to the vice-chancellorship, vacant by dimission of William Whalley, and they decreed his admission when he had made composition for the first-fruits.

Folio 393.

INDUCTIONS TO VICARAGES—On 6 Feb., 1554, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter on authority of the bishop's letters, decreed the induction of Hugh Wyght into the Vicarage of Caistor.

On 4 March the induction of Oliver Stonnige, clk., into the Vicarage of Beyrton, in the person of George Chippyngdale, not : pub., his proctor.

On 4 April, 1555, the induction of Geoffrey Baly, M.A., who appeared in person, into the Vicarage of Louth.

Folio 393*d*.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF BRAMPTON—On 6 April, 1555, at the same place and on the same authority they inducted Master Christopher Rawlyns, S.T.B., into the canonry and prebend of Brampton, vacant by death, in the person of Master Roger Bromhalde, canon residentiary, his proctor, who took the oaths and was assigned a stall, etc.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF VICE-CHANCELLOR—On April 10, at the same place, the archdeacon of Bedford, the sub-dean and Bromholde, assembled chapter-wise, admitted *Dom.* Nicholas Hyblyn, vicar-choral of the first form, to the office of Vice-chancellor, vacant by dimission of William Whallay, on the nomination of the chancellor in right of his dignity, etc.

INSTALLATION TO THE CHANCELLORSHIP AND PREBEND OF STOKE—On April 11, in the chapter-house, before the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise, the lord John, bishop of Thetford, chancellor of the cathedral, appeared in person and prayed for his personal installation into the dignity of Chancellor and the prebend of Stoke ; and they admitted and received him as confrater and fellow canon, saying alternately with the choir the psalm *Ecce, quam bonum, etc.*, with the usual suffrages, as in the Black Book. This being finished and the kiss of peace given to his brethren, they conducted him to the high altar where he knelt and prayed a while before the sacrament (*coram sacramento*), then rising and standing at the south horn of the altar, he laid his hand on the Holy Gospels and took the oath as in the Black Book. Then they conducted him to the stall of his dignity and of his prebend in the choir and installed him therein, and assigned him his place in chapter.

Folio 394.

INSTALLATION IN THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAURENCE—At the same time, and in like manner, they installed Master Robert Raynolds,

LL.D., in the canonry and prebend of Marston St. Laurence, vacant by deprivation.[1]

INDUCTION TO THE PREBENDS OF NORTON EPISCOPI AND WELTON BRINKHALL—On April 16, in the vestibule of the cathedral, the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise, decreed the induction of Master Thomas Hyde, M.A., into the canonry and prebend of Norton Episcopi,[2] in the person of Master Roger Bromhalde, his proctor; and on April 17, in the choir, the induction of Master Thomas Villers, B.C.L., into the canonry and prebend of Welton Brynkhall,[2] in the person of Mr. Robert Raynolds, LL.D., as his proctor.

Folio 394*d*.

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—On 27 April, 1555, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the archdeacon of Bedford, the sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, John Furmery, aged about nine, was admitted to the number of the boys of Barth: Burgherse in place of George Brooks, on the nomination of the sub-dean, in right of his course.

LEASE OF HARTHAY CLOSE AT BUCKDEN—Indenture made 1 March, 1554, first and second "of the Reigne of oure soveraigne lorde and lady Philip and Marye by the grace of God of Englande, Fraunce, Neapoles, Jerusalem and Irelande, kynge and queene, defensors of the faithe, princes of Spayn and Cecilie, Archedukes of Austryche, dukes of Millen, Burgundie, and Braband, and Erles of Haspurge, Flaunders, and Tyroll," between John Whyte, bishop of Lincoln, and Thomas Williamson, of Bugden, co. Hunt, yoman, Witnessith that whereas the said Thos. Williamson hath surrendered to the said bishop "all that hys Lease and interest to one close or pasture callyd Harthay, and also to all those closes and pastures callyd the Upper and Nether Vyneyards, beyng parcell of the demaynes of the Maner of Bugden," which he held by virtue of a lease from the late duke of Somersette, dated 24 October, 1 Edw. VI, for a term of thirty years in consideration of a fine paid to the said duke of £10, the bishop "consideryng what commodytie may grow to hym and his successors towards the mayntenaunce of ther housholde at Bugden by the surrender of the Upper and Nether Vyneyardes hath repayed to the sayd Thomas the summe of £10," and now leases to him the close called Harthay for Twenty-four years from the feast of the Annunciation next at a yearly rent of Eight Pounds, to be paid at Michaelmas and Lady-Day, the bishop granting to him and his assigns "to fell, stock and grubbe up the thornes and bushes growyng in the sayd close, and the same so fellyd, stocked and grubbed up, to take and convert to his or ther owne use and proffyt [*folio* 395]. Provydyd that he and they shall sufficiently repayre, kepe and maynteyne, all the

[1] Of John Pitt, B.D. Robert Reynolds exchanged the prebend of Marston St. Laurence for that of Milton Ecclesia in the August of this year, and was himself "deprived for his religion" before 20 Sept., 1559, when Dr. Wm. Bill, dean of Westminster, was installed in his place.

[2] The prebend of Norton Episcopi was vacant by the deprivation of Thomas Larke, who had held it since 1550, and who lived to be re-instated in it in 1561. Similarly Welton Brinkhall was vacant by the deprivation of Gregory Dodds, who had held it since 1547, together with the vicarage of Bicker, and who was also dean of Exeter when he died in 1571.

hedges, dyches and gates to the sayd close belongyng, and leave them so repayred, with sufficient bushes and thornes in the sayd close for the maynteyninge of the hedges there," and further that "yt shalbe lawfull for hym to digge claye in every suche parte of the sayd close as he shall kepe in his owne manuryng[1] and occupacion onely, and the same to converte into tyle or bryk as oftyn as hym shall seme good," with power of re-entry and re-possession if the rent be in arrear for six weeks.

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, at Lincoln, 4 May, 1555.

Lease of Tithe of Corn at South Cockerington—Indenture made 6 May, 1555, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, between John Whyte, bishop of Lincoln, and William Bayle, of Louthe, co. Linc., "gentylman, Whereas the sayd William Bayle hath surrenderyd to the byshop [*folio* 395*d.*] all that his lease and interest to all the Tithe corne of South Cockryngton and also to two loads of hay yerely, redy made in Howdales, and also to two bayes in Hayntofte Lathe in the weste ende of the same, all whiche he dyd holde by vertue of one Lease made to Charles Yerburgh and hys assignes by Robert Dogleby, late prior, and the convent of Alvyngham, bearyng date 1 October, 21 Hen. VIII, for the terme of xxx yeres," the bishop leases the same to him for 27 years from the feast of the Annunciation next for £8 10*s.* o*d.*, to be paid half-yearly, William Bayle covenanting "at all tymes when nede shall requyre, to well and sufficiently repayre, maynteyne, and upholde as well the chauncell of the parishe church of South Cokryngton as the two bayes of Haintofte Lathe," and to leave them so sufficiently repaired, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if the said rent be for six weeks in arrear.

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

Folio 396.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 16 May, 1555.

Presentation to the Vicarage of Ashby Puerorum—On 8 June, 1555, present Masters John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canon residentiary, assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean, as master and supervisor of the house of choristers for the present year, nominated for the vicarage of Ashby Puerorum, vacant by death of Robert Beckebayn, *Dom.* William Cawkquell, pbr., and the chapter accepted the nomination, and decreed his presentation to the bishop by letters under their common seal.

Induction to the Prebend of St. Mary Crakepole—On Aug. 8, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, inducted Master William Bynsley, B.C.L., into the canonry and prebend of St. Mary of Crakepole, vacant by resignation,[2] in the

[1] *Manure*, to dwell; Old French, *Maneir*, *Manoir*, to dwell; Latin, *Manere*. Hence *Manor*, properly a dwelling place. See vol II, 139.

[2] Of John Herring, who had held it since Jan., 1551. William Binsley, then archdeacon of Northampton, visited the diocese of Peterborough under commission from Cardinal Pole in 1556; he died in 1569, and is buried in Peterborough Cathedral.

person of Master Robert Raynolds, LL.D., as his proctor, who took the oath of obedience and of payment of Septisms, and had letters of induction.

Folio 396*d.*

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON ECCLESIA—At the same time and place they admitted Master Robert Raynolds, LL.D., as canon and prebendary of Mylton Ecclesia, and he took the oaths, and was installed in his own person, and had letters for his induction.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF MARSTON ST. LAURENCE—Also they inducted Master Thomas Stempe, LL.D., into the canonry and prebend of Marston St. Laurence, in the person of the said Mr. Robert Raynolds, who took the oaths, etc., as above.

ADMISSION OF A POOR CLERK—On August 24, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, admitted Jerome Loveday, late chorister, to the number of Poor Clerks, who took the oaths, etc.

Also they deputed John Mason, chorister, to be one of the Incense bearers (*Thuribulariorum*) in place of the said Loveday.

Folio 397.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BRAMPTON—On 31 August, 1555, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter, on the petition of George Chippingdale, not. publ., who exhibited letters of proctorship under the seal of the archdeacon of Stowe, decreed the induction of John Dickynson, clk., into the vicarage of Brampton, and issued letters to that effect.

INDUCTIONS TO PREBENDS—On September 1, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter inducted Stephen White, clk., B.A., into the canonry and prebend of Castre, in the person of Master Roger Bromhall, as his proctor.

Also Master Thomas Rungkehorne, M.A., into the prebend of S. Crucis with Spaldewyk, vacant by death of Mr. Richard Hayes, in the person of George Chippingdale, not. pub., as his proctor.

Folio 397*d.*

Also Master Thomas Reyner, LL.B., into the prebend of Bedford Minor, vacant by deprivation,[1] in the person of the same.

Also William Dowle, clk., into the prebend of Decem Librarum, in the person of the same.

Folio 398.

PROTESTATION OF MAJOR RESIDENCE BY THE PRECENTOR—On Saturday, 7 September, 1555, in the chapter-house at the usual hour, before the archdeacon of Bedford, the sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canon residentiary, assembled chapter-wise, the dean being absent, there

[1] Of John Vincent, who had only been installed 23 October, 1553, on the resignation of John Olde, and who now was himself deprived, probably as having been appointed by bishop Taylor, whose own appointment was uncanonical.

appeared in person Master Roger Dalison, S.P.P., precentor, and prebendary of Empyngham, and made, read and handed in a protestation of Major Residence, as follows :—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* Before you, Mr. Sub-dean, as president of this chapter, the dean being absent, and you my venerable brethren the canons residentiary of this cathedral, I, Roger Dalyson, S.P.P., precentor and prebendary, etc., do protest openly, publicly and expressly in these writings, that it is my intention to begin and perform my Major Residence in the next year and henceforward for my dignity and prebend according to the full form, effect and ancient custom of this cathedral, And I protest that it is my will (*me velle*) to correct and amend this my protestation and to reduce it to more competent form if and as often as needed, and to add to or detract from it at fitting time and place. And I pray you, my venerable brethren, that you would deign to be with me at my lodging in the breaking of bread, on Monday, September 16, *pro Dei amore et intuitu caritatis.* This protestation the sub-dean in his own name and that of the chapter, admitted Mr. Roger Dalyson having first paid Forty Pounds according to old custom.

Election of Auditors—At the same time, etc., they elected Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canon residentiary, as Auditors of the account of the common for the present year.

Installation of Master Francis Mallet as Dean—Afterwards on the same day, about 4 p.m., Master Francis Mallet, S.P.P., in his own person in the chapter-house, in presence of the archdeacon of Bedford, the sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, with some others wearing habit, prayed for his personal installation in right of his dignity as Dean, and the chapter admitted him accordingly and assigned him the principal place in chapter after the bishop, and then the dean gave the kiss of peace to his brethren. This being done [*folio* 398*d.*], they conducted him to the high altar, where after kneeling before the sacrament and offering prayer, he rose, and standing at the south horn of the altar he laid his hand on the text of the Gospel and took the oath as specified for the Dean in the Black Book. Then they led him to the dean's stall in the choir, and installed him therein, where he knelt and prayed a while. Then the members of the chapter standing in the low stall (*in basso stallo*) before him, promised each for himself obedience, saying in succession, *Domine Decane, promitto tibi obedientiam tanquam Decano.* And so they retired.

Protestation of Major Residence by the Chancellor—On September 13, in the chapter-house, before the same, Master John Salisbury, chancellor, and prebendary of Stoke, made protestation of Major Residence in like terms to the precentor's above, inviting his brethren to be with him at his lodging in the breaking of bread on 19 Sept. next. And they admitted him as canon, confrater and residentiary, on payment of the customary Forty Pounds,—present then, with the chapter, Thomas Robertson, clerk of the common, and "me William Snawdun, chapter-clerk."

Folio 399.

Chapter Acts from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 16 Sept., 1555, the third year of the ministry of William Snawdun, not. pub., Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Account and Election of Officers—On the said Monday, Masters John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canon residentiary, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed hour, after the rendering of account of the common for the preceding year, elected Master John Pryn, sub-dean, as Provost of the cathedral for the next year ; also Master John Pope as senior, and Master Roger Bromhall as junior, Masters of the works, and the said Roger Bromhall as master and supervisor of the choristers, poor clerks, and Burgherse boys.

Induction to the Vicarage of Strubby—On September 19, at the door of the outer vestry, before the precentor, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person *Dom.* John Spraye, clk., and exhibited letters of the bishop's official-principal and vicar-general for his induction into the vicarage of Strubbye, to which he was presented by the dean and chapter on the nomination of Mr. John Pope, in right of his course ; and the sub-dean in his own name and that of the chapter decreed his induction, for which letters were written to the curate of Strubbye and others, and he took the accustomed oath.

Admission of a Chorister—On September 20, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of the precentor, archdeacon of Bedford, sub-dean, and Bromhall, William Clerkson was admitted as Chorister.

Folio 399*d*.

Appointment of Proctors for Convocation[1]—On Saturday, 12 October, 1555, the same assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, unanimously nominated and constituted the Sub-dean and Mr. Roger Bromhall, jointly and severally, their proctors to appear for them in the sacred Synod and general Convocation of prelates and clergy of the province of Canterbury to be held in the cathedral church of St. Paul, London, on October 22, *Domino concedente*, and at any continuation and

[1] At this Parliament of October, 1555, the queen would have restored the First-fruits and Tenths, and Impropriations which had been diverted to the crown by Henry VIII, but her grant was limited by Parliament to such Impropriations, First-fruits and Tenths, as still remained in the queen's hands. By this Act, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, c. 4, the queen is estimated to have resigned £60,000 a year into the hands of the Cardinal Legate for the augmentation of small livings ; this was subject, however, to so many payments for pensions and corrodies to the surviving monastics and other claims, that it brought him little profit at first ; and on Elizabeth's accession they were again assumed by the crown. Dixon, *Hist.* v. IV, 442-450.

prorogation of the same, to treat of certain arduous and urgent matters concerning the queen's majesty, the security of the church of England, and the peace and tranquillity of the realm.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON WESTHALL—On Oct. 28, in the choir at parley after vespers, the precentor, chancellor, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, inducted Master John Warner, M.D., into the canonry and prebend of Welton Westhall, vacant by death, in the person of Master Richard Barber, LL.B., prebendary of Lidyngton, as his proctor.

Folio 400.

LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF MILTON ECCLESIA—Indenture made 6 November, 1555, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, etc., for the Lease by "Master Roberte Raynolde, clk., prebendary of Mylton, called Mylton Ecclesia, to the Warden and fellowes and scollers of the New Colledge of Winchester in Oxforde, of all his sayd prebende, mansion houses, barnes and all other edifices, gardens, orchardes, glebe-landes, tithes, and all other proffettes, commodities, pleasures, yssues and emoluments, comyng and growyng of the sayd prebende," for a term of Threescore years from Michaelmas last past, at a yearly rent of £40, to be paid "in the cathedrall churche of Saynte Paule of London upon the fonte in the bodye of the churche situate at fowre termes in the yere, that is to say, on January 15 nexte, on April 15, on July 22, and Octobre 20, by even porcions betwene the howres of eight and eleven in the forenone," with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear, and if no distress be found [*folio* 400*d.*], of re-entry and expulsion. The warden, etc., covenanting to keep in repair the said mansion houses, barns and other edifices, as well as the hedges, fences and ditches, and to bear all manner of ordinary and extraordinary charges, except the annual tenth and all subsidies granted to the king and queen, "Provydyd always that iff the sayd prebendary be willyng to lodge at the sayd prebende in suche lodginge as ben there, the warden, etc., grauntith that he there shall have rome and lodgeynge bothe for hymselfe and his servaunts, and stablynge for his horses, so alwayes that all the chardges of mannes meate and horse meate shalbe at the propre costes and chardges of the sayd prebendary, Provydyd also that if the sayd warden shall make any depute or assigne of the sayd terme withowt the expresse consent of the lessor, the latter [*folio* 401] may re-enter and re-possess.

[*Signed*] Robertus Raynold

Confirmed by John White, bishop of Lincoln, dated at London, 12 November, 1555, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, in their chapter-house, 18 November, 1555.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF BUCKDEN—Grant by John White, bishop of Lincoln, with consent of the dean and chapter, to Francis Ayscughe, knt., and John Turnys, esq., jointly and severally, of the next presentation [*folio* 401*d.*] to the Prebend of Buckden. Dated 16 November, 1554, the first of his consecration.

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 24 November, 1555.

Folio 402.

GRANT OF LEASES—On December 9, in parley after vespers in the choir, the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Bromhall, the sub-dean being then absent at the Legatine Synod in London,[1] granted that Robert Bowthe should have a lease for 40 years of a messuage in Calthorpe, co. Linc., now in the tenure of Robert Carter, from the feast of SS. Philip and James last, with the burden of keeping it in repair ; and they leased to William Goodryke, gent., at his special desire and request, a tenement in the Close, lately in occupation of John Plometrye, for the rent due therefrom.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CENTUM SOLIDORUM—On Dec. 15, in parley after vespers in the choir, the precentor, chancellor, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Bedford being then sick in his lodging, and the sub-dean engaged on business of the church in London, inducted Master John Cotterell, LL.D., into the prebend of Centum Solidorum, in the person of Thomas Gyrdeler, literate, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—Also they admitted Thomas Bagot as Vicar-Choral of the second form, who took the oaths as in the Black Book.

Folio 402*d*.

GRANT OF THE KEEPERSHIP OF THORNTON CURTIS—Letters patent of John, bishop of Lincoln, appointing his servants, Thomas Gyrdler and John Lawer, jointly and severally, keepers as well of his house or mansion of Thornton Curtoys, co. Linc., as of the whole enclosure and site thereof, and granting them for the exercise of the said office by themselves or their sufficient deputy, an annual payment of 40*s*. to be received at the hands of the bailiff of the manor of Norton, or their receiver-general, at the two usual terms of the year, together with a gown or robe of the suit of their gentlemen, or 10*s*. in lieu thereof, at Christmas, and a certain house or chamber to be allotted to them freely and quietly, by day and by night, with free ingress and egress without hindrance from the bishop or his successors for their lives and the life of the longer liver of them, with power of entry and distraint on the manor of Norton if the said payments should be for one month in arrear. Dated at his manor of Buckden, 20 Sept., 1555, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 24 Dec., 1555.

Folio 403.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF FRIESTHORPE—On Jan. 4, the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean being absent in London, on business of the church, unanimously

[1] The Convocation of Canterbury which met at St. Paul's, 22 Oct., 1555, was merged in a National Synod convoked by Cardinal Pole, as papal legate on Dec. 4. It decreed the annual celebration of the preceding Nov. 30, as the anniversary of the great reconciliation with the papal see, and enacted a code of constitutions for the reform of the English church.

concluded and granted that Matthew Nayler, of Fyskerton, 'yoman,' should have the office of Bailiff of Frysthorpe, which his father, Richard Nayler, now deceased, lately held, and on the same terms.

GRANTS OF HOUSES IN THE CLOSE, ETC.—On Jan. 20, the precentor, chancellor, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the choir after vespers, and sitting together on a bench in the middle of the choir, unanimously granted that Master Nicholas Bullyngham wishing, as was then said, to leave the house within the close in which he now lives, should have that lodging or mansion in which Mr. Roger Bromhall now dwells, for his life, on condition that he should pay 26*s.* 8*d.* as yearly rent, and should bear all structural repairs, Provided that Mr. Bullyngham should not lease or assign the said house to any person without the special consent of the dean and chapter, and that if he should be remiss or negligent in any of the premises, then this grant should be void and of none effect. Then at the special request of Mr. Roger Bromhall they granted to him the house in which Mr. Bullyngham lived as his canonical lodging, paying the due rent and bearing the repairs. And moreover, at the request of the chancellor, they granted the next presentation to the church of Thorpe on the Hill to their confrater, Master Richard Barber, LL.B., prebendary of Lidyngton, and decreed that letters for the same should be granted under their common seal, the archdeacon of Bedford, who was sick at his house of residence within the close, consenting thereto, as he related later on the same day to me, William Snawdun, not. pub., and the sub-dean also being absent on business of the church in London.

Folio 403*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF LIDDINGTON—On January 22, before the precentor, chancellor, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the choir after vespers, appeared in person Master William Stafford, S.T.B., and exhibited letters of Master John Pope, LL.B., the bishop's vicar-general, for his induction into the vicarage of Lidyngton, and they decreed his induction and issued their letters to that effect, and he took the oath of obedience to the present dean and chapter and their successors.

SUBSCRIPTION OF A LEASE AT CALTHORPE—On Saturday, January 25, before the precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed hour, an indenture for the lease of a messuage at Calthorpe by the dean and chapter to Richard Bothe of Warboys, co. Hunt, husbandman (*see above*), was read and subscribed by them, the sub-dean and Bromhall being absent.

NOMINATION TO THORPE ON THE HILL—Also the nomination to the church of Thorpe on the Hill, previously granted to Mr. Richard Barber, drawn up in writing in due form, was read and signed by them, as follows :—To all, etc. Know ye that we, the dean and chapter of Lincoln, the undoubted patrons of the church of Thorpe on the Hill, have granted to our confrater, Master Richard Barber, LL.B., prebendary of Lidyngton, the next presentation thereto, etc. Dated 20 Jan., 1555, according to the computation of the church of England.

Folio 404.

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—On 1 Feb., 1555, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the precentor and chancellor, assembled

chapter-wise, John Hobson, aged about eight according to his father's account, was admitted as one of the boys of Barth : Burgherse, knt., in place of William Tayller, on nomination of Mr. Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, in right of his course.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON BECKHALL—On chapter-day, Saturday, March 7, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, on authority of the bishop's letters, inducted Master Robert Taylor, LL.B., into the canonry and prebend of Welton Beckehall, lawfully vacant, in the person of George Bewsher, clk., his proctor, etc.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS—On March 13, in parley after compline in the choir, the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean, and Bromhall, admitted William Lane and John Swinscho to the number of Poor Clerks, and they took the accustomed oaths.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On the last day of March, 1556, Anthony Fletcher and John Cawkquell, poor clerks, were presented in the usual form to receive the order of the Sub-diaconate on the Holy Saturday of Easter, 4 April next.

Folio 404*d.*

PRESENTATIONS TO THE VICARAGES OF NORMANBY AND BOTTESFORD —On 14 April, 1556, before the president and chapter, viz , Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, John Salesbury, chancellor, and Roger Bromhall, Mr. John Pryn, in right of his course of residence, nominated *Dom.* Robert Freman, pbr., to the Vicarage of Normanby, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Oliver Clayton ; and Master John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, in right of his course, nominated *Dom.* Ralph Bower, pbr., to the Vicarage of Botnesforde, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Haylay. These nominations the chapter accepted, and decreed that they should be presented to the bishop or his vicar-general.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE FIRST FORM—On April 26, in parley after vespers in the choir, *Dom.* Nicholas Grene, pbr., was admitted as Vicar-Choral of the first form, and took the oath as in the Black Book, present, the archdeacon of Bedford, the sub-dean, and Bromhall.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF RUSHDEN—On the last day of April, the same, assembled chapter-wise in the cathedral, nominated in common, not in course, *Dom.* Robert Burdewx, to the Vicarage of Rushden, vacant by resignation of *Dom.* Richard Preston, and decreed that his presentation should be made out in writing.

Folio 405.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF PRINCIPAL REGISTRAR—To all, etc. Know ye that we, John Whyte, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, for the good and laudable service done in many ways to us and our cathedral by Edward Sapcote,[1] not. pub., have given, granted, etc., to him the office of Registrar, and the custody of the Registers and Archives of us and our

[1] Edward Sapcote, here appointed Principal Registrar to the bishop, appears to have been the second son of Henry Sapcote, who filled the same office, as well as that of Chapter-clerk, and who died 28 June, 1554. Edward Sapcote was tenant of the Black Monks at Lincoln in 1568, and died 12 July, 1578.

successors, bishops of Lincoln, and of our episcopal Consistory court throughout our whole diocese, and we appoint him writer of acts of us and our successors, and of our or their vicar-general in spirituals, and of our and their officials-principals and commissaries, To hold and exercise the same by himself or his sufficient deputy for the term of his life, receiving yearly 40*s.* by equal portions at the feasts of the Annunciation and Michaelmas, and a Robe of the suit of our gentlemen, as well as all other wages, fees, rights and emoluments, due and customary to the said offices, together with reasonable travelling expenses for himself and his servants when on our business, Provided that he shall render a full, clear and faithful account of all profits due to us from year to year, as customary in past time, reserving always for himself the wages, fees, etc., due and customary to his office. Dated at our manor of Bukden, 24 August, 1555, the second of our Consecration.

[*Signed*] Jo : Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 2 May, 1556.

Folio 405*d.*

Induction to the Prebend of South Scarle—On May 5, the chancellor, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the vestry, decreed the induction of Master William Atkyns, M.A., into the prebend of South Scarle, vacant, and forthwith inducted him in the person of Master Robert Raynolds, his proctor, who took the oath, etc. And further they decreed that their letters should be sent to Nicholas, archbishop of York, primate of England, or his vicar-general, for his induction, forasmuch as the prebend was in the county of York [*sic*].

Indenture for the Rectory of Marton[1]—Indenture made 15 September, 2 and 3 "Philip and Mary, by the grace of God, of England, Fraunce, Neapoles, Jerusalem, and Irelande, kyng and queene, defendors of the faithe, prynces [*folio* 406] of Spayn and Cecill, Archedukes of Austriche, dukes of Millan, Burgundie, and Brabante, erles of Haspurge, Flanders and Tyroll," for the lease by John Whyte, bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas Burton, of Cotes nygh Stowe, co. Linc., gent., of "all that his parsonage of Marton, co. Linc., with all maner of houses, buyldyngs, lands, medoys, pastures, tithes, and all other proffitts, and commodyties, The advoyson of the vicarege ther and all maner of greate trees and woode belongyng to the sayd parsonage, to the bishop and his successors always reserveyd," for Thirty-one years from the feast of St Mark next, for a yearly rent of £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, to be paid by even portions at the feasts of All Saints and St. Mark, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if for six weeks in arrear. Furthermore the said Thos. Burton bindeth himself, his heirs and assigns, to maintain the chancel of the church of Marton and all houses belonging to the parsonage in repair, and so to leave them at the end of the term, and also to bear and [*folio* 406*d.*] pay all other charges, ordinary and extraordinary, going out of the said

[1] Marton Rectory had been appropriated to the Gilbertine priory of St. Katharine without Lincoln. It was valued at the Suppression at £6 13*s.* 4*d.*, the same amount as it is leased for here.

parsonage, except tenths and subsidies due to the king and queen. In witness whereof, etc. "Geven at Bukden, the day and yere firste above wrytten."

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

Confirmation by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 5 May, 1556.

Registrar-ship of the Archdeaconry of Leicester—To all, etc. Know ye that we, John White, bishop of Lincoln, have given, granted, etc., to Thomas Pachet, not. pub., the office of Registrar and writer of acts throughout the archdeaconry of Leicester, and have deputed and appointed him as such by these presents, to hold, occupy and exercise the same by himself or by his sufficient deputy, to be nominated by us or our successors, for his life, receiving all the profits, issues and emoluments due or customary of old to the said office, Provided always that if the said Thomas Pachet should not exercise the said office, then his substitute or deputy should be admitted to it, and that he or his substitute each year during his life shall place in the hands [*folio* 407] of us or our successors a book containing all wills proved before our commissary in the said archdeaconry, corrections of ecclesiastical crimes before the said commissary, and other judicial acts, together with a true and complete certificate of all sermons preached therein, Saving always the fees and emoluments due and customary to our registrar. Otherwise the present letters to be void and of none effect. Dated at our manor of Nettelham, 5 August, 1555, the second of our consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 28 May, 1556.

Presentation for Orders—On May 29, Arthur Fletcher and John Cawkquell, poor clerks and sub-deacons, were presented for the order of the Diaconate, on Ember Saturday, May 30, and letters of presentation to the bishop were issued in the usual form.

Folio 407*d.*

Indenture for the Rectories of Alvingham and Cockerington[1]—Indenture made 14 October, 1 and 2 Philip and Mary, king and queen, etc., for the lease by John White, bishop of Lincoln, for the sum of x*l.* paid to him, to Robert Allot, of Lytyll Cotes, co. Linc., gent., of "all that his parsonages of Alvyngham and Cokryngton Marie, with all the buyldyngs, glebes, oblacions, tithes, porcions, commodityes and proffitts to them belongyng, in as large and ample manner as Richerde Taverner or his assignes have held or do hold them,—The advousons of the vicareges and the greate woode and tymbre to the bishop, etc., always reserved, for a terme of Fortye and one yeres from the feste of Sayncte Michell the Archaungell nexte, payng yerely at the palace of Lincoln for the parsonage of Alvyngham Five pounds, and for the parsonage of Cokryngton Marie Tenne pounds, at the festes of the Annunciation and

[1] The rectories of Alvingham and Cockerington were appropriated to the Gilbertine priory of Alvingham, the total clear value of which, 30 Hen. VIII, was £128 14*s.* 2*d.*, the two rectories being valued, as here, respectively at £5 and £10. They are both returned at the Visitation of 1556 as having their chancels and rectory houses in ruins, and the lessees are enjoined to repair them.

of Michaelmas, by even porcions, the bishop covenanting to acquit and discharge the sayd Robert of all manner of rents, services, and other charges now due or hereafter demaundable, and the lessee covenanting to do all manner of repairs as need shall require, greate tymber onely exceptyd, which the bishop shall allow him, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if the said rent be for two months in arrear, and "not offeryd nother tenderyd at the palace aforesayd." [*Folio* 408.] Provydyd ferther that all suche interest or right as Richerde Taverner, of London, gent., and his assignes, by vertue of any former Lease, if any suche be, can lawfully pretende and ought of right to have in the aforesayd parsonages be to them reserveyd and saveyd withowt interruption or disturbance other then in case of forfeyture, surrendre or other lawfull determinacion of suche pretendyd Lease, if any suche there be, in the whiche cases it shall be lawfull to the said Robert Allot immediatly into the sayd parsonages to entre and enjoye. And ferther the bishop covenants that iff the sayd Roberte Allot at any tyme aftyr the begynnyng of this present Lease, may not or cannot lawfully have, holde, and quietly enjoye the same, for that the sayd Richerde Taverner or his assignes or any other person to his or ther uses do lawfully and by good tytle, holde and take the proffitts thereof, that then and so long the sayd Robert Allot, etc., shall not be ympeched, vexyd, or otherwyse charged with the payment of any of the said severall rents or other charges. In wytnes wherof, etc.

per me Joannem Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 2 June, 1556.

Folio 408*d*.

Next Presentation to the Sub-deanery—Letters patent of John White, bishop of Lincoln, to whom the patronage of the dignity or office of Sub-dean belongs in right of his bishopric, granting to Roger Hurde, Thomas Gyrdeller, and Humfrey Parker, his servants, and to John Raynolde, of Romsey, clothyer, the next presentation to the Sub-deanery, when it should fall vacant. Dated at his manor of Thornton, 2 July, 1555, the 2nd of his Consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 6 June, 1556.

Folio 409.

Indenture for the Rectory of Humberston[1]—Indenture made 8 October, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, king and queen, etc., for the lease by John White, bishop of Lincoln, to "Richerde Askowgh, of Askeby, co. Linc., gent., in consideracion as well of xx*l*. to hym at the ensealyng hereof payd, as for that the sayd Richerde hath chargeyd hym selve and his assignes with the somme of Fortye shillyngs above the olde rente toward the lyvyng of one vicar to serve in the parishe churche of Humbreston, And ferther hath surrenderyd all suche title and interest as he hath in the parsonage of Humbreston by vertue of one lease unto hym made owte of the Courte of Augmentacions, bearyng date the xvijth

[1] The rectory of Humberston had belonged to the Cistercian Abbey of Louth Park, and was valued in 1535 at £13 6*s*. 8*d*., the total clear value of the house being £147 14*s*. 5*d*.

Apryll, 34 Hen. VIII, all that his rectorye or parsonage of Humbreston together with all the houses and buyldyngs, barnes, stables, orchards, gardens, ryvers and ponds, lands, glebes, tithes, oblacions, obvencions, and all other emoluments what so.ever [*folio* 409*d.*], Excepte and always reserved to the sayd byshop all maner of Tymber and greate Treys, and also the Advouson of the vicarege," for a term of 31 years from Michaelmas last past, Paying therefor yearly to the said bishop at the palace in Lincoln, Fifteen Pounds, Six Shillings and Eight Pence at Lady Day and Michaelmas, the bishop covenanting to pay and discharge all charges on the said parsonage, beyond the yearly rent, and Richard Askowgh covenanting to do all manner of repairs, "The chauncell onely exceptyd whiche the parishioners ther are bounde to repayre and maynteyne, as apperith by a certen composicion bearyng date the laste daye saveynge one off Octobre," 1422, "And ferther the sayd Richerde havyng receyvyd of the sayd bishop xx*s.* towards the reparacion of the sayd chauncell, covenauntith at his owne propre costes and charges sufficiently to repayre the sayd chauncell for this tyme onely, the [*folio* 410] lease to be voyd if the rent be in arrear for the space of six weeks.

per me Joannem Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 9 June, 1556.

ADMISSION OF A BELL-RINGER—On June 11, the precentor, archdeacon of Bedford, sub-dean, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry, granted the office of Ringer of the first bell, vacant by death of Robert Grene, to John Hill, domestic servant of the archdeacon, on nomination of the latter in right of his course, and admitted him on his taking the oath of obedience, and of the faithful execution of his office.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF CAISTOR—On June 12, in the chapter-house, before the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, appeared in person Stephen White, clk., M.A., and prayed to be personally installed in right of his prebend of Castre. And they admitted him as canon and confrater in the usual form, and placed him in his stall, and assigned him his due place in the chapter-house.

Folio 410*d.*

LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF CAISTOR—Indenture made 24 September, 1555, 2 and 3 Philip and Mary, etc., for the Lease by Stephen White, clk., prebendary of Castre, to John Stowe, of Kettlethorpe, co. Linc., 'yoman,' of "all that his prebende of Castre, with all messuages, tenements, tofts, arable lands, medoys, pastures, commons, rents, services, courts, proffittes of courtes, tithes, oblacions, pencions, porcions, and all other advantages what so ever they be, in Castre, Caybourne, Clexbye, Holton, Redbourne, Gresbye, Lymber, Kelsey, Audlebye, Fannebie, Hunden, Thorneton, and ellys where to the sayd prebende belongyng, Excepte and always reservyd to the sayd prebendary, the advowson of the vicarage and the spirituall jurisdiction there, with all greate tymber growyng upon the premisses," for forty-one years from the feast of St. Mark the Evangelist next, for a yearly rent of £31, to be paid half-yearly at the feasts of St. Martin in winter and of St. Mark, "at the house

of John White, alderman of London, or ellys where in London, where the sayd Stephyn by his lettres or otherwyse shall appoynt," John Stowe covenanting to pay "all maner of charges, as Tenthes and Subsidies graunted [*folio* 411] and hereaftyr to be grauntyd, all pencions, procuracions and sinodallys, dysmes and Sepdysmes, priests wageys, stallwagys to the vicar-chorall, and twentye shillyngs to the new erectyd schole at Lincoln yerely as longe as other men do contynewe to be contributaries to the same," and also to repair " the chauncell of the parishe churche of Castre and the chauncellys of the annexyd chapellys of Holton and Clexbye and all the housys and lathes to the sayd prebende belongyng, And further it is provided that yff the sayd Stephyn shall at anny tyme hereaftyr be resiante and kepe grete residence in the Cathedrall churche of Lincoln, that then the sayd John Stowe and his assignes shall at the feaste of St. Marke nexte aftyr his entrie into the sayd grete residence, yelde up to the sayd Stephen all his interest and title to the sayd prebende duryng the tyme of his residence, and than to remayne agayne to the sayd John Stowe and his assignes," with powers of re-entry and expulsion if the rent be one month in arrear.

Confirmed by John, bishop of Lincoln, 4 October, 1555, the second of his consecration.

Folio 411*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 19 June, 1556.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS AND CHORISTERS—On Saturday, 20 June, 1556, being chapter-day, the sub-dean, precentor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the accustomed hour, admitted James Orton and James Haryson as Poor Clerks, who took the oaths accordingly; and at the same time Thomas Newman and John Lanton as Choristers, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity.

(*Mem.* That on a certain day of June, when I, William Snawdun, chapter-clerk, was sick, Mr. Roger Dalyson, the precentor, accepted Hameldon, and Mr. John Salesbury, the chancellor, accepted Beyrton, as their canonical farms, as I heard afterwards on trustworthy information.)

Folio 412.

ADMISSIONS TO THE NEW COLLEGE OF THIRTY POOR CLERKS—Also at the same time and place, John White, bishop of Lincoln, in presence of the same, admitted the following as Poor Clerks or Scholars of the new College or School, called the College of Thirty Poor Clerks, ordained, founded and erected within the Close of the cathedral, viz., William Kerchevall, of Orston, co. Nott., aged 16; Christopher Digles, of the city of Lincoln, aged about 15 last Pentecost; Roger Herste, of Barneslay, co. York, aged 17; Robert Raynerde, of Withcall, co. Linc, aged 20; Christopher Becket, of Burton by Lincoln, aged 16; Thomas Woodhouse, of Bondbye, co. Linc., aged 18; George Foxe, of Gomlaye, co. Leic, aged 16; John Clerke, of Ledenham, co. Linc., aged 17; John Mabbotte, of the same, aged 17 at Easter last; and Gilbert Wetherall, of Colston, co. Leic., aged 19 at Lady Day last. These, each of them on his admission, promised obedience to the bishop and his successors, and to the dean

and chapter and their successors, in all lawful and honest matters, and that they would observe the statutes of the College published or to be published, etc., as more fully appears in the book of statutes at their first admission.

Then it was ordained, with the consent both of the bishop and of the dean and chapter, that the following of the number of the Thirty Poor Clerks, viz., *Dom.* Arthur Fletcher, *Dom.* John Calkeqwell, John Parke, Gervise Fishborne, and Jerome Loveday, should receive all allowances and emoluments for the space of twenty weeks or thereabouts, commonly called Too Stewardryes, due to them by old custom in the old house of Poor Clerks, inasmuch as they had not received them at their first admission, at their retirement or death out of the common fund of the new College lately erected.

Folio 413.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF HAYDOR, ETC.—On 11 July, 1556, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the sub-dean, precentor and chancellor, assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Bedford and Bromhall being then absent out of town, *Dom.* Edward Surflet, clk., appeared in person and exhibited letters of Mr. John Pope, the bishop's vicar-general, for his induction into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Haydor, with the chapels of Kelby and St. Margaret within the Close of Lincoln annexed thereto, vacant by death, and they decreed his induction and wrote letters accordingly to all clerks, etc., and he took the oath of obedience etc.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF ALL SAINTS, HUNGATE—On July 25, at the like time and place, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, received letters from the bishop as follows :—John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, to the dean and chapter, etc., as in the original remaining with the Registrar ; after which they admitted William Welles, clk., nominated therein, to the canonry and prebend of All Saints in Hungate, in the person of George Chippyngdale, not. pub., his proctor, who took the oath of obedience, as in the Black Book, in the absence of the dean.

Folio 413*d.*

ADMISSION OF A CLERK OF THE NEW COLLEGE—On 1 August, 1556, at the like time and place, Robert Gage, born at Raundge, co. Northant., aged about 16, was admitted to the number of the Thirty Poor Clerks ; and he promised due obedience to the bishop and the dean and chapter and their successors, and besides promised, did, and read publicly as is contained in the statutes on that behalf.

INJUNCTIONS MADE AT THE LEGATINE VISITATION OF CARDINAL POLE —On chapter-day, Saturday, August 8, in the chapter-house, before the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise at the usual hour, and forming a chapter, and the vicars-choral of the cathedral, there were read by order of the sub-dean, certain letters of the bishop with Injunctions thereto annexed, to the following effect :—John, by Divine permission bishop of Lincoln, to the dean and chapter of our cathedral of Lincoln, and to the other ministers there, by the authority which we enjoy pending as yet our visitation which we have begun in the place and name of the most

reverend lord Reginald, Cardinal Pole, we enjoin you that on receipt of the Injunctions inserted in these presents, you should enjoin the execution of them yourselves, and on all others concerned, and should require the due execution of them as far as in you lies, and moreover that you should cause them to be transcribed in your Register for the future memory of the matter. Dated at Bugden, 1 August, 1556, the third of our consecration.

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

1. On the part of the Choristers of our church complaint is made that the tenements and farms belonging to them have been wrongfully (*minus juste*) let to farm by the late dean and chapter to their grave loss and prejudice. We enjoin you therefore by the authority which we enjoy that henceforth you do not let to farm or alienate such lands, tenements, or farms, or confirm any such lease or alienation made by others, without consulting the bishop, under pain of deprivation of all preferments which you may hold in our diocese.

Folio 414.

2. That the houses and manses (*mansa*) within the close of our church, and in which canons or ecclesiastical persons have been wont to reside, be by no means let to farm by you to laymen.

3. We command that you cause our church of Lincoln to be served henceforth, both in singing and in reading and in the performance of all other ceremonies, according to the use of Sarum, before the end of Easter next.

4. We command that all prebendaries of our said church henceforth go about in clerical habit, as well within the cathedral as without, and that they do not grow beards (*nec barbas nutriant*) under pain of the loss of their prebends.

5. We command that prebendaries admitted in their own persons to a stall in choir, do not walk in church at the time of Divine Service without their surplices and amices, under pain of 12*d.* as often as they shall fail therein, to be converted to the use of the Thirty Poor Clerks.

6. Let the Vicars take their commons together or separately within the precincts of the cathedral, and by no means let them go to live in the city or its suburbs to the scandal of the church, after Michaelmas next.

7. It is a bad practice (*Male consuetudinis est*) that men who are married should stand at the altar and exercise the office of Sub-deacon, so that ye shall take care that hereafter this be not done.

8. We desire that some grave man in holy orders be appointed by you as Seneschal over the choristers, as used to be done in old times.

[*Signed*] Jo: Lincoln:

Admission of a Vicar-Choral of the Second Form—On 22 August, 1556, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, admitted James Purvadge as Vicar-choral of the second form, and he took the oath, etc.

Folio 414*d*.

And on August 29, the sub-dean, archdeacon, and Bromhall, the precentor and chancellor being absent, admitted William Moncke, a layman, to the same, for two years and no longer, at his urgent petition, and on account of the paucity of priest-vicars, in the absence of the dean.

Election of an Auditor of the Common—On Saturday, Sept. 5, the sub-dean, chancellor, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house at the usual hour, the precentor and archdeacon of Bedford being absent, after some conversation among themselves unanimously elected the archdeacon and Roger Bromhall as Auditors of the Common for the current year.

Induction to the Vicarage of Bugden—At the same time, etc., there appeared before them George Chippyngdale, not. publ., and exhibited a written proctorship, sealed with the seal of the archdeacon of Stowe, in the name of Robert Tayler, clk., and made himself party thereto; he then delivered to the chapter the bishop's letters for the induction of the said Robert Tayler into the vicarage of the prebendal church of Bugden, and prayed that he might be inducted accordingly. And the chapter decreed his induction, and wrote to that effect, his proctor taking the oath in his name.

Folio 415.

Chapter Acts from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, viz., St. Matthew the Apostle's Day, 21 Sept., 1556, in the 4th year of the ministry of William Snawdun, not : publ., Chapter-Clerk

Rendering of Accounts and Election of Officers—On that Monday, Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, Roger Dalyson, precentor, John Salesbury, chancellor, John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, canons residentiary, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter, after rendering of account of the Common for the past year, according to custom, forthwith elected Mr. Roger Bromhall as Provost of the Cathedral for the next year.

Also they elected Masters John Pryn as senior, and Roger Dalyson as junior, Masters of the Works ; and Master John Salesbury as Master and supervisor of the Choristers, the Poor Clerks, and the boys of Sir Bartholomew Burghershe, knt.

Admission of a Vicar-Choral of the First Form—On Sept. 28, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry, admitted *Dom.* Humfrey Brettyn, pbr., as Vicar-Choral of the first form, who took the oaths, etc.

Vacancy of the Bishopric—*Memorandum* : That on 17 Sept., 1556, the dean and chapter being certified of the voidance of the See by the translation of the rev : father and lord, John White, late bishop to the bishopric and see of Wynton, nominated by their letters sealed with their seal *ad causas*, Masters John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, John Pryn, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall, canons residentiary, to the most reverend father and lord Reginald, by Divine compassion [*folio* 415*d.*] Cardinal Pole, cardinal presbyter of the Holy Roman church by the title of St. Mary in Cosmedin, archbishop of Canterbury, primate of all England, and not only *Legatus natus*, but also *Legatus de latere* of the Apostolic See to the most illustrious Philip and Mary, kings of England, and to the whole realm, as follows :—To the most reverend Cardinal Pole [as above] the Dean and chapter of Lincoln with all due obedience, reverence and honour :—Whereas the cathedral church of Lincoln, by the promotion of the lord John White, its late bishop, to the episcopal see of Wynton, is destitute of pastoral solace, We, the aforesaid dean and chapter, as soon as we have been certified thereof, in accordance with the composition made between your predecessor Boniface, formerly archbishop of Canterbury, and the dean and chapter of Lincoln, and hitherto observed, nominate to your reverend paternity three of our brethren, Masters John Pope, ll.b., John Pryn, ll.d., and Roger Bromhall, s.t.b. [as above], humbly supplicating that you would deign to choose and appoint one of them as Official or Guardian of the Spiritualty to exercise

episcopal jurisdiction in the city and diocese of Lincoln during the whole time of such vacancy, according to the effect and force of the said composition. And may your most reverend paternity live long and fare well. Dated in our chapter-house at Lincoln, 18 Sept., 1556.

Afterwards on September 29, Master John Pope received letters commissional from the Most Reverend Father, as follows:—Reginald, Cardinal Pole, archbishop, etc., *legatus natus*, and also *legatus de latere*, of the most holy lord Pope and the Apostolic See to Philip and Mary, kings of England, France, and Ireland, defenders of the faith, and to the whole kingdoms of England and Ireland, to Master John Pope, LL.B., archdeacon of Bedford and canon residentiary of Lincoln,—Greeting. Recites [*folio* 416] the letter of the dean and chapter, and appoints him as Official to exercise episcopal jurisdiction in the city and diocese of Lincoln during the vacancy of the see, straitly enjoining him to exercise the same lawfully and faithfully according to his oath to that effect taken on the holy Gospels, and to answer faithfully for all profits of such jurisdiction, and to do with diligence all matters which the aforesaid composition may demand and require, for the performance of which we commit to you our power of fulminating ecclesiastical censures, as convenient, Only reserving to ourselves the collations to benefices belonging to us by reason of the vacancy of the see. Dated 23 Sept., 1556, the first of our consecration.

These letters having been received, afterwards on the same day Master John Pope made oath on the Holy Gospels accordingly before Master John Pryn, specially appointed Commissary of the Cardinal for that purpose, by his letter (given at length) authorising him to receive such oath [*folio* 416*d.*], the form of which was as follows:—*In Dei nomine, Amen*:—I, John Pope, LL.B., archdeacon of Bedford, etc., being nominated and deputed by Reginald, Cardinal Pole, archbishop, *Legatus natus*, *Legatus de latere*, etc., as Official to exercise jurisdiction during the vacancy of the see of Lincoln, do now swear on these Holy Gospels that I will exercise that office lawfully and faithfully, and that I will not oppress (*concutiam*) those subject to me, whether clergy or laity, regulars or seculars by malice or injury, nor will I aggrieve them knowingly in their property or persons, nor unduly molest them. I swear that I will abstain from oppressions, extortions and unlawful exactions, and that I will answer faithfully to the said most reverend father for all emoluments and profits arising by reason of the said office and jurisdiction. So help me God, and these Holy Gospels. Dated at our manor of Lambehithe, dioc. Wint., 24 Sept., 1556, the 1st of our Consecration.

Further on the said 29th Sept., in parley after vespers in the choir, the said Master John Pope swore in person before the sub-dean, precentor, and Bromhall, that he would exercise faithfully and lawfully the office of Official of Lincoln during the vacancy of the see [*folio* 417], and that he would do nothing to the prejudice of the cathedral or chapter, or contrary to the statutes, ordinances, and laudable customs thereof, etc., in accordance with the composition made between the archbishop of Canterbury and the dean and chapter of Lincoln, as contained in the Black Book, and on this they delivered to him the seal of the Officialty, which remained with them.

ADMISSION OF A SENESCHAL OF THE CHORISTERS—At the same time, at the door of the outer vestry, they unanimously granted the office of Seneschal of the Choristers, then vacant, to *Dom.* Thomas Paget, pbr., and admitted him then and there.

PRESENTATION OF A BIBLE READER AT LINCOLN COLLEGE—On Saturday, 10 October, 1556, the sub-dean, precentor, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the chancellor aud archdeacon of Bedford being absent, unanimously nominated John Rayson, a scholar of the society of Poor Clerks, to the office of Bible Reader in Lincoln College, Oxford, and presented him to the rector and fellows of that college in letters under their common seal according to the ancient and customary form.

INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON RYVALL—On chapter-day, October 17, in the chapter-house, before the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, the chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and sub-dean being absent out of town, there appeared in person Master Anthony Maxwell, prebendary of Welton Ryvall, and prayed that he might be admitted to personal installation therein. And the president with consent of the chapter admitted him as canon and confrater, the choir meanwhile saying *Ecce quam bonum*, with the other suffrages specified in the Black Book, he having just taken the oath of obedience. This being done, and the kiss of peace given to the canons present, the president led and placed him in the stall of his prebend, where he offered prayers, and assigned him a place in chapter.

Folio 417*d.*

SIGNING OF INDENTURES, ETC.—On chapter-day, Saturday, 24 Oct., 1556, before the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, Master John Pryn being then absent on business of the church in London, an Indenture of the Rectory of Scredyngton, co. Linc., granted by the dean and chapter to William Bromhall, of the Close of Lincoln, 'yoman,' for a term ot Forty years from the feast of the Nativity of St. John Baptist, 1569, was read, and subscribed by the chapter according to the statute to that effect.

Also an Indenture of a Messuage or Manse with appurtenances within the Close, lately in the tenure and occupation of Master Roger Bromhall, granted to Nicholas Bullyngham, of the Close, gent., for a term of Twenty-one years from the feast of the Annunciation last past.

Also an Indenture of a Messuage and Cottage in Wadyngworthe, co. Linc, granted to John Dyon, gent., for a term of Forty years.

Also after some talk among themselves about the withholding of a Legacy of Mr. John Franckyshe, late principal registrar of the diocese, by his executors, they at length decreed that a proctorship should be made out to Masters Morgan Jones, LL.B., and Marmaduke Claver, notary public, giving them power to act in their name and defence in all matters and before any ecclesiastical judges.

Also they decreed that a commission should be made out under their seal to Master Roger Bromhall for the collection of the first part of the ecclesiastical Subsidy granted to the Queen's majesty by the prelates

and clergy of the provinces of Canterbury and York, and he then and there promised to exonerate the chapter from all matters relating to it, and that he would bind himself by letters obligatory for their indemnity.

Folio 418.

PRESENTATION TO THE CHURCH OF THORPE ON THE HILL—On the last day of October, 1556, in parley after vespers in the choir, the president and chapter, assembled chapterwise, unanimously decreed that their brother, John Salesbury, lord bishop of Thetford, the chancellor, should be presented to the Church of Thorpe on the Hill, vacant by death, on the nomination of Master Richard Barber, LL.B., by reason of a grant of the next presentation before made to him by the dean and chapter; and that presentation should be made in writing under their common seal to Master John Pope, LL.B., official during the vacancy of the see.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICES OF SUCCENTOR AND VICE-CHANCELLOR—On Saturday, November 9, in the chapter-house, present the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, Mr. Roger Bromhall being out of town, *Dom.* Nicholas Grene, vicar-choral of the first form, was admitted to the office of Succentor, on the verbal nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity;

At the same time, the chancellor in right of his dignity nominated *vivâ voce Dom.* Thomas Cartwright, pbr., vicar-choral of the first form, to the office of Vice-Chancellor, vacant by death of Nicholas Hiblyn; and they each took the oath of obedience and of the faithful and diligent exercise of their offices.

Folio 418*d.*

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF *Re* AND *Ve*—Afterwards, in parley after vespers in the choir, they admitted *Dom.* Thomas Lunde, vicar-choral of the first form, to the Office of *Re* and *Ve* in the cathedral, vacant by death of Nicholas Hiblyn, and belonging to their collation, who took oath on the Holy Gospels to exercise his office faithfully and indifferently, without prejudice (*odio*) or favour.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF ST. MARTIN—On December 18, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, decreed the induction of Master Francis Mallet, clk., into the prebend of St. Martin, vacant by death, and inducted him in the person of Mr. Roger Bromhall, his proctor, who took the oath in his name, and was assigned the stall in choir and place in chapter due thereto.

CONCERNING THE ELECTION OF A BISHOP—On Saturday, December 19, being chapter-day, in the chapter-house, before Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, president of the chapter, prebendary of Ketton, Roger Dalyson, precentor, prebendary of Empyngham, John Salesbury, chancellor, prebendary of Stoke, John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, prebendary of Leighton Bosard, Roger Bromhall, preb. of Louthe, Richard Tayler, preb. of Carleton *c.* Thurleby, William Sapcote, preb. of LX Solidorum, Anthony Maxwell, preb. of Welton Ryvall, and John Stowet, preb. of

Thornegate, assembled chapter-wise at the usual hour, there were read publicly letters of the queen's majesty concerning the election of a future bishop. These being read, the president and chapter (the dean then *in remotis agente*), after some discussion, appointed Thursday, 7 January next, to proceed with the election of a Bishop, with any continuation and prorogation thereof, and that all and singular their brethren the canons of the cathedral should be summoned and cited to appear to take part therein according to the custom of the church.

Folio 419.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS—On 11 Jan., 1556 (according to the computation of the Church of England), the same, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, admitted Christopher Aldrede, a native of Ledes, co. York, aged 22 on the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross next, and George Saunders, born within the same parish of Ledes, aged 18 at the feast of All Saints, to the number of Poor Clerks, who on their admission promised, each of them, due obedience to the bishop and the dean and chapter, and further took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of observance of the statutes of that house and the laudable customs of the cathedral.

Also they admitted Thomas Williamson, born at Dunham on Trent, co. Nott., aged 15 at the feast of the Purification next, to be a Scholar of the College of Thirty Poor Clerks, and he promised obedience as above.

Also they signed an Indenture, read before them, for the lease by the dean and chapter to Peter Clerke, of the Bail of Lincoln, 'ynne holder,' of a tenement in the Bail, late in the tenure of Richard Jakson, for Twenty-one years from the feast of the Annunciation next.

THE BAILIFF-SHIP OF NAVENBY—On January 17, in parley after vespers in the choir, the same with the exception of the sub-dean who was absent out of town, at the instance and personal request of Nicholas Baly, gent., nominated George Baly, his brother, to the office of Bailiff of Naneby, then vacant, on condition that the said George, when he should come for admittance, should bind himself by his bond in writing to the faithful and diligent execution of that office, and the rendering account to the dean and chapter of the entire rent thereof, and further that he will cause all due and necessary repairs to be done yearly in all messuages and tenements belonging thereto, and will do his best to collect all rents unpaid with the arrears and will answer for them faithfully to the dean and chapter.

Folio 419*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF CORRINGHAM—On 28 January, 1556, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the archdeacon of Bedford being absent out of town, received mandatory letters from Reginald, by Divine compassion presbyter Cardinal by the title of St. Mary in Cosmedin of the Holy Roman church, archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, *Legatus natus* and *Legatus de latere*, to the king and queen, etc., as follows :—Reginald, etc., etc., to whom all manner of spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction belonging to the bishop of Lincoln *sede plena* is notoriously allowed *sede vacante* to belong, to the dean and chapter of

Lincoln, Greeting, etc.—Whereas we have admitted Master Francis Malet, S.T.P., to the canonry and the prebend of Coryngham, vacant by resignation of Master Gawin Hodgeson, to which he is presented by Master Thomas Watson, S.T.P., dean of Durham, and bishop elect of Lincoln, patron thereof by reason of a grant of all advowsons, presentations, etc., to all ecclesiastical benefices, which *sede plena* use to be in the bishop's gift, made to him during the vacancy by the king and queen, and have appointed him canon and prebendary and have invested him with all the rights and appurtenances thereof, We therefore commit to you, and straitly enjoin and command you that [*folio* 420] you induct or cause him to be inducted therein, and assign him the customary stall in choir and place in chapter, and that you duly certify us or our vicar-general of what you shall have done accordingly. Dated at our manor of Lambehith, dioc. Winton, 22 January, 1556-7, the first of our consecration.

On the receipt and inspection of which letters, on the petition and in the person of John Asfordby, literate, his proctor, the president and chapter inducted the said Master Francis Malet accordingly.

Lease of Tenements in the Bail—On Saturday, January 30, the same, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the precentor being then absent out of town, unanimously leased to John Byrtofte a tenement in the Bail previously in his tenure, and belonging to the fabric of the cathedral, for a term of Twenty-one years, the said Byrtoft to bear the burden of repairs, and to pay yearly the due and customary rent, and to repair the tenement at his own expense before Michaelmas next.

Also they leased to Thomas Crabtree, mason, another tenement in the Bail, now in the tenure of —— Michell, widow, for Twenty-one years, on the like terms, the repairs to be done within the year.

Folio 420*d*.

Induction to the Vicarage of Caistor—On 14 February, 1556, in the chapter-house, before the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean being absent out of town, there appeared one Henry Tyndall, literate, who exhibited a proxy in writing of *Dom.* Charles Wright, clk., B.A., and then delivered to the chapter letters of Master John Pope, canon residentiary, and official and guardian of the spiritualities of the diocese, *sede vacante*, concerning the induction of the said Charles Wright into the vicarage of Caister, and the chapter decreed his induction, and wrote to the curate of Castre, etc., to that effect.

Induction to the Prebend of S. Crucis w. Spaldwick—On Saturday, March 6, the sub-dean, precentor, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the chancellor being out of town, and the archdeacon of Bedford sick at his residence in the close, received letters from Cardinal Pole, on receipt of which they decreed the induction of Richard Hopkyn, clk., to the canonry and the prebend of St. Crucis w. Spaldewyk, in the person of his proctor, Master Anthony Maxwell, prebendary of Welton Ryvall, who took the oath as contained in the Black Book for the admission of a canon in the absence of the dean.

Folia 421.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF PAXTON—On Saturday, 27 March, 1557, the sub-dean, precentor, and archdeacon of Bedford, similarly assembled, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Henry Kyrke, pbr., should be presented to the vicarage of Paxton, vacant by resignation of Master Henry Cocks, and that letters of presentation should be made out accordingly.

ADMISSION OF POOR CLERKS—On 15 May, in parley after vespers in the choir, in presence of same, John Roberte, aged 17 last Easter, a native (*oriundus*) of Pontefret, co. York, and William Nayler, aged about 21, a native of Haxey, in the Isle of Axholm, co. Linc., were admitted as Poor Clerks, and promised due obedience to the bishop and the dean and chapter, as in the book of Statutes of the College of Thirty Poor Clerks.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF CAISTOR—On Saturday, May 22, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, in virtue of letters of Master John Pope, as official, etc., *sede vacante*, admitted *Dom.* Thomas Dringe to the vicarage of Castre, vacant by resignation of Charles Wright, M.A., etc.

Folio 421*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—On 10 June, 1557, at the door of the outer vestry, on receipt of letters from Reginald, Cardinal Pole, archbishop, *legatus natus* and *de latere*, to whom all spiritual and ecclesiastical jurisdiction which *sede plenâ* belongs to the bishop, is *sede vacante* acknowledged to belong, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon, assembled chapter-wise, admitted Master Gawin[1] Hodgeson, S.T.B., to the canonry and the prebend of Langford Manor, vacant by resignation of Master John Sapcote, in the person of John Watson, gent., his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF SPALDWICK—On July 3, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, precentor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Bromhall, assembled chapterwise, in virtue of mandatory letters from the bishop, decreed the induction of *Dom.* Thomas Mere, clk., into the vicarage of Spaldewyk, vacant, in the person of Thomas Harrys, his proctor, etc.

Folio 422.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON MANOR—On 15 July, 1557, the same, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry, on authority of letters from Reginald, Cardinal Pole, etc., inducted William Stocker, clk., B.A., into the canonry and prebend of Mylton Manor, vacant by death,[2] in the person of Master George Chippyngdale, not. pub., as his proctor, etc.

[1] Gawin, a softened and anglicised form of the Welsh Gagwin, that is Owen, Hodgson, here admitted to the prebend of Langford Manor, became Archdeacon of Lincoln, 14 Jan., 1559, on the death of Thos. Marshall, who had succeeded to Nicholas Bullingham on the latter's deprivation in May, 1554. Owen Hodgson however suffered deprivation in turn when Nicholas Bullingham was re-instated in his archdeaconry later in 1559.

[2] Of James Courthorpe, A.M., who had been installed in it 29 March, 1544, and who died holding it in 1557, being then dean of Peterborough and canon of Christchurch, Oxford.

COLLECTION OF PENTECOSTALS IN THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LEICESTER—On Aug. 4 the chapter caused a commission to be made in the name of the dean and chapter to John Parker, literate, apparitor of the deanery of Goscote, in the archdeaconry of Leicester, for the collection of the pious and devout oblations of faithful Christians within the said archdeaconry, commonly called Pentecostals or Lincoln Ferthyngs, and to render a full and faithful account thereof to the dean and chapter, or to their messengers, when called upon to do so.

ELECTION OF AN AUDITOR OF THE ACCOUNT OF THE COMMON—On August 14 the sub-dean, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, the precentor being absent out of town, after some conversation among themselves at length unanimousfy chose the archdeacon of Bedford and the sub-dean as Auditors of the accounts for the present year.

Folio 422d.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On 14 Sept., 1557, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, precentor, archdeacon, and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, on the petition of their confrater, Master Richard Barber, LL.B., canon and prebendary of Lidington, unanimously decreed that he, being then exorcist,[1] as he asserted, should be presented to Thomas bishop of Lincoln, to receive holy orders on the Saturday of Ember week, September 18, examination being first made by Master John Salesbury, the chancellor, according to ancient custom.

[1] Though Richard Barber had taken his LL.B. degree as long before as June, 1540, and had held the prebend of Liddington since October, 1552, he was only in minor orders as Exorcist. He was doubtless now presented for higher orders in order to qualify him for the office of Keeper of St. Peter's Altar on 16 June, 1558. This last he resigned on his induction to the archdeaconry of Bedford, 14 March, 1559, which he exchanged for the archdeaconry of Leicester, 24 Dec., 1560. In 1565 he added to this the wardenship of All Souls, which he gave up in 1571, becoming LL.D. in 1566, but he retained his prebend and the archdeaconry of Leicester till his death in 1589.

Emanuel

Chapter Acts from Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 20 September, 1557, in the 5th year of the Ministry of William Snawdun, notary public and Chapter-clerk.

Election of Officers—On that Monday, Masters John Pryn, sub-dean, Roger Dalyson, precentor, John Salesbury, chancellor, John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, after account rendered of the Common for the preceding year, elected Master John Pope as Provost of the cathedral for the next year :

Also they chose Masters Roger Bromhall as senior, and John Salesbury as junior, Masters of the Works ; and Master John Pryn, as master and supervisor of the choristers, poor clerks, and boys of Sir Bartholomew Burghershe, knt.

Folio 423.

Admission of a Chorister and a Poor Clerk—On Wednesday, the feast of St. Michael, 1557, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, admitted George Waterhouse to the number of choristers, on the nomination of the precentor in right of his dignity ; and on October 3 they admitted James Robynson, of Sedber in Richmondshire, aged 28, and Thomas Sugden, of Barnslay, co. York, aged about 19, to the number of Poor Clerks, and they took the usual oaths, etc.

Installation of the Bishop by proxy—On Sunday, 10 October, 1558,[1] in the chapter-house about 3 p.m. before the above-named members of the chapter, appeared Master John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, and exhibited a proxy in writing of Thomas Watson, bishop of Lincoln, bearing his seal *ad causas*, and dated at his manor of Buckeden, 4 Oct., 1558,[1] and made himself party thereto : he then exhibited commissional letters of Master Nicholas Harpesfelde, ll.d., archdeacon of Canterbury, as follows :—Nicholas Harpesfelde, etc., to whom the induction, installation, and enthronement of all bishops of the province of Canterbury is by right and by laudable custom acknowledged to belong, to the dean, etc.—Greeting [*folio* 423*d.*] Whereas on the part of Thomas Watson, by Divine permission, bishop of Lincoln, we are required to induct him into possession thereof and install and enthrone him therein according the manner and customs of

[1] See note 1 on following page.

that church, We therefore assenting to his desire and instance, but being ourselves so hindered that at present we are unable to execute the same, grant to you our power and authority to do so, and whatsoever you shall do in this matter you shall certify to us at fitting time and place. Dated 25 Sept., 1558.[1] Per me Nicolaum Harpesfelde.

These letters having been exhibited and received, the president at the proctor's petition decreed that the said reverend father should be inducted, installed, and enthroned accordingly in the person of his proctor, who was forthwith conducted by the precentor and chancellor to the high altar, where he knelt and prayed, and his prayer finished, standing before the middle of the high altar and the holy Gospels, he took the oath as contained in the Black Book, and then being led to the episcopal seat he was placed and installed by the president therein, the precentor then beginning *Te Deum laudamus*. This psalm being ended, he was conducted again to the high altar where he prayed and made his offering, and lastly they brought him to the chapter-house, and assigned him the principal place there according to the force and effect of the commission. And so they all retired.

Folio 424.

Admission of a Vicar-Choral of the Second Form—On the same day, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the same, Alexander Warde was admitted as Vicar-Choral of the second form, after examination by the succentor and vice-chancellor, who presented him to the chapter as fit and able in knowledge and in voice.

Personal Installation of Thomas Watson as Bishop—On Friday, 15 Oct., 1557, about 11 a.m., Thomas Watson, by the grace of God bishop of Lincoln, at his first coming to his cathedral church after his consecration, was honorably received by the sub-dean and chapter and all the choir wearing precious copes at the great western door, the bells meanwhile ringing. Before entering the church the bishop knelt and prayed before the image of the cross placed on a faldstool (*sponda*)[2] in the porch becomingly adorned with an ornamental cloth, and kissed the image of the cross. Then he was incensed by the precentor and chancellor, and aspersed with holy water : then he entered the church, and was led through the nave and choir to the high altar by the precentor on his right and the chancellor on his left, the choir going before in procession and chanting the responsory *Honor, virtus*, etc., and after it *Kyrie eleison, Christe eleison, Kyrie eleison*, with private prayers.

[1] So in the original, but an evident though unaccountable mistake for 1557. Mary issued the license for the election of a bishop of Lincoln on White's translation to Winchester on 7 Dec., 1556, and restored the temporalities of the See on Dec. 11. But Watson was not consecrated till 15 August, 1557, and was installed by proxy on 10 October, 1557, and in person on his first coming to Lincoln after his consecration on 15 Oct., 1557, see above, where the date is correctly given.

[2] The regular meaning of *Sponda* is a Bier but it is evidently used here in a more general sense for a moveable piece of church furniture which was placed in the porch, covered with an ornamental cloth, so that the bishop might kneel upon it, and kiss the cross affixed to it before entering the cathedral. It was perhaps like a Faldstool, as we have ventured to translate it here, and on p. 112, where it is used on bishop White's enthronement. The corresponding word used at the enthronements of bishop Longland (v. I, p. 31) and bishop Taylor (v. III, p. 72) is *Scamnus*.

Then the precentor standing at the south end (*finem*) of the altar said the usual prayers and collects, after which the bishop rising from the place where he knelt approached the altar, and there knelt and kissed it and made his offering (*obtulit suam devocionem*), and then standing before the middle of the altar and touching the holy Gospels he took the oath as contained in the Black Book. This being done the bishop retired from the cathedral and went to the house of the archdeacon of Bedford where he was lodged, his palace and other things necessary for his installation not having been prepared inasmuch as the bishop had come to the city suddenly to expedite the queen's business (*pro negociis regiis expediendis*). On the morrow however the sub-dean and chapter with the other canons and the rest wearing habit being assembled in the chapter house at the usual hour, the bishop robed in surplice and amice as a canon stood in the midst of the canons, and whilst the psalm was said, *Ecce quam bonum*, with the prayers and suffrages as contained in the Black Book, all the canons then present kissed his right hand, and then they conducted him to the episcopal seat in the choir, in which according to custom he was honorably installed.

Folio 424*d*.

Installation to the Prebend of Langford Manor—On 19 Oct., 1557, in the chapter-house, before the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person Master Gawin Hodgson, S.T.B., prebendary of Langforde Manor, who prayed for his personal installation therein, and was admitted as canon and confrater, etc.

Induction to the Prebend of New Sleaford—At the same time, etc., they decreed the induction of Master John Herd, M.A., into the prebendal church of New Sleford, and inducted him, as far as in them lay, in the person of Thomas Taylor, notary public, as his proctor, and assigned him his stall and place in chapter, etc.

Admission of a Poor Clerk choral—On November 6, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the sub-dean, precentor, and archdeacon of Bedford, Richard Burges, born at Shrowesbury, co. Salop, aged about 20, was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks choral, and took the oaths as specified in the statutes of the newly erected College.

Folio 425.

Induction to the Prebend of Stow Longa—On 20 Nov., 1557, in the choir in parley after vespers, the sub-dean, precentor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapterwise, decreed the induction of Master Michael Dunnynge, LL.D., into the canonry and the prebend of Stowe Longa, vacant by deprivation of Francis Gascoyne, and inducted him in the person of Master Edward Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., and by their letters under their common seal they authorised all clerks and literates under their jurisdiction to induct him.

Admission of a Lay Sacrist—At the same time, on the nomination of the sub-dean in right of his course, Nicholas Woodhall was admitted to the office of lay Sacrist, vacant by death of John Clerkson, and took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter, and of the faithful and diligent exercise of that office.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF BARDNEY[1]—Indenture made 4 Nov., 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, "by the grace of God Kynge and Quene of Englande, Spayne, Fraunce, bothe Cicilies, Jerusalem and Ireland, defendors of the faithe, Archedukes of Austriche, Dukes of Burgondie, Millayne and Brabante, Counties of Haspurge, Flanders and Tyroll," for the lease by Thomas, by the grace of God [*folio* 425*d.*] bishop of Lincoln, to Sir William Wyllughby, knt., lord Willugbye of Parham, of "all that his rectory and parsonage of Bardney, co. Linc., together with all the tithes, tenthes, oblacions, obvencions, fruyctes, emoluments, etc., thereto in eny wyse apperteyning, The advowson of the vicarage, all greate tymber growyng in and uppon the churche yarde, all maner housys, buyldyngs, pettye offerynges, as offerynges at marriages, christenynges, buryalles, purificacions and chrysomes, onely excepted and reserved," for a term of Thirty years from the feast of the Annunciation next, at a rent of £13 6*s.* 8*d.*, to be paid at Michaelmas and Lady Day by even portions, "And Tenne quarters of good hable and lawfull barlye yerely betwene the feasts of Saynt Martyn the bishoppe in wynter and the Purification of our blessyd Lady, and tenne Lambes yerely at the feaste of Penthecoste or within twenty days aftyr," the said William lorde Willughby covenanting to repair the Chauncell of the parish church of Bardney," And the said Wm Lord Willughby is also pleased and contented and by thes presentes grauntith that the vicar of Bardney for the tyme beyng shall have the free pasturyng of two kyen and thirtie ewes in and uppon the common pastures of the said towne of Bardney and two lodes of haye every yere withowt lette or interruption duryng all the sayd terme [*folio* 426] Provydyd that the sayd pasturyng, etc., and two loades of hay shall not at eny tyme hereaftyr be claymed, reputed or taken as enye parte or parcell of the vicarage of Bardney, but onely as of the benevolence of the sayd William lorde Willughby," with powers of re-entry, expulsion and repossession by the bishop if the said rent, barley and lambs be behind unpaid for twenty days. Further the bishop covenants to exonerate, discharge and acquit lord Willughby, etc., of the yearly payment of eight pounds to the vicar of Bardney, and also of the serving of the cure of the church of Bardney, and of all other rents, fees and charges due and issuing out of the said parsonage, etc. In witness whereof, etc.

[*Signed*] Thomas Lincoln:

Folio 426*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 27 Nov., 1557.

NOMINATION TO THE RECTORY OF THORPE ON THE HILL—On Dec. 11, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the precentor, chancellor, sub-dean and Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise, the precentor in right of his course nominated *Dom.* Christopher Todde, pbr., for the church of Thorpe of the Hill, dioc. Linc., vacant by resignation; and the chapter gratefully accepted the nomination and decreed that he should be presented to the bishop in the usual form.

[1] The Rectory of Bardney appropriated to the great Benedictine Abbey there was valued at its dissolution at this same amount of £13 6*s.* 8*d.*

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF BAILIFF OF OUNESBY—On December 20, at the same time, etc., the sub-dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, the precentor and Bromhall being absent, unanimously granted that Thomas Watson of Ounesby, then present in person, should have the office of bailiff of Ounesby, which Thomas Watson his father, deceased, had held.

APPOINTMENT OF PROCTORS FOR CONVOCATION—On Saturday, January 8, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and Roger Bromhall, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, unanimously appointed their brethren Masters Roger Bromhall, Anthony Draycote, archdeacon of Huntingdon, and Gawin Hodgeson, prebendary of Langeford Manor, their proctors to appear for them in the Parliament to be held at Westminster on the 20th instant,[1] and in the Convocation of the province of Canterbury, with any continuation or prorogation thereof.

Folio 427.

ADMISSION OF A CLERK OF THE COMMON—On 18 Jan., 1557, the above members of the chapter, the chancellor being absent out of town, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and treating amicably amongst themselves about the vacancy of the office of clerk of the Common and Receiver-general by the death of Thomas Robertson, at length unanimously nominated Leonard Brown, whom the sub-dean forthwith admitted in person to that office, and he took the oath on the holy Gospels as contained in a paper schedule which he held in his hand and read, as follows :—I, Leonard Browne, being admitted to the office of Clerk of the Common and Receiver-general of the cathedral of Lincoln, do swear on these holy Gospels that I will be true and faithful to the said church, and to the present dean and chapter and their successors with all due obedience, I will conceal the secrets of the chapter and promote and observe their rights to the utmost of my power, I will render yearly at the accustomed time a faithful account of all the goods, sums of money, and other matters of the chapter that come into my hands, I will faithfully preserve all writings and muniments in my custody, and will not alienate nor give copies of them without the special decree and consent of the chapter, and I will show myself fair and fairly favourable (*equalem et equaliter faventem*), and perform diligently to the utmost of my power all matters concerning my office according to the laudable custom of the cathedral.

[*Signed*] Per me predictum Leonardum Browne.

And he promised to bring with him sureties to be bond to the dean and chapter for his good and faithful performance thereof.

[1] The opening of queen Mary's last Parliament, 20 Jan.—7 March, 1558, coincided with the loss of Calais, and its main business was to provide money for the queen's necessities, and to arm the kingdom for defence. In their Convocation the clergy granted the heavy subsidy of eight shillings in the pound, twice as much as the laity, and followed their example in charging themselves with the provision of horse and armour for the defence of the kingdom,—a precedent followed in Elizabeth's time. This they did by their own sole authority, enforcing it by ecclesiastical penalties without any confirmation by Parliament, Dixon, *Hist.* v. IV, 701-3, quoting Heylin, *Examen*, 1, CXVIII, & Wilkins, IV, 256.

PERSONAL INSTALLATION TO THE PREBEND OF STOW LONGA—On the penultimate day of February, before the sub-dean, chancellor, and archdeacon assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the precentor and Bromhall being absent out of the city, there appeared in person Mr Michael Dunyng, LL.D., prebendary of Stowe Longa, who prayed for his personal installation therein : and he was installed accordingly.

Folio 427d.

PRESENTATION FOR ORDERS—On 21 March, 1557, James Overton, of the number of Poor Clerks, acolyte, was presented to receive the order of the sub-diaconate, on the Saturday on which *Sitientes*,[1] etc., is sung in the office of the mass, 26 March instant, in the parish church of Bugden :

Also on 8 April, 1558, William Nayler, Poor Clerk, was presented to receive the Sub-diaconate on the Holy Saturday of Easter, April 9.

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BITHAM MAGNA—On 29 March, 1558, *Dom.* William Boroughe, pbr. was presented to the vicarage of Bitham Magna and Holewell, vacant by death of *Dom.* Robert Lanam, on the nomination of Master John Salesbury, the chancellor, in right of his course.

ADMISSION OF A VICAR-CHORAL OF THE SECOND FORM—On April 11, at the door of the outer vestry, Edward Powlle, scholar, was admitted as Vicar-Choral of the second form, and took the oath, etc. : present, the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, sub-dean, and Roger Bromhall.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF SUPERVISOR OF BUCKDEN—To all, etc.—Thomas, bishop of Lincoln,—Greeting. Know ye that I for myself and my successors have given, granted, etc., to James Basset, esq., one of the gentlemen of the privy chamber of the queen, and to Philip Basset, his son and heir apparent, the office of Supervisor of all my demesnes, manors, castles, messuages, lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the county of Huntingdon and elsewhere within the realm, with all profits and emoluments thereto belonging, [*folio* 428] to be held by them or their sufficient deputy for the life of the longer liver of them, Together with an annual rent of £3 6*s.* 8*d.* issuing out of the manor of Buckden, payable by equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear. And moreover Know ye that, in consideration that the same James Basset held previously by gift and grant of John, late bishop of Lincoln, and now of Winchester, sealed with his seal and confirmed by the dean and chapter, a certain annual rent of £10, which he has returned into my hands to be cancelled, as well as in consideration of the good and faithful assistance which he has rendered to me in difficulties concerning my bishopric, I have given and granted to him and to Philip Basset an annual rent of £10, issuing out of the said manor of Buckden [*Folio 428d.*] on the same terms as above, payable at the feasts of the Annunciation and of Michaelmas. Further know ye that I have placed the said James and Philip Basset in

[1] That is on the Saturday before the 5th Sunday in Lent, Passion Sunday, *Sitientes* being the first word of the Introit for that day. See v. 1, pp. 69, 174. It shows how the pre-Reformation Service had been restored,

full possession of the said annual rents of £3 6*s.* 8*d.* and £10 by delivery to them in each case of one silver penny by way of seisin. Dated 17 March, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, etc., etc.

Confirmation by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 16 April, 1558, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, etc., etc.

Folio 429.

Admission of a Poor Clerk—On 16 April, 1558, in parley after vespers in the choir, present the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, sub-dean, and Bromhall, William Greves, aged 23, of Bakewell, co. Derby, was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks choral, on condition that he would behave himself well, honestly, and becomingly towards the dean and chapter and other ministers of the church, and would frequent the grammar school, and attend with all diligence to his books. And he took the usual oaths.

Nomination to the Church of St. Mary Magdalene—On May 2, in parley after vespers in the choir, Master John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, nominated *Dom.* Robert Tayler, pbr., for the church of St. Mary Magdalene in the Close, vacant by death of *Dom.* Bartholomew Warde, in right of his course of residence; and the chapter accepted the nomination and admitted him.

Lease of the Rectory of Normanby—On chapter-day, May 14, in the chapter-house before the precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon, assembled chapter-wise, there was read a Lease of the rectory of Normanby, by the dean and chapter to William Stocker for sixty years from the feast of the Apostles Philip and James, 1574, and it was then signed by the chapter.

Admission of a Poor Clerk and Choristers—The same day, in parley after vespers in the choir, Richard Lammyng, late one of the choristers, was admitted to the number of Poor Clerks, and took the oaths; and William Waterhouse, and Christopher Mason were admitted as Choristers on nomination of the precentor.

Lease of Nettleham—On Saturday, May 21, in the chapter-house, before the same assembled chapter-wise, Mr. Bromhall being absent in London, there was read a Lease of the canonical farm or portion of Netilham granted in the name of the dean and chapter to Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, for a term of twenty years from the feast of the Apostles Philip and James last past, and was subscribed by the hands of the chapter.

Folio 429*d.*

Delivery of a Chalice left by Mr. John Pryn[1]—On 22 May,

[1] John Pryn, who had been sub-dean since 1536, died 29 April, 1558, and was buried in the cathedral. His epitaph "in brass, on a marble," has been preserved for us by Bishop Sanderson: "Hic jacet Johannes Pryn, utriusque legis doctor, quondam subdecanus istius ecclesie et canonicus residentiarius in eadem: qui obit xxix° die mensis Aprilis, anno Dni. mccccclviii° Cujus anime propitietur Deus. Amen." The chalice and paten given by him already appear in the Inventory of 1557, described as a chalice with a paten, both silver parcel gilt, having in the paten a vernacle gilded and on the foot a picture gilt, weighing 14¼ ounces, given by Mr. John Pryn, late sub-dean, to be used and occupied in bishop Russel's, otherwise called St. Blaise's chappel." Dugdale, *Monast.* viii, 1290.

1558, in parley after vespers in the choir, before the same assembled chapter-wise, there appeared in person Masters Richard Pryn and Edward, brothers of Master John Pryn, late sub-dean, deceased, and executors of his testament and last will, and exhibited a chalice with paten of silver, parcel gilt, of the weight of 14¼ ounces, given and bequeathed, as they said, by their brother to be used in the chapel of bishop Russel, otherwise called the chapel of St. Blaise, and delivered the said chalice to the chapter, who forthwith delivered it to *Dom.* George Bewsher, the sacrist, then present in person in the vestibule of the cathedral to be kept in safe custody by him.

Lease of the Black Friars, Lincoln—On May 23, before the same, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, an Indenture for the lease by the dean and chapter to John Smyth, of the Close of Lincoln, of a messuage called The Blacke Freres in the city of Lincoln with the gardens, orchards and closes thereto belonging, for a term of 31 years from Michaelmas 1562, under certain conditions therein contained, was read and signed.

Nomination to the Vicarage of Bottesford—On May 24, in the choir after vespers, Master Roger Bromhall in right of his course of residence, nominated to the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Bedford being then absent out of town, *Dom.* Richard Spenser, pbr., for the vicarage of Botnesford, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Ralph Bower ; and they accepted the nomination, and decreed his presentation.

Folio 430.

Installation to the Sub-deanery—On 25 May, 1558, in the chapter-house, before the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, the archdeacon of Bedford being absent, there appeared Master Roger Bromhall, canon and prebendary of Louthe, and exhibited mandatory letters of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, for his installation and induction into the dignity and office of Sub-dean, vacant by death of Master John Pryn. And they received these letters with due reverence and caused them to be read by me, William Snawdun, chapter clerk. These being read, they decreed his induction and installation, and committed their authority for his induction at Kyrton and Hibalstowe to the vicar of Kyrton and all other clerks and literates under their jurisdiction. This being done, Mr. Bromhall standing at the horn of the high altar took the oath for dignitaries as contained in the Black Book, and then going to the stall of his prebend he knelt there and prayed, and his prayer finished, the president said to him, Brother and friend, Go up higher ; then rising he proceeded to the stall of his dignity, and was there installed and offered prayers, and afterwards the president assigned him the place in chapter belonging to his dignity.

Presentation for Orders—On June 1, Edward Powlle, vicar-choral of the second form, and sub-deacon, was presented to receive the diaconate on the Saturday of Ember-week, 4 June inst., after examination by the chancellor according to the old custom of the cathedral.

NOMINATION TO THE VICARAGE OF BICKER—On June 3, at the door of the outer vestry, the precentor in right of his course of residence nominated *Dom.* William Isaacke for the vicarage of Byker, vacant by resignation of Mr. William Cauterell, whom the chapter presented accordingly.

Folio 430*d.*

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF SWEEPER AND BELL-RINGER—On 4 June, 1558, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean and chapter, assembled chapterwise, granted the office of Sweeper (*Scoparii*) and Ringer of the third bell, vacant by death of Thomas Leeke, to John Bewsher, on the nomination of Master Roger Bromhall in right of his course, and admitted him then and there, and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter and that he would truly and faithfully execute his office in all things.

NOMINATION TO THE KEEPERSHIP OF ST. PETER'S ALTAR, ETC.—On Saturday, June 10, the sub-dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the precentor being absent out of town, treated about the vacancy of the office of Keeper of St. Peter's Altar and *Auditor causarum*, and at length lest that office should longer be vacant, they unanimously nominated Master Richard Barber, LL.B., on the death of Master William Hill,[1] LL.B., and decreed his admission.

At the same time they granted to George Chippyngdale, clerk, sub-provost of the cathedral, the reversion of the office of Clerk of the common after the death or dimission of Leonard Brown.

Also to Thomas Harrys, domestic servant of the sub-dean, the office of Clerk sub-provost on the death or dimission of George Chippyngdale.

Also on the instant petition of Master John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford, they granted him a lease for his life of the lodging or house in the Close in which he lives, paying yearly 40*s.* rent, and undertaking all repairs, Provided always that it shall not be lawful for the said archdeacon to let or assign the same, except to a canon residentiary or some other canon of the cathedral.

Folio 431.

COLLATION TO THE KEEPERSHIP OF ST. PFTER'S ALTAR—On 16 June, 1558, the sub-dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry, conferred the office of Keeper of St. Peter's Altar, and of Auditor of ecclesiastical causes under the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter, vacant by death of Master William Hill, on Master Richard Barber, LL.B., and instituted him therein, and he took the oath of obedience, etc.

[1] William Hill had died as long before as 3 July, 1556. His tombstone, formerly in the south choir aisle, is now in the cloisters, and bears the inscription :—"Hic jacet Mgr. Willielmus Hill, in Leg. Bacc., quondam custos altaris S. Petri in ecclesia cathed. B. Marie Lincoln'. qui obiit iij°. die mensis Julii, A.D. M°CCCCC°LVI°. Cujus anime propicietur Deus." The slab has been utilized again for the burial of "the Rev. William Gray, 3rd Senior Vicar, Died April 17th, 1826, Aged 63 Years," whose name and date has been cut across its face.

At the same time they decreed that a commission for the exercise of the said office should be made out, sealed with their common seal and delivered to Mr. Richard Barber, as follows:—The dean and chapter of Lincoln to Mr Richard Barber, LL.B., keeper of St. Peter's altar, greeting in the Lord:—To thee in whose circumspection, knowledge and learning we have full confidence, we commit our authority by these presents to take cognizance, proceed, determine and decide in all causes and matters of any persons whatsoever subject to our jurisdiction (those wearing habit in the cathedral only excepted), whether *ex officio mero* or at the instance or promotion of any parties or persons whatsoever, and to determine and decide them and all matters arising out of them duly and lawfully, and to do all other things connected with the exercise and expedition thereof, with all lawful power of coercion and execution, during our good pleasure only. In witness whereof we have affixed our common seal. Dated in our chapter-house at Lincoln, 16 June, 1558.

Folio 431*d.*

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF PRINCIPAL MASON—On 18 June, 1558, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, chancellor and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise, granted the office of Mason or stone-worker (*latomii sen fabri lapidarii*) in the cathedral to William Kytchyn from Michaelmas next for his life, receiving yearly Three Pounds from the clerk of the Works by equal portions at Easter and Michaelmas, together with his pay when occupied on the works of the cathedral, as customary, and with all other wages, fees, emoluments as amply and fully as Robert Newby or any other holding that office has had them, Provided always that if the said William Kytchyn should betake himself to any other service, so as to be unable to exercise the office in his own person, then this grant to be null and without effect. Dated under their common Seal, in their chapter-house, 18 June, 1558.

GRANT OF THE OFFICES OF CLERK OF THE COMMON AND RECEIVER-GENERAL—Letters patent of the dean and chapter granting to Leonard Browne, of Skynnand, co. Linc., gent., of whose fidelity, knowledge, and circumspect industry they have trustworthy testimony [*folio* 432] the office of Clerk of their common chamber and Receiver-general of the receipts of all their bailiffs, provosts, collectors, farmers and other officials, and of all emoluments, issues and revenues for them and their successors, To hold the same from the feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross last past for the term of his life, on condition that he shall not grant, alienate nor assign the said offices nor any portion thereof to any person or persons without the special consent of the dean and chapter under their common seal, And further granting him an annual payment of £10 to be paid by equal portions at Christmas and the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, with his reasonable expenses in riding and going about the business of his offices, and the customary fees, and also a robe or gown of three ells (*virgarum*) and a half of the best cloth of the livery of the chapter, and enjoining all bailiffs, farmers and other officials to be helpful and obedient to him in the execution of the said offices, Provided always that he be faithful to the dean and chapter and their successors, and that he render a full and true account of the receipts to their auditors yearly at fitting times. Dated in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 11 June, 1558.

Folio 432*d*.

GRANT OF THE REVERSION OF THE SAID OFFICES—On Saturday, 25 June, 1558, being chapter-day, the sub-dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the precentor being absent out of town, unanimously granted to George Chippyngdale, notary public, the reversion of the said offices of Clerk of their common chamber and Receiver-general after the death of Leonard Browne, by their Letters-patent following in the same terms as above. [*Folio* 433]. Dated in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 25 June, 1558, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, by the grace of God king and queen of England, the Spains, France, either Cecily, Jerusalem and Ireland, defenders of the faith, Archdukes of Austria, Dukes of Burgundy, Milan, and Brabant, Counts of Haspurg, Flanders, and Tirol.

FARM OF THE RECTORY OF EDWINSTOW, ETC.—On Saturday, July 2, the same assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, unanimously granted to Mr. Edward Sapcote, gent., at his instant petition, the farm of the Rectory of Edenstowe, co. Nott, by indenture for a term of Fifty-one years from the Nativity of St. John Baptist last, on the same terms as it had been granted to Henry Sapcote, gent., his father.

At the same time an Indenture granting to Thomas Watson, janitor of the gates of the Close, a tenement with garden on the north side of the close, with all houses and structures belonging thereto, now in his occupation, for a term of 21 years from the feast of St. Philip and St. James last past, was read and subscribed by them.

Folio 433*d*.

LEASE OF TENEMENTS IN THE CLOSE, ETC.—On Saturday, 9 July, the precentor, chancellor, archdeacon of Bedford, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, at the humble petition of Richard Carter of the Close, made by him in person, granted him by indenture the tenement within the Close in which he now lives, with two other tenements adjoining on the south, with an orchard in Estgate now in his tenure, for a term of 31 years, and for the old rent, he to undertake and bear all repairs, towards which the chapter at his request granted him 4 quarters of lime (*calcis combusti*).

Also at the personal request of Peter Lee, of Skampton, co. Linc., who held, as he asserted, the indenture of a farm or messuage in Glentham, formerly leased by the dean and chapter to Roger Potts for a term of years not yet expired, as appears by the indenture which he promised to hand in (*introducere*), they unanimously granted him the said messuage for a term of forty-one years, he undertaking all repairs, and the chapter promising great timber for them, the leading (*ducendo*[1]) being by waggon or cart (*plaustro sive vehiculo*) and at the expense of Peter Lee, who is to pay the old rent at the usual terms.

PROTESTATION OF MINOR RESIDENCE BY MR. JOHN POPE—On Saturday, July 16, in the chapter-house, before the sub-dean, precentor, and chancellor, assembled chapter-wise at the accustomed hour, Master

[1] The Latin word, *Ducere*, *Ducendo*, seems the exact equivalent and literal translation of the regular Lincolnshire word, to *Lead*, in common use for to carry by horse and cart, as applied to the harvest, timber, coals, and the like.

John Pope, archdeacon of Bedford and canon residentiary, in person made the following protestation of minor residence:—*In Dei nomine, Amen.* I, John Pope, archdeacon, etc., and prebendary of [*folio* 434] Leighton Bosarde, now being in my major canonical residence which I have fulfilled for 14 years and more, do say, allege, and in this writing propound that it is my intention and wish, as far as I can, to perform my said major residence in the next year, and if I should happen to be prevented from doing so, then I protest openly, publicly and expressly that it is my wish and intention in that and other years to perform my minor residence according to the custom of the church, And the reasons of this are the various bodily infirmities from which I daily suffer more and more, whereby I am unable duly to perform my office in the cathedral, as well as the visitation of my archdeaconry, and of my canonical farm and prebend, and of my other benefices, and other lawful causes urging my conscience thereto, for which I think I ought necessarily to be present elsewhere, and to be absent from the church of Lincoln. (With further formal protests as to the power of returning, if able, to major residence, and of amending the present protestation when expedient). This protestation the sub-dean in his own name and that of the chapter admitted, as far as was admissible by the statutes and customs of the cathedral.

Institution to St. Mary Magdalene in the Close—At the same time, etc., on the nomination of Mr. John Pope, *Dom.* Robert Tayler, pbr., was admitted and canonically instituted to the church of St. Mary Magdalene within the Close, vacant by death of *Dom.* Bartholomew Warde, and the cure of souls of the parishioners there was committed to him.

Folio 434*d.*

Also the lease of the messuage at Glentham to Peter Lee was read and signed by the chapter in accordance with the statute on that behalf.

Induction to the Prebend of Ketton—On July 22, at the door of the outer vestry, the sub-dean, precentor, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise, decreed the induction of Master Robert Maners, M.A., into the prebend of Ketton, vacant by death of Master John Pryn, in the person of Mr. Edward Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, at whose petition they assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter, etc., and they committed their authority for his induction to the vicar of Ketton, etc.

Grant of the office of Seneschal of the Galilee Court—Letters patent of the dean and chapter of Lincoln granting to John Dyon, esq., for his good counsel already rendered, and hereafter as they hope to be rendered many fold, to them and their successors [*folio* 435] an annual fee of 13*s.* 4*d.* to be received by him for his life by equal portions at Michaelmas and Easter at the hands of their clerk of the common, together with the office of Seneschal of their court commonly called Le Galilee Courte within the close, and also of their temporal courts in their manors of Naneby, Ounesby, Glentham, Fristhorpe, Normanby and Gretewell, and in all other their demesnes, towns, liberties and granges within the county of Lincoln, To hold the said offices for his life, receiving for the exercise of them an annual rent of 53*s.* 4*d.* from their

clerk of the common by equal portions at Michaelmas and Easter, with powers of entry on the said manors and distraint if the said fee of 13*s.* 4*d.* or rent of 53*s.* 4*d.* be in arrear. Dated in their chapter-house at Lincoln, 10 June, 1558, 4 and 5 Philip and Mary.

Folio 435*d.*

PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF HAMELDON—On 19 August, 1558, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the choir of the cathedral, on the nomination of the precentor by reason of his canonical farm, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* William Thomson, pbr., should be presented to the vicarage of Hamoldon, vacant by death of *Dom.* Richard Fowler, and they presented him in writing under their common seal to David Poole, lord bishop of Peterborough, or to his vicar-general.

ELECTION OF AUDITORS—On August 20, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, the precentor being sick in his residence house and absent, after some talk among themselves, at length elected the chancellor and the sub-dean as Auditors of the account of the Common for the current year.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF BITHAM—On September 6, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry, the precentor and archdeacon of Bedford being ill in their lodgings and absent, but consenting thereto, subscribed with their own hands and sealed with their common seal an indenture for the lease by the dean and chapter to James Harrington, of Exton, co. Rutland, Esq., of the rectory of Bitham, *als.* Biham., co. Linc., for a term of sixty years from the feast of the Annunciation last past, and they decreed that this deed should have the same force and effect as if it had been signed in full chapter on a chapter day.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BROMSWOLD—On Sept. 15, the sub-dean, chancellor, and archdeacon of Bedford, assembled chapter-wise in their common room, on the petition of Edward Sapcote, notary public, his proctor, decreed the induction of Master George Hunter, S.T.B. [*folio* 436] into the prebendal church of Leighton Bromeswolde, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Baron, last canon and prebendary thereof, and assigned him his stall in choir and place in chapter in the person of his proctor, who took the oaths, etc., and they issued their letters to the vicar of Leighton, etc., for his induction.

NOMINATIONS TO THE VICARAGE OF HAINTON AND THE CHURCH OF THORPE ON THE HILL—On September 18, in parley after vespers, the chancellor in right of his course nominated to the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, *Dom.* Robert Towers, pbr., for the vicarage of Haynton, vacant by dimission.

At the same time, the archdeacon of Bedford in right of his course nominated John Salesbury, bishop of Thetford and chancellor, to the church of Thorpe on the Hill, vacant by death of *Dom.* Christopher Todde. These nominations the chapter accepted, and decreed that their presentations should be made to the bishop under their common seal.

Also Jerome Loveday, poor clerk and acolyte, was presented to receive the order of subdeacon, on Ember Saturday, 24 Sept., instant.

Folio 436*d.*

Chapter Acts from the Monday after the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 19 Sept., 1558, the sixth year of the ministry of William Snawdun, notary public, and Chapter-Clerk.

Rendering of Account and Election of Officers—On the said Monday, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, and forming a chapter, after the customary rendering of account of the Common for the preceding year, elected Master Roger Dalison, the precentor, as Provost of the cathedral for the ensuing year; Masters John Salesbury, the chancellor, as senior, and Roger Bromhall, the sub-dean, as junior, Masters of the works; and the sub-dean also as Master and supervisor of the choristers, poor clerks, and boys of Sir Bartholomew Burgherse, knt.

Admission of Poor Clerks, etc.—On Saturday, October 1, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, on the nomination of the sub-dean in right of his course, admitted Roger Bromhall, aged 8, to the number of boys on the foundation of Sir Barth: Burgherse, in the place of George Bowne.

Also the same day, at parley after vespers in the choir, Robert Parkynson, born at Flixborow, aged 19; on October 2, William Enderby; on October [*folio* 437] 9, Thomas Cullingworthe, aged 19; and on November 1, Christopher Moncke, aged 20; were admitted to the number of Poor Clerks: and on October 8, Jerome Loveday,[1] poor clerk, was admitted as Vicar-choral of the second form; and they took their respective oaths, as contained in the Black Book.

Induction to the Vicarage of Hainton—On October 12, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter decreed the induction of *Dom.* Robert Towers, clk.. into the Vicarage of Haynton, vacant by dimission, and issued letters to that effect; and he took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter in his own person.

Induction to the Vicarage of New Sleaford, or Lafford—On November 20, at parley, etc., the president and chapter decreed the induction of *Dom.* George Cockytt into the vicarage of New Sleford, *als.* Lafford, vacant by death, etc.

---

[1] Jerome Loveday, now admitted as Vicar-choral of the second form, had been admitted as Chorister, 22 Jan., 1547, as Poor Clerk, 24 August, 1555, and was presented to receive Orders as Subdeacon, 24 Sept., 1558. His marriage with the title of Sir attached to his name appears in the Registers of St. Margaret in the Close, the parish in which the Vicars' Court is situated, under date 28 October, 1567, followed by the baptisms of several of his children, 1568-75, and of one described as the child of Mistress Loveday, baptized 15 Feb., 1577-8, perhaps born after his death.

Folio 437*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—At the same time, Master Michael Dunyng, LL.D., was inducted into the archdeaconry of Bedford, vacant by death of Master John Pope, in the person of Mr. Edward Sapcote, his proctor, who took the oaths, etc.

NOMINATION TO THE VICARAGE OF SCREDDINGTON IN THE COURSE OF THE SUB-DEAN. [Space left blank].

NOMINATION TO THE CHURCH OF FRIESTHORPE—On 27 November, Master Roger Dalyson, the precentor, in right of his course nominated to the president and chapter, *Dom.* Robert Langton, pbr., for the church of Fristhorpe, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Thurstan Bilcliff, which nomination they accepted, and decreed his presentation to the bishop.

ADMISSION OF A BURGHERSH BOY—On December 3, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, precentor, and chancellor, assembled chapter-wise, admitted Robert Rasen, touching (*attingentem*) 12 years of age, to the number of boys on the foundation of Sir Barth : Burgherse, knt., in the place of John Hobson, deceased.

Folio 438.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LINCOLN—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, true and undoubted patron, granting to Robert Maners, M.A., and John Watson, of London, gent., the first and next presentation to the archdeaconry of Lincoln, when it shall fall vacant by death, resignation, or any other means, And if it happen that any prior grant of such presentation has been made by any of our predecessors to any other, then granting to Robert Maners and John Watson, etc., the next following presentation. Dated at London, in our lodging in the parish of St. Andrew in Holborne, 26 October, 1558, the second of our consecration.

[*Signed*] Thomas Lincoln :

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, in their chapter-house, 9 December, 1558.

Folio 438*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LANGFORD MANOR—Similar letters patent of the bishop, granting to Masters Gawin Hodshon, S.T.B., and John Watson, of London, gent., the next presentation to the prebend of Langford Manor on like conditions. Dated at London, in his lodging in the parish of St. Andrew, Holburne, 26 Oct., 1558, the second of his consecration.

Folio 439.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter in their chapter-house, 9 December, 1558.

GRANT OF THE KEEPER-SHIP OF BUCKDEN PARK—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to John Watson, gent., the office of Keeper of his great park of Bugden, *als.* Buckden, co. Hunt. [*folio* 439*d.*], to hold for his life by himself or his sufficient deputy, together with a robe of the suit of our gentlemen, and an annual rent of Three pounds and Ten pence to be received at the hands of our provost or bailiff out of the revenues of our manor of Bugden, by equal portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation, with powers of entry and distraint

if in arrear for fourteen days, and pasture for two horses or geldings, and four cows in the said park for his life. Dated at London, in our lodging in the parish of St. Andrew in Holborne, 1 November, 1558, the second of our consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 9 December, 1558.

Folio 440.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF MORTON[1]—Indenture made the 24 Nov., "in the firste yere of the Reigne of our moste graciose soveraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Quene of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defender of the faithe," for the lease by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, to John Watson, of London, gentilman, of "all that his Rectorye or parsonage and farme of Morton, co. Linc., with all the tithe corne and haye, howses, lands, commons, meadowes, pastures, fedyngs, places, glebelands and woods," with all profits, etc., thereto belongyng, "greate woode and the gyfte of the vicaridge onely excepted, as wholy and entyerly as one Roberte Conye or any other fermer of the same heretofore have holden or occupyed," for a term of thirty years from Michaelmas, 1570, at a yearly rent of £17, to be paid by even portions at the Annunciation and Michaelmas to the bishop and his successors "at the pallace in Lincoln," with power of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for six weeks; and John Watson covenants to repair and maintain the chancel of the church, and all the houses, walls and other edificacions, and leave them so repaired. In witness whereof, etc.

[*Signed*] Thomas Lincoln:

Folio 440*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 9 December, 1558.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE RECTORY OF WHETHAMSTED—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Arthur Trafford, gent., and Richard Marshall, notary public, the next presentation to the church of Whethamsted, dioc. Linc. [*Folio* 441]. Dated at London, in his lodging in the parish of St. Andrew, 1 December, 1558, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 9 December, 1558.

INDUCTIONS TO ST. MARGARET'S, LEICESTER; FRIESTHORPE; AND LOUTH—On December 11, in parley after vespers in the choir, on the authority of mandatory letters from Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, exhibited to them by *Dom.* Nicholas Harwar, clk., the president and chapter decreed his induction into the vicarage of St. Margaret, Leicester, vacant, etc.

Also on December 12, *Dom.* Robert Langton, pbr., was inducted into the church of Fristhorpe, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Thurstan Bilcliff [*folio* 441*d.*]; and on 4 January, 1558, at the door of the outer vestry, *Dom.* Robert Doughte, chap., was inducted into the vicarage of Louth, vacant by death of *Dom.* Geoffrey Bayly, etc.

[1] The rectory of Morton had been appropriated to the Canons of Bourne Abbey, the total value of which, in 1535, was £167. The rectory of Morton was then valued at £17, the same amount for which it is leased here. At the Visitation of 1556, it is one of the parishes returned as having its chancel and rectory-house in ruins, and the farmers under the lease are called upon to repair them.

ADMISSION OF A MASTER OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL—At the same time, the president and chapter unanimously admitted James Maydwell, B.A., to the office of Schoolmaster (*pedagogi*) of the Grammar School in the Close, to hold during their good pleasure, provided that he should behave well and diligently in teaching and instructing his scholars during the whole time of his incumbency under pain of expulsion and removal.

LEASE OF THE RECTORY OF QUADRING[1]—Indenture made 28 July, 1558, 5 and 6 Philip and Mary, etc., etc., for the lease by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, to Thomas Wilkynson, yoman', of "all that his Rectorye or parsonage of Quadryng, co. Linc., with all the buyldyngs, glebes and glebelands, oblacions, tithes, porcions, commodities and profitts as well prediall as personal, to the same [*folio* 442] belongyng, in as large and ample maner as Dennyse Ereby late wyffe of Anthony Ereby, decessed, heretofore have had the same, The advowson of the vicarage of Quadryng, and the greate woode and tymber to the sayd bishoppe and his successors always reservyd and excepted," for a term of thirty years from Michaelmas next, paying yearly at the palace of Lincoln ten pounds, thirteen shillings and eight pence by even portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas, the bishop covenanting to acquit and discharge Thomas Wilkynson of all rents, services, fees, etc., now due or hereafter demandable upon the premisses, and Thomas Wilkynson covenanting to "do all maner of reparacions on the sayd parsonage, chauncell of the churche, mansion houses, stables, lathes, etc., as nede shall requyre," with power to the bishop to re-enter and repossess if the said rent be unpaid for twenty days after either of the said feasts. In witness whereof, etc.

Folio 442*d*.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 7 January, 1558.

LEASE OF THE HERBAGE OF THORNTON PARK—[*Marginal note.* This Indenture is void because a fresh grant made later. See p. 163].

Indenture made 10 October, 1558, 5 and 6 Philip and Mary, etc., for the lease by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, "to Richerde Marshall, notary and servaunte to the sayd bishoppe, of all that the herbage of the parke of Thorneton, co. Linc., [*folio* 443] late apperteynyng to the Colledge of Thorneton, callyd Thorneton Curtesse, and the uttermoste greate Gatehouse of the mansion place of Thorneton aforesayd, with all the barnes, stables, yerdes, closes, orchards and gardyns within the precincte of the scite of the sayd mansion, with all medowes, pastures, shepe-gates, commons of pasture, and all other easements, profitts, etc., and also all fyshyngs, pondes and stewes with fish as well without the greate gate of the mansion place and parke of Thorneton as within the Scite Circuite or precincte of the same, And also a convenyent chamber or dwellyng place within the sayd mansion house to be appoynted unto

[1] The rectory of Quadring had been appropriated to the Benedictine nunnery of Stainfield, the clear value of which in 1535 was £98, the value of the rectory being assessed at £7. It was one of the churches given to the bishop in exchange for his manors, and at the Visitation of 1556 it is returned as having its chancel and rectory house in ruins, and the farmers of the rectory are enjoined to repair them.

the sayd Richarde Marshall, etc., by the sayd bishoppe (The mansion house and dwelling place of Thorneton and all the woode growing within and withowt the precincte always excepted and reserved)," for a term of thirty-one years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying yearly Eight pounds at Michaelmas and Lady Day by even portions, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for one month, and of re-entry and repossession if for two months in arrear [*folio* 443*d.*] the bishop covenanting to repair and uphold the chamber appointed to Richard Marshall, and he covenanting that the bishop, etc., shall occupy and enjoy the said mansion, stables, barns, orchards and gardens, and freely fish in the said pondes, fishyngs and stewes, by himself or his family without any let, vexation or interruption of the said Richard Marshall. In witness whereof, etc.

[*Signed*] Thomas Lincoln:

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 7 January, 1558.

Folio 444.

Grant of the Office of Bailiff of Buckden—Letters-patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to his servant Thomas Wilkynson, the office of Bailiff of his manor of Bugden, *als.* Buckden, co. Hunt., as also the office of Keeper of the mansion house of the manor and of its gardens and enclosure like a little park (*clausure in modum parvi parculi*) and the enclosed site thereof, and also the office of Keeper of all the prisoners of his prison there, with all wages, fees, rewards, and profits belonging to the said offices or to any of them, to hold for the term of his life by himself or his sufficient deputy, together with a robe or livery of the suit of his valets and an annual rent of three pounds and ten pence for the office of Bailiff, and for the office of Keeper an annual rent of four pounds to be received out of the issues of the manor of Bugden at the hands of the provost of the manor or of the bishop's receiver-general by equal portions at the feasts of Michaelmas and the Annunciation, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for one month; [*folio* 444*d.*] Granting him also pasturage for one gelding in the great park of Bugden during his life. Dated 21 November, 1 Eliz.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, 1 January, 1558.

Grant of the Office of Receiver-General—Letters-patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to John Watson, gent., the office of Receiver-general of all the demesnes, manors, lands, tenements, rents, and rectories belonging to the bishopric as well in the county of Lincoln as elsewhere throughout the realm, [*folio* 445] with all wages, fees, rewards and profits attached thereto, to be exercised by himself or his sufficient deputy for the term of his life, receiving therefor an annual rent of thirteen pounds, six shillings and eight pence issuing out of the manor and lands of Bugden, *als.* Buckden, co. Hunt., by equal portions at the feasts of the Annunciation, the Nativity of St. John Baptist, Michaelmas, and the Nativity of the Lord, with powers of entry and distraint on the manor of Bugden if the said rent should be in arrear: and of this annual rent the bishop gave him seisin by payment of One penny. Dated 24 November, 1 Eliz.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 7 January, 1558.

Folio 445*d.*

LEASE OF BISHOP DALES IN FENTON MARSH—Indenture made 28th December, 1558, 1 Eliz., for the lease by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, to Henry Dackham, gent., and servant to the said bishop, of "all those his 48 acres of medowe, called Bishoppe Dales, lying in Fenton marshe in the countie of Lincoln," for a term of Thirty years from the feast of the Purification next, paying for the same yearly at the palace in Lincoln, Six pounds by even portions at the feasts of St. Peter Advincula, called Lammes, and the Purification, with powers of re-entry and re-possession if in arrear for three weeks.

[*Signed*] Thomas Lincoln:

Folio 446.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 7 January, 1558.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CORRINGHAM—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Master Michael Dunnyngs, LL.D., archdeacon of Bedford, and Edward Sapcott, gent., notary public, the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Corryngham, whensoever it shall first fall vacant. [*Folio* 446*d.*] And if it happen that at the next vacancy from any prior grant of our predecessors or any other cause, the said Michael Dunnyngs and Edward Sapcott should be unable to present, then granting them the presentation at the next following vacancy. Dated at London, 1 January, 1558, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 7 January, 1558.

Folio 447.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF MILTON ECCLESIA—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Master Michael Dunninges, LL.D., and Edward Sapcote, of the city of Lincoln, gent., the next presentation to the canonry of Milton and the prebend and parish church of Mylton, etc. Dated at London, 1 January, 1558, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 7 January, 1558.

Folio 447*d.*

INDUCTION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF LINCOLN—On Saturday, 14 January, 1558, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean and chapter being assembled chapter-wise, Gagwin Hodshon, S.T.B., was inducted into the Archdeaconry of Lincoln, vacant by death of Master Thomas Marshall, in the person of Master Edward Sapcote, gent., notary public, his proctor, in whose person they assigned him the stall in choir belonging to the dignity of Archdeacon, and granted him letters testimonial under their common seal.

ADMISSION TO THE OFFICE OF *Re* AND *Ve*—On Saturday, 28 January, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise in the chapter-house, unanimously admitted *Dom.* Thomas Cartwright, vicar-choral and vice-chancellor, to the office of *Re* and *Ve*, vacant by death of *Dom.* Thomas Lounde, and on admission he took oath on the Holy Gospels, that yearly he would note diligently and faithfully the departures and returns (*exitus et regressus*) of the bishop, dean, and other canons residentiary, as of the

auditor causarum, according to the ordinances of the cathedral, and from these notes would make up yearly true and perfect rolls, and would faithfully exhibit and deliver them to the clerk of the common each year in their common chamber.

MONITION TO THE CLERK OF THE WORKS—On February 11, before the sub-dean and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, in parley after vespers in the choir, there appeared in person, Thomas Strange, clerk of the works, to whom it was objected by the sub-dean that the cathedral was suffering ruin and decay through his want of care and negligence, being very frequently absent and not duly superintending or providing in time for necessary repairs, such as the glass windows, the leaden roof, and other matters, so that those things which might have been repaired in time for a small sum, through the passing of time and neglect of good supervision can hardly be repaired and made good at a great cost, to the great detriment and wastage of the fabric fund. He admonished him therefore to supervise, as he was bound, and to do all things belonging to his office with all care and diligence, as he wished to continue in it.

Folio 448.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF SENESCHAL OF THE CHORISTERS—On 12 February, 1558, the sub-dean and chapter, similarly assembled, for the good and faithful service rendered by Thomas Appilby, skilled in the art of music, unanimously granted to him the office of Seneschal or procurator of the House of Choristers and collector of all farms, payments, and emoluments belonging to them, immediately after the death, dimission, etc., of Thomas Paget, the present seneschal, to be held during their good pleasure.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF FARENDON—On February 18, the precentor, chancellor, and sub-dean, assembled chapter-wise in the choir, admitted Master Robert Cressye, LL.B., to the canonry and the prebend of Farendon, vacant by death of Master Thomas Marshall, in the person of Master Richard Barber, LL.B., his proctor, and they directed that the customary letters should be written to Nicholas, archbishop of York, etc., for his induction.

On the same day, in parley after compline in the choir, John Smyth, aged 8, was admitted by the same to the number of poor boys on the foundation of Sir Bartholomew Burgherse, in place of Henry Page, on the nomination of the chancellor, in right of his course.

Folio 448*d*.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBENDS OF ST. MARTIN AND STOW LONGA—On 22 February, 1558, in the choir of the cathedral, after mass of that day, the sub-dean and chapter, on authority of mandatory letters of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, then and there exhibited to them, decreed the induction of Master Richard Facet, S.T.P., into the prebend of St. Martin, vacant by death, and of Master George Bewmont, S.T.P., into the prebend of Stow Longa, vacant by death of Master Michael Dunnyngs,[1]

[1] Michael Dunning, LL.D., was chancellor of the diocese of Norwich when he was collated to Stow Longa in November, 1557, on the deprivation of Francis Gascoyne; he became archdeacon of Bedford, 20 November, 1558, on the death of

in either case in the person of Master John Watson, of the city of London, gent., as their proctor, who took the oaths, and was assigned the respective stalls in the choir and places in chapter, etc.

Folio 449 *and* 449*d*.

LEASE OF THE HERBAGE OF THORNTON PARK—In similar terms and under the same date as that already given on p. 159, but specifying an annual rent of Four pounds instead of Eight pounds.

Folio 450.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 22 February, 1558.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF STOWE—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Master Gagwin Hodshon, S.T.B., John Watson of London, and Thomas Shodbolt, gents., the next presentation to the Archdeaconry of Stowe, when first it shall fall vacant by death, resignation, deprivation or otherwise. [*Folio* 450*d*.] And if it happen that by reason of any previous grant or any other cause they should be unable to present at the next vacancy, then granting them the presentation at the following vacancy. Dated 12 February, 1558, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 22 February, 1558.

Folio 451.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF CARLTON WITH DALBY—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Robert Watson, of the town of Newcastle on Tyne, the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Carleton with Dalbye. Dated at London, 12 February, 1558, according to the computation of the Church of England, and the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 22 February, 1558.

Folio 451*d*.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF BIGGLESWADE—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Robert Maners, clk., and John Watson, of the city of London, gent., jointly and severally, the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Bykelliswade. Dated at London, as above.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, as above.

Folio 452.

GRANT OF THE OFFICE OF AUDITOR—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Thomas Shottebolte, gent., the office of his Auditor of accounts of all receivers, provosts, bailiffs, farmers, and other officials and ministers of all his castles, demesnes, manors, lands, tenements, rectories, and other hereditaments whatsoever, to be exercised by himself or his sufficient deputy for his life, together with an annual rent of Five pounds out of the manor of Bugden and all other profits, etc.. attached to the said office, to be paid by equal portions at the feasts

John Pope, but had died before 22 February, 1558-9, when George Bewmont was inducted into the prebend of Stow Longa. Richard Barber succeeded him in the archdeaconry on 14 March, 1558-9.

of the Annunciation and Michaelmas, with powers of entry and distraint on the manor of Bugden if the said rent should be in arrear. And moreover that he has granted him seisin thereof by the delivery of a silver penny. Dated 14 February, 1 Eliz.

Folio 452*d.*

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, as above.

Lease of the Prebend of Stow Longa—Indenture made 23 Feb., 1558, "in the firste yere of the reigne of our soveraigne Lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Quene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, defendor of the faithe, etc.," for the lease by George Bewmonte, clk., D.D., parson and prebendary of Stow Longa, co. Hunt., to John Watson, of London, gent., of "all that his rectorye or parsonage and prebende of Stowe Longa, with all tenements, howses, edificacions, barnes, stables, gardyns, lands, medoes, lesues, pastures, fedyngs, commons, glebes, tithes, oblacions, obvencions, etc., lying and beyng as well within the townes, hamelettes, and feylds of Stowe Longa, Spaldwyk, Eston, Barham, and Catworthe, as els where within the countie of Huntyngton, in as large and ample maner as William Becke or Robert Becke or any other have had them [*folio* 453], the Advowson of the vicarege of the said churches alwayes exceptyd and reserved," for a term of Fowrescore and Fifteen years from the feast of the Annunciation next, paying Twenty pounds yearly by even portions at Michaelmas and Lady Day, with powers of entry and distraint if for one month in arrear, John Watson covenanting to do all manner of repairs on the said parsonage and prebend, mansion, chancel of the church of Stowe Longa, and all other houses, etc., and being allowed to "fell and take at seasonable tymes of the yere sufficient howsebote, ploughbote, fyrebote, cartebote [*folio* 453*d.*], and hedgebote, growyng in the premisses, to be expendyd uppon the premisses onely. And the sayd John Watson shall duryng all the sayd terme well and trewly bere and pay over and besydes the sayd yerely rente of Twentye pounds, the Curates wages of Stowe Longa, and all maner of pencions, porcions, subsidies, tenthes, sinodalles, proxies, procurations, triennall, sepdemes, and all other charges, nowe or hereaftyr to be dewe." "Also the sayd George Bewmonte shall have for hym and his servaunte, a chamber within the mansion house of the sayd parsonage at all tymes when so ever yt shall please hym to lye there duryng the sayd terme." And he covenants that if John Watson cannot lawfully have hold and quietly possess the premisses "withowt anye lawful interrupcion of the sayd William or Roberte Becke, that then and duryng all suche tyme as they or anye of them shall and do lawfully contynewe the possession of the sayd parsonage by color of anye former title or intereste, the sayd John Watson shall not be impeched, vexyd, or otherwyse molestyd or dampnifyed for not performyng anye of the covenants or articles conteyned in these presents. In witness whereof, etc.

[*Signed*] George Bewmonte.

Folio 454.

Confirmed by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, 24 February, 1558, and by the dean and chapter of Lincoln, 25 February, 1558.

ADMISSION OF A MESSENGER FOR THE NORTHERN PARTS—On March 4, in parley after compline in choir, the sub-dean, precentor, and chancellor, assembled chapter-wise, conferred the office of Messenger for the northern parts, vacant by dimission of John Lynolde, on [*folio* 454*d.*] the nomination of the precentor in right of his course, on Robert Pullen, domestic servant to the precentor, who took the oath of obedience to the dean and chapter and of the diligent exercise of his office, and that during the whole time of his office he would render a faithful account of all sums received by him, and would make out each year a true and complete rental of all such sums, and would deliver it to the chapter or their auditor at the accustomed time. And the said Robert has to produce sufficient sponsors to be bound with him for the due performance of the premisses before the feast of the Apostles Philip and James next.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE HOSPITAL OF ST. LEONARD, NEWARK—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to John Salisburye and Gagwin Hodshon, clks., the next presentation to the Hospital of St. Leonard without Newark. Dated at London, 12 February, 1558, according to the computation of the church of England, the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 4 March, 1558.

Folio 455.

GRANT OF REVERSION OF THE OFFICE OF A VERGER—Grant by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, to John Hill, *intuitu caritatis*, of the reversion of the office of one of the four vergers or verge-bearers in the cathedal, after the death of William Kytchyn, with all the rights, fees, profits, and emoluments, belonging to it, Saving only our episcopal rights and the customs, dignity, and honor of our cathedral. Dated 10 November, 1558, the second of our consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 4 March, 1558.

Folio 455*d.*

PRESENTATION AND INDUCTION TO THE CHURCH OF FRIESTHORPE—On 9 March, 1558, at the door of the outer vestry, the sub-dean, precentor, and chancellor, assembled chapter-wise, in common and not in course for this turn, unanimously decreed that *Dom.* Hugh Saylbank, pbr., should be presented to the church of Fristhorpe, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* Robert Langton; and on March 10, on authority of letters from the bishop, he was inducted to the same, and took the oath of canonical obedience.

INSTALLATION TO THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BEDFORD—On March 14, in parley after compline in the choir, the sub-dean and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, decreed the induction of Master Richard Barber, LL.B., into the Archdeaconry of Bedford, vacant, and inducted him then and there in his own person, and assigned him the stall in choir belonging to that archdeaconry, and caused him to go up higher to it.

INDUCTION TO THE PREBEND OF LEIGHTON BOSARD—At the same time they decreed the induction of Gabriel White, clk., to the prebend of Leighton Bosarde, vacant by death of John Pope, clerk, in the person of George Chippyngdale, notary public, his proctor, who took the oaths, and had the customary stall in choir and place in chapter assigned to him.

Folio 456.

GRANT OF THE KEEPERSHIP OF THE MANOR OF NETTLEHAM—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Thomas Partes, yeoman, the office of Keeper of his manor of Nettilham, co. Linc., with the profits of park and gardens (*horti parci et gardinorum*) belonging thereto, to be held for his life by himself or his sufficient deputy to be nominated with consent of the bishop and his successors, receiving a rent of two pence a day out of the revenues of Nettilham at the hands of the provost, bailiff, or farmer there, by equal portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas, with power of entry and distraint if for two months in arrear, Reserving always to the bishops of Lincoln during the time of their residence there all pears, apples, and other fruits, as well as vegetables (*herbis*) necessary and sufficient for the kitchen (*pro coquina*) growing within the precinct of the said manor. Dated 7 March, 1558, 1 Eliz., the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 18 March, 1558.

Folio 456*d*.

INDUCTIONS TO THE VICARAGES OF BISHOP'S NORTON AND WELTON—On 28 April, 1559, at the door of the outer vestry, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, decreed the induction of *Dom.* Gervase Fishborne, chap., to the vicarage of Norton Episcopi, vacant by death, and on May 8, the induction of *Dom.* John Gregson, clk., on the presentation of the prebendary of Welton Brynkhall, to the vicarage of Welton, vacant by death, and they took the oaths of canonical obedience.

COLLATION TO THE KEEPERSHIP OF ST. PETER'S ALTAR—On May 13, in parley after vespers in the choir, the sub-dean, precentor, and chancellor, assembled chapterwise, conferred the office of Keeper of the altar of St. Peter and of Auditor of ecclesiastical causes in the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter, vacant by dimission of Master Richard Barber, LL.B., on Master Edward Tayllor, M.A., who took the oath of canonical obedience to the dean and chapter, and of the furtherance and observance to his power of the foundation and ordinance of that office.

Folio 457.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF ASGARBY—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Sir Edward Warner, knt., the next presentation to the canonry and the prebend of Asgarby; and if it happen that at the next vacancy, for any reason, obstacle, or impediment, this cannot take effect, then the presentation at the next following vacancy. Dated at London, 4 April, 1559, 1 (*felicissime et potentissime domine*) Eliz., the second of his consecration.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 15 May, 1559.

Folio 457*d.*

LEASE OF CLOSES AND VINEYARDS AT BUCKDEN—Indenture made 6 December, 1 Elizabeth, for the lease by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, in consideration of the sum of ten pounds, to John Watson, of London, gent., of "all those his closes and pastures called the Upper and Nether Vyneyards with thappurtenaunces lying and beyng within the precincte, territorye, and fields of Bugden, otherwyse called Buckden, co. Hunt.," for a term of twenty-one years from Michaelmas last, at a yearly rent of twenty-six shillings and six pence to be paid [*folio* 458] by even portions at Lady-day and Michaelmas, with powers of entry and distraint if in arrear for six weeks, John Watson covenanting to repair and maintain the hedges, ditches, and gates. In witness whereof, etc.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 17 June, 1559.

Folio 458*d.*

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF GRETTON—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to John Champion, alderman of London, and Edward Sapcote, of Lincoln, gent., the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Gretton, or if there should be any prior grant of this, then the presentation at the next following vacancy. Dated 2 March, 1558, the 2nd of his cons^{n}.

Folio 459.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 17 June, 1559.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF LIDDINGTON—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, granting to Edward Watson, of Rockyngham, esq., and Edward Sapcote, of Lincoln, gent., the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Lyddyngton, on the like condition. [*Folio* 459*d.*]

Date and confirmation as above.

Folio 460.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON RYVALL—Like grant of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Welton Ryvall to Master Richard Barbor, LL.B., Edward Sapcot, of Lincoln, gent, and George Chippyngdale, notary public. [*Folio* 460*d.*]

Date and confirmation as above.

NEXT PRESENTATION TO THE PREBEND OF WELTON WESTHALL—Like grant of the next presentation to the canonry and prebend of Welton Westhall to Sir John Mason, knt., and Thomas Mason, esq., his son. [*Folio* 461, 461*d.*] Dated at London, 26 March, 1559.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 17 June, 1559.

GRANT OF REGISTRARSHIP OF THE ARCHDEACONRY OF BUCKINGHAM—Letters patent of Thomas, bishop of Lincoln,—Whereas Henry Howbedge [Holbeach], bishop of Lincoln, one of our predecessors, granted the office of Scribe and Registrar of the archdeaconry of Buckingham under his commissary there, with all wages, fees and profits thereto belonging, to Simon Parret, M.A., notary public, for his life. [*Folio* 462]. Know ye that we have granted to Marmaduke Claver,

notary public, the office of Registrar and scribe aforesaid, with the custody of our acts and archives throughout the whole archdeaconry of Buckingham, to be held and exercised by him or his sufficient deputy for his life, with all wages, fees, and profits, in as ample manner as any one in past times has had them. Dated 12 June, 1559, 1 Elizabeth, etc.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 20 June, 1559.

[1] PRESENTATION TO THE VICARAGE OF RUSHDEN—On June 28, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, nominated for this turn in common, not in course of anyone's canonical residence, *Dom.* William Nightgale, pbr., to the vicarage of Rushden, vacant by death, and presented him to the bishop in the usual form.

Folio 462*d.*

LEASE OF THE PREBEND OF NASSINGTON—Indenture made 25 June, 1558, 4 and 5, Philip and Mary, for the lease by Sir William Taylboys, clerk, prebendary of Nassington, co. North., to John Archer, of Nassington, gent., of "all that his rectorye, parsonage, or prebende, promocions and benefices of Nassyngton, Yarwell, Woodnewton, and Apethorpe, co. North., with all the hamelettes, members, tithes, oblacions, glebe-lands, manors, tenements, annuities, rents, reversions, services, commons, fishyngs, and other issues," for forty-five years from the feast of the Annunciation last past, paying during the first four years of the said term thirty-eight pounds, and for the rest of the term forty pounds a year, by equal portions at Lady Day and Michaelmas [*folio* 463], with power of re-entry and re-possession if the rent should be for six weeks in arrear, and no sufficient distress be found on the premisses. And John Archer covenants for him, his heirs, etc., "at ther own propre costes yerely to provyde, fynde, sustayne, and beare for the sayd Sir William and his successors with sixe men and every of them a horse or a geldyng only with them and hym convenyent, competent, and reasonable victuales, herbage, herboroughe, and relyef at Nassington, in the sayd rectorye, parsonage, or prebende, twelve days in the yere only at suche dayes and tymes when Syr William or his successors by eny occasion shall happen to have repaire, accesse, or travayle to, nere, or by Nassington." Also he covenants to maintain and repair the said rectory, etc., and all houses belonging to it "with thack and claye only," the prebendary undertaking "the residue of the reperacions," and all other charges issuing out of the premisses. In witness whereof, etc.

[*Signed*] By me Willm̃ Taylboys, clerk.

Folio 463*d.*

Confirmed by Thomas, bishop of Lincoln, 22 March, 1558.

Confirmed by the dean and chapter, etc., 28 June, 1559.

---

[1] It was between these two dates, on 24 June, 1559, though there is no allusion to it here, that the English prayer book was appointed to be only used in all the churches of the land. Hitherto the Latin mass-book remained, and the priests celebrated service for the most part as they did before. Strype, *Annals*, Eliz. 1, pt. 1, 200. This nearly coincided with bishop Watson's deprivation which was on 25 June, 1559.

Folio 464.

CHOICE OF A CANONICAL FARM—On Saturday, 8 July, 1559, the precentor and sub-dean being assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean chose and accepted Netilham as his canonical farm (George Chippyngdale, notary public, being present for me, as I was then sick).

INDUCTION TO THE VICARAGE OF BINBROOKE—On July 29, the president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise, decreed the induction of James Bancrofte, clerk, into the vicarage of Bynbroke St. Gabriel, vacant by death, and issued letters accordingly.

NOMINATION TO THE VICARAGE OF STRUBBY—On August 18, Roger Bromhall, the sub-dean, nominated to his brethren, assembled chapter-wise, *Dom.* Peter Kay, pbr., for the vicarage of Strubby, vacant by death of *Dom.* John Spray ; and they accepted the nomination, and presented him in due form to the bishop.

ADMISSION OF A SACRIST AND VICAR-CHORAL—On the same day after evening prayer (*post oracionem vespertinam*), the sub-dean, precentor, and chancellor, being assembled chapter-wise, the sub-dean in name of the chapter admitted *Dom.* Thomas Paget, pbr., to the office of Sacrist, vacant by dimission of *Dom.* George Bewsher, and at the same time he was admitted as Vicar-choral of the first form, and took the oaths as contained in the Black Book.

Folio 464*d.*

ADMISSION OF A SENESCHAL OF THE CHORISTERS—At the same day and place Thomas Appleby was admitted to the office of Seneschal of the choristers, vacant by dimission of Thomas Paget, according to a certain grant made to Thos. Appleby by the chapter.

Chapter Acts from 19th September, 1559, in the 7th year of the Ministry of William Snawdun, notary public and Chapter Clerk.

On which day the president and chapter assembled chapter-wise in their common room, and forming a chapter, after account rendered of the common for the preceding year, elected Master John Salesbury, the chancellor, as Provost for the ensuing year. Also they elected Masters Roger Bromhall, the sub-dean, as senior, and Roger Dalison, the precentor, as junior, masters of the Works; and the said precentor as master and supervisor of the choristers, poor clerks, and boys on the foundation of Bartholomew Burgherse.

On Sept. 20, on the authority of mandatory letters of the venerable Thomas Bentham, S.T.P., William Fletewood, learned in the law (*jurisperiti*), and Stephen Nevenson, LL.D.,[1] with other noble men their colleagues, commissaries-general of the most serene princess, the lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, etc. [to visit *tam in capite quam in membris* the cathedral churches, cities, and dioceses of Oxford, Lincoln, Peterborough, and Coventry and Lichfield, with the clergy and people dwelling therein, addressed to the president and chapter in behalf of Master William Bill, S.T P., the said president and chapter, assembled chapter-wise at the door of the outer vestry and forming a chapter, inducted the said William Bill into the prebend of Milton Ecclesia, vacant by the just deprivation of its last incumbent,[2] in the person of Robert Flete, his proctor, whom they admitted to his stall in choir and place in chapter, and who took the oath of obedience and of observance of the Laudum as contained in the Black Book, etc.].

---

[1] These were the three acting members of the Commissioners appointed by Elizabeth to carry out her Royal Visitation of Lincoln and the neighbouring cathedrals. Their commission was dated 22 July, 1559, and they had actually visited the cathedral and other places in Lincolnshire in the earlier part of this September, beginning at some place whose name has been lost, followed by Louth where they were on Sept. 6, and visiting the cathedral on some day between that date and Sept. 11th and 12th, where they received the subscriptions respectively of the clergy of the deaneries to the south and north of the city. The most notable by far of the three was Thomas Bentham, who had been deprived and an exile in Switzerland in queen Mary's reign, but on Elizabeth's accession was consecrated bishop of Coventry and Lichfield, 24 March, 1559-60, and was created D.D., October, 1566, "being then in great repute for his learning." *Anth. Wood* (Bliss), v. 1, 442-3. 'Episcopus ille doctus, divinus, largus, pascens, pius, almus,' as his epitaph in 1578 in Eccleshall church described him.

[2] Robert Reynolds, LL.D., who had been personally installed in this prebend on 3 August, 1555. He was now deprived, but made his submission to the queen and the use of her services on 16 August, 1559. Strype, *Annals*, Eliz. 1, pt. II, 255-6. As long before this as 26 April, 1541, Thomas Bill, the king's physician, at the instance of queen Catherine Howard, had obtained a grant of the next presentation to this prebend from bishop Longland. Thomas Bill devised it to his brother, William Bill, D.D., Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Dean of Westminster, who now nominated himself. See v. II, p. 48. He died, 20 July, 1561.

Addendum.

The thick volume of Chapter Acts, known as the *Liber Crassus*, ends here abruptly at the foot of Folio 464*d*. William Snawdun, the chapter-clerk, in the seventh year of whose ministry the Chapter Acts, 19 Sept., 1559, are dated, died between that day and Sept. 30, when his successor was admitted. This was Thomas Harrys, who evidently thought that this volume with its 928 pp. was already large enough, for he begins a new volume, with a heading of the same date, 19 Sept., 1559, which is described as the first year of the ministry of Thomas Harrys, notary public and chapter-clerk. In this he repeats and completes the entries above with the additions made between brackets above, and on folio 2 he enters his own admission to be chapter-clerk, on Sunday, Sept. 30, after vespers in the choir, on the death of William Snawdun.

It is on a fly-leaf of this following volume that the note is found recording the fall of the steeple on the central tower. It has been already mentioned in vol. II, but may be repeated here, as co-incident with the appointment of Henry Holbeach to be bishop, and the fall of the see from its former high estate: "Ultimo die mensis Januarii Anno Dñi MCCCCCXLVII corruit piramides fabricata de ligno plumboque co-operta posita super campanile super ingentiori turri dicte ecclesie cathedralis vi horribilis tempestatis adacta, cuius altitudo opus lapideum dicte turris adequabat."

Appendix I.

DIGNITARIES & PREBENDARIES OF LINCOLN CATHEDRAL

A.D. 1547–1559.

[*The years are according to the old style*].

Deans.

John Tayler, S.T.P., 29 March, 1539; Bishop of Lincoln, July 1552.
Matthew Parker, S.T.P., 3 August, 1552; deprived 1554.
Francis Mallet, S.T.P., 29 May, 1554: died 1570.

Precentors.

William Tailboys, 12 June, 1546; resigned 1550.
Henry Markham, M.A., 26 March, 1550; died 1550.
Roger Dalyson, S.T.P., 27 October, 1554; died 1566.

Chancellors.

John Pope, LL.B., 24 August, 1543; Archdeacon of Bedford, 1554.
John Salesbury, Bishop of Thetford, 4 December, 1554; resigned 1566.

Sub-deans.

John Pryn, LL.D., 17 April, 1535; died 1558.
Roger Bromhall, S.T.B., 25 May, 1558; died 1568.

Archdeacons of Bedford.

John Chamber, M.D., 15 January, 1525; died 1549.
Gilbert Bourne, S.T.P., 7 July, 1549; Bishop of Bath and Wells, 1554.
John Pope, LL.B., 24 August, 1554; died 1558.
Michael Dunning, LL.D., 20 November, 1558; died 1559.
Richard Barber, 14 March, 1559; Leicester, 1560.

Archdeacons of Buckingham.

John Longland, B.A., 21 June, 1541; deprived 1554.
Richard Peter, B.A., 23 May, 1554.
John Longland, restored 1559; died 1589.

Archdeacon of Huntingdon.

Anthony Draycote, LL.D., 14 August, 1543; deprived 1560.

Archdeacons of Leicester.

Thomas Robertson, M.A., 5 March, 1541; deprived 1559.
Richard Barber, LL.D., 24 December, 1560.

Archdeacons of Lincoln.

George Heneage, LL.D., 8 April, 1542; died 1549.
Nicholas Bullingham, LL.B., 22 September, 1549; deprived 1554.
Thomas Marshall, S.T.B., 23 May, 1554; died 1558.
Gagwin (Owen) Hodgson, S.T.B., 14 January, 1559; deprived 1559.
Nicholas Bullingham, restored 1559; Bishop of Lincoln, 1560.

ARCHDEACONS OF STOW.

Christopher Massingberd, 24 August, 1543; died 1553.
John Aylmer, M.A., 15 June, 1553; deprived 1554.
John Harrison, S.T.B., 4 December, 1554; deprived 1559.
John Aylmer, M.A., restored 1559: Lincoln, 1562.

PREBENDARIES:

ALL SAINTS, HUNGATE.

Henry Lockwood, S.T.P., 8 May, 1546.
William Welles, clk., 25 July, 1556.

ASGARBY.

William Tresham, S.T.P., 16 July, 1541: deprived 1560.

AYLESBURY.

Henry Mallet, clk., 3 September, 1539; vacated 1570.

BANBURY.

Matthew Smith, 2 December, 1512; died 1548.
Henry Parry, 21 June, 1548; last appointment.

BEDFORD MAJOR.

Anthony Draycote, LL.D., 16 February, 1539; deprived 1560.

BEDFORD MINOR.

John Tayler, S.T.P., 5 March, 1539; Corringham, 1549
John Old, 24 March, 1551; resigned or deprived 1553.
John Vincent, 23 October, 1553; deprived 1555.
Thomas Reyner, LL.B., 1 September, 1555.

BIGGLESWADE.

John Man, 19 October, 1542.
Giles Forster, 9 June, 1554.

ST. BOTULPH.

Henry Aglionby, 28 August, 1546; died 1548.
Richard Tayler, 2 December, 1548; Carlton w. Thurlby, 1553.
Edmund Wyld, 19 September, 1553; N. Kelsey, 1553.
Thomas Thomson, 17 December, 1553.

BRAMPTON.

William Tyrwhit, scholar, 20 May, 1545; died 1555.
Christopher Rawlyns, S.T.B., 6 April, 1555.

BUCKDEN.

Clement Parot, S.T.B., 7 November, 1544.

CARLTON KYME WITH DALBY.

Hugh Mathewe, clk., 7 October, 1542; died 1551.
John Dean, pbr., 13 January, 1552.

CARLTON WITH THURLBY.

John Buttery, clk., 30 March, 1545; died 1550.
John Madew, S.T.P., 22 July, 1550; Leighton Bosard, 1553.
Richard Tayler, clk., 19 September, 1553.

CAISTOR.

Anthony Barker, 4 March, 1540; died 1551.
Alexander Crayke, 27 January, 1552.
Stephen White, B.A., 1 September, 1555.

CENTUM SOLIDORUM.

John Sapcote, B.C.L., 21 August, 1546; died 1550.
Henry Markham, M.A., 25 March, 1550; died 1550.
John Brandesby, S.T.B., 31 October, 1550.
John Cotterell, LL.D., 15 December, 1555.

CLIFTON.

John Talbot, S.T.P. and M.D., 1 July, 1523; died 1550.
John Broke *als.* Cobham, 14 June, 1550.

CORRINGHAM.

Thomas Magnus, 1 April 1522; resigned 1548.
John Tayler, S.T.P., Dean, 16 March, 1549; Bishop of Lincoln, 1552.
Matthew Parker, S.T.P., Dean, 8 July, 1552; deprived 1554.
Edmund Pierpoint, S.T.B., 9 June, 1554; died 1557.
Gagwin (Owen) Hodgson, 14 January, 1557; resigned 1557.
Francis Mallet, S.T.P., Dean, 28 January, 1557.

CRAKEPOLE ST. MARY.

Simon Symonds, 15 March, 1544; died 1551.
John Herring, 22 January, 1552; resigned 1555.
William Binsley, B.C.L., 8 August, 1555.

CROPREDY.

Thomas Robertson, M.A., 2 June, 1543; last appointment.

DECEM LIBRARUM.

William Wright, S.T.B., 16 June, 1543.
Miles Wilson, M.A., 26 September, 1552.
William Dowle, clk., 1 September, 1555.

DUNHAM.

John Seymor, 30 January, 1546; died November, 1573.

EMPINGHAM.[1]

Peter Assheton, 8 January, 1543; died 1548.
Nicholas Bullingham, LL.B., 2 September, 1548; deprived 1554.
Roger Dallyson, S.T.P., 27 October, 1554; died 1566.

[1] The prebend of Empingham was united to the Precentorship by Bishop White, 15 October, 1554, on account of the poverty of the latter dignity, which had been vacant since 1550.

FARENDON.

Thomas Marshall, S.T.B., 23 April, 1547; died 1558.
Robert Cressy, LL.B., 18 February, 1559.

GRETTON.

John Westous, 16 March, 1543.

HEYDOUR WITH WALTON.

Anthony Belassis, LL.D., 16 January, 1544.

KETTON.

John Prynn, LL.D., 12 August, 1528; died 1558.
Robert Manners, M.A., 22 July, 1558.

KILDESBY.

John Longland, B.A., 5 November, 1542; deprived 1554.
William Cooke, junr., 23 May, 1554; deprived 1559.
John Longland, restored 1559.

LAFFORD.

Owen Oglethorpe, S.T.B., 15 April, 1536; Bishop of Carlisle, 1557.
John Herd, M.A., 19 October, 1557.

LANGFORD ECCLESIA.

Barnabas Kirkbride, clk., 17 May, 1544; vacated 1563.

LANGFORD MANOR.

John Eyre, clk., 12 December, 1539; resigned 1548.
John Sapcote, LL.B., 5 May, 1548; resigned 1557.
Gagwin (Owen) Hodgson, S.T.B., 16 June, 1557.

LEICESTER ST. MARGARET.

Henry Morgan, LL.D., 10 June, 1536; Bishop of St. David's, 1554.

LEIGHTON BOSARD.

Christopher Massingberd, 10 July, 1549; died 1553.
John Madewe, S.T.P., 25 May, 1553; deprived October, 1553.
[William Tayler, M.A., 22 October, 1553].
John Pope, LL.B., 24 August, 1554; died 1558.
Gabriel White, clk., 14 March, 1559.

LEIGHTON ECCLESIA.

Richard Gill, M.A., 1 March, 1544; deprived 1554.
John Barron, 13 July, 1554; died 1558.
George Hunter, S.T.B., 15 September, 1558.
Richard Gill, M.A., restored, 1560.

LEIGHTON MANOR.

Gilbert Smith, 22 February, 1507; alienated it 25 February, 1548.

LIDDINGTON.

William Bretton, LL.D., 12 August, 1532; died 1552.
Richard Barber, LL.B., 1 October, 1552.

LOUTH.

Henry Williams, S.T.B., 10 November, 1535.
Roger Bromhall, S.T.B., 24 August, 1554.

MARSTON ST. LAURENCE.

John Pitt, S.T.B., 4 September, 1546; deprived 1555.
Robert Reynolds, LL.D., 11 April, 1555; Milton Ecclesia, 8 August, 1555.
Thomas Stempe, LL.D., 8 August, 1555.

ST. MARTIN'S, LINCOLN.

Walter Ireland, clk., 22 September, 1546; died 1556.
Francis Mallet, Dean, 18 December, 1556; Corringham, 1557.
Richard Facet, S.T.P., 22 February, 1559.

MILTON ECCLESIA.

Robert Peterson, clk., 13 March, 1538.
Robert Reynolds, LL.D., 8 August, 1555; deprived 1559.
William Bill, S.T.P., 20 September, 1559; died 1561.

MILTON MANOR.

James Courthorpe, M.A., 29 March, 1544; died 1557.
William Stocker, B.A., 15 July, 1557.

NASSINGTON.

William Tailboys, 20 March, 1546; died 1572.

NORTON EPISCOPI.

John Sapcote, LL.B., 29 September, 1547; Langford Manor, May, 1548.
William Smith, 2 September, 1548; South Scarle, 1550.
Thomas Larke, M.A., 9 April, 1550; deprived 1555.
Thomas Hyde, M.A., 16 April, 1555.
Thomas Larke, restored 1561.

NORTH KELSEY.

Nicholas Smale, M.A., 10 July, 1526; died 1553.
Edmund Wylde, 16 December, 1553.

ST. CRUCIS, SPALDWICK.

Richard Hayes, chaplain, 11 June, 1536; died 1555.
Thomas Runcorn, M.A., 1 September, 1555; died 1557.
Richard Hopkyn, 6 March, 1557.

SCAMBLESBY.

Edward Williamson, 28 July, 1543.

SOUTH SCARLE.

Edward Longland, 12 December, 1539; died 1549.
William Smith, 27 August, 1549.
William Atkyns, M.A., 5 May, 1556.

SEXAGINTA SOLIDORUM.

Henry Whyte, M.A., 7 June, 1542; died 1552.
William Sapcote, pbr., 25 April, 1552.

STOKE.

Annexed to Chancellorship.

STOW IN LINDSEY.

Richard Stokes, S.T.B., 26 September, 1546; died 1547.
John Green, S.T.B., 11 October, 1547.

STOW LONGA.

Francis Gascoigne, scholar, 31 December, 1529; deprived 1557.
Michael Dunning, LL.D., 20 November, 1557; died 1558.
George Beaumont, S.T.P., 22 February, 1559.

SUTTON CUM BUCK.

Richard Cox, S.T.P., 6 June, 1542.

SUTTON IN MARISCO.

George Sandford, clk., 16 September, 1546.

THAME.

George Heneage, LL.D., 25 November, 1537; alienated it 16 February, 1548.

THORNGATE.

Richard Warde, 26 August, 1542; died 1550.
James Tutyll, 1 March, 1550; died October, 1551.
John Stoytt, M.A., 8 December, 1554.

WELTON BECKHALL.

Roger Weldon, clk., 13 November, 1545.
Robert Tayler, LL.B., 7 March, 1556.

WELTON BRINKHALL.

John Russel, S.T.B., 14 November, 1542; died 1547.
Gregory Doddes, S.T.B., 17 December, 1547; deprived 1555.
Thomas Villers, B.C.L., 17 April, 1555.

WELTON PAYNSHALL.

Christopher Massingberd, 24 August, 1543; Leighton Bosard, 1549.
George Mounson, 1 October, 1549; held it till 1579.

WELTON RYVALL.

Richard Skryven, M.A., 11 February, 1539; died 1548.
John Hardyman, S.T.P., 29 May, 1548; resigned or deprived October, 1553.
Anthony Maxwell, 12 November, 1553.

WELTON WESTHALL.

Nicholas Bullingham, LL.B., 17 December, 1547; Empingham, 1548.
Gilbert Mounson, 25 September, 1548; died 1555.
John Warner, M.D., 28 October, 1555; held it till 1561.

Appendix II.

DISPLACEMENTS (MOSTLY DEPRIVATIONS FOR MARRIAGE) IN THE DIGNITIES AND PREBENDS, AND IN THE PATRONAGE OF LINCOLN CATHEDRAL CHAPTER, AS SHOWN BY THE CHAPTER ACTS, 1 MARY, 6 JULY, 1553—1 ELIZ., 17 NOVEMBER, 1559.

The accession of queen Mary to the crown on 6 July, 1553, was notably attended by a great change and displacement of the beneficed clergy of the English church. This was the natural consequence of the corresponding changes of the ecclesiastical legislation of the previous reign, and especially of the reversal of that part of it which related to the marriage of priests. Not only had this been sanctioned both by parliament and convocation during Edward VI's reign, but the clergy had very generally availed themselves of the liberty as we may judge from the instances of bishop Holbeach, dean Matthew Parker, archdeacons Bullingham of Lincoln and Aylmer of Stow. These are prominent personages who at once present themselves to our notice, the three last of whom were to become later, respectively, archbishop of Canterbury, and bishops of Lincoln and London. A glance at the registers of St. Margaret's in the Close, in which the Vicars' Court was situated, shows us that four at least out of the depleted numbers of the priest-vicars of the cathedral had availed themselves of the same liberty in 1546 and 1547, the last year of Henry VIII and the first of Edward VI. By the first Parliament however of Mary's reign, Oct.–Dec., 1553, all the ecclesiastical legislation of the previous reign was repealed, including expressly the Acts which authorised the marriage of priests, which thenceforth became illegal, disqualifying those who had done so from holding any benefice or exercising any priestly office. In the following March, 1554, the queen issued her royal Injunctions, enforcing on the clergy the observance of the new law. The bishops were ordered, "proceeding summarily and with all dispatch, to deprive and to declare deprived all spiritual persons who, contrary to the state of their order and the laudable custom of the church had married wives, or otherwise given themselves to disorder," and during the process, the bishops were to sequestrate the profits of their benefices.[1]

Unfortunately during this period the bishops' registers for this diocese are wanting, from which otherwise we might have gathered with some accuracy the number of fresh institutions and the causes of the vacancy so as to estimate the proportion of the parochial clergy thus displaced. This is commonly estimated as one in five among the parochial clergy; but as Canon Dixon remarks, "the blow seems to have fallen more heavily on cathedral churches and prebends than upon parishes, and it is not unlikely that the number of parish priests deprived

[1] Dixon, *Hist. of the Ch. of England*, v. IV, 132, 143-4.

was even less than has been here allowed." It is with those connected with the cathedral however that we are here concerned; and in default of the institutions, we present in the following tables a complete list gathered from the Chapter Acts of the Inductions to Cathedral dignities, prebends, benefices, and offices under the jurisdiction of the chapter from the date of queen Mary's accession, 6 July, 1553, down to the deprivation of the last Marian bishop, Thomas Watson, in 1559. The unusual number of such displacements is at once evident, but it is disappointing that for their causes we can only draw uncertain and doubtful conclusions, since in many cases the ground of vacancy is not stated, or is veiled under such general and conventional terms as "lawfully vacant," or "vacant for certain legitimate causes," and the like. In other instances where the cause of vacancy is stated to be resignation, as in that of Dr. Madew in October, 1553, it is evident that the resignation was merely in order to escape the penalty of deprivation which was impending and imminent, or had been already incurred with respect to some other preferment. Marriage however was so patent and self-evident a fact, needing but little proof, and the queen's injunctions were so strict and precise concerning it, that we may safely assume it to have been in most cases the cause of deprivation. In the following Table it is the persons displaced who have the greater interest for us, so their names have been added wherever they can be ascertained, together with any particulars which may throw light on the cause of their displacement from their preferment.[1]

INDUCTIONS	VACANCIES
1553	
Oct. 22. WILLIAM TAYLOR, M.A., to Canonry and Prebend of Leighton Bosard. Deprived 24 Aug., 1554. Not given by *Le Neve and Hardy*.	Resignation of JOHN MADEW, S.T.P. (Deprived of Mastership of Clare Hall, Cambs., for Marriage, 26 Oct. Strype *Mary, II*, 1, 80.) Deprived of R. of Mablethorpe St. Mary, before 18 Sept., 1554. *I*.
Oct. 23. JOHN VINCENT, to C. and Preb. of Bedford Minor. Deprived 1 Sept., 1555.	Res. of JOHN OLDE, (Deprived for Marriage, see p. 99.)
Nov. 12. ANTHONY MAXWELL, to C. and Preb. of Welton Rivall.	Res. of JOHN HARDYMAN, S.T.P. (Deprived for Marriage, see p. 99.) Removed from Vic. of Sutterton before 9 Nov., 1554. *I*.
Nov. 13. CHRISTOPHER BICKERDICK, to Vic. of New Sleaford.	Vacant by Death. Depr. of Colsterworth as a married clerk before 27 Nov., 1554. *I*.
Dec. 16. EDMUND WYLDE, to C. and Preb. of North Kelsey.	Vacant by Death of NICHOLAS SMALL.

[1] The lists of Institutions in bishops White's and Watson's time discovered by Canon C. W. Foster and printed by him, are not complete enough to draw a definite conclusion from them, but of the 231 Institutions recorded in the years 1554 and 1555, no less than 88 are said to have been after deprivation, a much higher proportion than the conjectural one given above. Extracts from these Institutions are marked here by an italic *I*.

INDUCTIONS	VACANCIES
Dec. 17. THOMAS THOMSON, to C. and Preb. of St. Botolph's.	Vacant by Cession of EDMUND WYLDE.
1553-4	
March 23. WILLIAM HILL, LL.B., to be Auditor Causarum. Appointed Keeper of St. Peter's Altar, 10 June.	Vacant by lawful Deprivation of JOHN LUNDE, B.C.L.
1554.	
April 28. JOHN WHITE, S.T.P., to be Bishop of Lincoln, Cons. 1 April, personally installed, 12 Oct., 1554.	Vac. by Deprivation of JOHN TAYLER, S.T.P., as appointed by Letters Patent and "Quam diu se bene gesserit."
May 11. RICHARD PRESTON, pbr. to Vic. of Rushden.	Lawfully vacant.
May 11. JOHN PORTER, pbr. to Vic. of Skillington.	Lawfully vacant. Vacant by Deprivation. *I.*
May 23. THOMAS MARSHALL, S.T.B., to Archdeaconry of Lincoln.	Vacant "certis de causis." (Deprivation for Marriage of NICHOLAS BULLINGHAM, restored on Depriv. of Owen Hodgson in 1559.
May 23. RICHARD PETER, B.A., to Archdeaconry of Buckingham. Deprd. on re-instatement of Longland, 1559.	Vacant "certis de causis" (on Deprivation of JOHN LONGLAND, as I presume for Marriage. *Browne-Willis.*
May 23. WILLIAM COOKE, JUN., to C. and Preb. of Kildesby.[1] Depr. in turn on restoration of Longland in 1560.	Vac. "certis de causis" (on Depriv. of JOHN LONGLAND, who was reinstated in 1560, and died holding it and his archdeaconry in 1589.
May 24. RICHARD BARBER, LL.B., to C. and Preb .of Liddington.	Vac. by Death of WILLIAM BRETTON, LL.D.
May 29. FRANCIS MALLET, S.T.B., to Deanery of Lincoln.	Vac. (by Depr. of MATTHEW PARKER, S.T.P., for Marriage, 21 May, 1554.
June 6. THOMAS COLLYNSON, pbr. to Vic. of Kirton in Lindsey.	Vacant by Deprivation. *I.*
June 9. EDMUND PIERPOINT, S.T.B., to C. and Preb. of Corringham.	(By Depr. of MATTHEW PARKER, S.T.P., for Marriage.
June 9. GILES FOSTER, to C. and Preb. of Biggleswade.	Vac. (by Depr. of JOHN MAN, who held it again in 1561, and died holding it in 1568, being then dean of Gloucester.
June 25. JOHN WELL, clk. to Vic. of Preb. ch. of North Kelsey.	Vacant by Deprivation. *I.*
July 8. WALTER WESTBURY, pbr. to Vic. of Horlay.	Vacant. Of right vacant. *I.*
July 13. JOHN BARRON, to C. and Preb. of Leighton Ecclesia	Vacant (by Depr. of RICHARD GILL, M.A., restored 1560.
August 9. THOMAS SISSON, clk. to Vic. of Preb. Ch. of Brampton.	Vacant.

[1] On the presentation of Sir Wm. Petre, to whom it had been granted by bishop Tayler, 6 October, 1533. See *Ante.*, p. 100. *I.*

INDUCTIONS	VACANCIES
August 15. THOMAS CROSDALE, to Vic. of Preb. Ch. of Biggleswade.	Vacant by Deprivation of Master WILLIAM SEGRAVE.
Aug. 24. JOHN POPE, LL.B., to C. and Preb. of Leighton Bosard	As immediate successor to JOHN MADEW, no mention being made of Wm. Taylor, whose appointment by Bp. John Tayler in Oct., 1553, was probably considered invalid.
Aug. 24. JOHN POPE, LL.B., to Archdeaconry of Bedford.	Vacant by Consecration of GILBERT BOURNE, as Bp. of Bath and Wells.
Aug. 24. ROGER BROMHALL, S.T.B., to C. and Preb. of Louth.	Vice HENRY WILLIAMS, B.D.
Aug. 24. THOMAS CLAYTON, clk. to Vic. of Binbrooke.	Vacant.
Oct. 1. ROBERT DORNYNG, clk. to Vic. of Ailesbury.	Lawfully vacant.
Oct. 15. ROGER DALYSON, S.T.B., to C. and Preb. of Empingham.	Vacant by Deprivation of NICHOLAS BULLINGHAM, for Marriage.
Oct. 21. JOHN STOWYTT, M.A., to Vic. of Edwinstow.	On Death of RICHARD HATFELD.
Oct. 27. ROGER DALYSON, S.T.B., to Precentorship.	Long vacant, since death of HENRY MARKHAM, in 1550.
Oct. 30. RICHARD COPLEDYKE, clk., to Vic. of Bicker, (Void, see below).	
Dec. 4. JOHN HARRISON, to Archdeaconry of Stow. Deprived 1559.	Vacant by Depr. of JOHN AYLMER, for Marriage. Restored 1559.
Dec. 4. JOHN SALESBURY, Bp. of Thetford, to the Chancellorship and Preb. of Stoke.	Vacant by Master JOHN POPE having acquired the archdeaconry of Bedford.
Dec. 8. JOHN STOYTT, M.A., to C. and Preb. of Thorngate.	On Death of JAMES TUTYLL.
Dec. 13. GEOFFREY THORNTON, pbr. to Vic. of Gosberton, *als.* Gosberkirk.	Vacant by Deprivation of WM. CANTRELL.
Dec. 13. WILLIAM CANTRELL, M.A., pbr. to Vic. of Bicker [1]	Vac. by Deprivation of GREGORY DODDS.
Dec. 16. JOHN ABELL, M.A., to Vic. of Banbury.	Vac. by Resignation of JOHN PYTTE. *I.*
Dec. 16. PHILIP DE ROS, clk. to Vic. of Buckden.	Vacant. *I.*
Dec. 19. PETER TOLLER, clk. to Vic. of Dunham.	Vac. by Death of RICHARD MUSGRAVE. *I.*
1555	
Feb. 5. NICHOLAS HIBLYN, vicar-choral, to be Vice-chancellor.	Vac. by Dimission of WILLIAM WHALLEY.
Feb. 6. HUGH WYGHT, to Vic. of Caister.	. . .

[1] Parish priests who had not taken monastic vows were in many instances, on reconciliation and separation from their wives, allowed to be presented to other benefices than those of which they had been deprived. Thus W. Cantrell, though deprived of Gosberton, was presented the same day to the vicarage of Bicker, and John Salesbury, though deprived for marriage of the deanery of Norwich, was presented without objection to the chancellorship of Lincoln.

INDUCTIONS	VACANCIES
March 4. Oliver Stonnige, clk., to Vic. of Beyrton.	. . .
April 4. Geoffrey Baly, m.a., to Vic. of Louth.	. . .
April 6. Christopher Rawlyns, s.t.b., to C. and Preb. of Brampton.	On Death of William Tyrwhit.
April 11. Robert Reynolds, ll.b., to C. and Preb. of Marston St. Lawrence.	On Deprivation of John Pitt, b.d.
April 16. Thomas Hyde, m.a., to C. and Preb. of Norton Episcopi.	On Deprivation of Thomas Larke, re-instated 1561.
April 17. Thomas Villers, b.c.l., to C. and Preb. of Welton Brinkhall.	On Deprivation of Gregory Dodds, see Bicker.
June 8. William Cawkwell, pbr. to Vic. of Ashby Puerorum.	On Death of Robert Beckbayn.
Aug. 8. William Binsley, b.c.l., Archdeacon of Northampton, to C. and Preb. of St. Mary Crakepole.	On Resignation of John Herring.
Aug. 8. Robert Reynolds, ll.d., to C. and Preb. of Milton Ecclesia. "Deprived for his religion," 1559. *Browne Willis.*	Vice Robert Peterson.
Aug. 8. Thomas Stampe, ll.d., to C. and Preb. of Marston St. Lawrence.	On Cession of Robert Reynolds, ll.d.
Aug. 31. John Dickinson, clk. to Vic. of Brampton.	. . .
Sept. 1. Stephen White, b.a., to C. and Preb. of Caistor.	Vice Alexander Crayke, ll.b.
Sept. 1. Thomas Runcorn, m.a., to C. and Preb. of St. Crucis.	On Death of Richard Hayes.
Sept. 1. Thomas Reyner, ll.b., to C. and Preb. of Bedford Minor.	On Deprivation of John Vincent. Inst. 23 Oct., 1553.
Sept. 1. William Dowle, to C. and Preb. of Decem Librarum.	Vice Miles Wilson.
Sept. 19. John Spraye, clk., to Vic. of Strubby.	On Death of last Vicar. *I.*
Oct. 28. John Warner, m.d., to C. and Preb. of Welton Westhall.	On Death of Gilbert Monson.
Dec. 15. John Cotterell, ll.d., to C. and Preb. of C. Solidorum.	Vice John Brandesby.
1556	
Jan. 22. William Stafford, s.t.b., to Vic. of Lyddington.	. . .
March 7. Robert Taylor, ll.b., to C. and Preb. of Welton Beckhall.	Vice Roger Weldon.
April 14. Robert Freman, to Vic. of Normanby.	On Dimission of Oliver Clayton.
April 14. Ralph Bower, pbr. to Vic. of Bottesford.	On Death of John Haylay.

INDUCTIONS	VACANCIES
April 30. Robert Burdeux, to Vic. of Rushden.	On Resignation of Richard Preston.
May 5. William Atkyns, m.a., to C. and Preb. of South Scarle.	Vice William Smith.
July 11. Edward Surflet, to Vic. of Haydor, with chapels of Kelby and St. Margaret in the Close.	Vacant by Death.
July 25. William Welles or Willis, m.a., to C. and Preb. of All Saints, Hungate.	Vice Henry Lockwood.
Sept. 5. Robert Taylor, to Vic. of Buckden.	
Oct. 17. Anthony Maxwell, m.a., to C. and Preb. of Welton Rywall (see 12 Nov., 1553.) Personally installed.	On Resignation of John Hardiman (for Marriage), made Dean of Westminster in 1560.
Nov. 9. Nicholas Grene, vicar-choral, to be Succentor.	
Nov. 9. Thos. Cartwright, pbr., vicar-choral, to be Vice-chancellor.	On Death of Nicholas Hiblyn.
Nov. 9. Thos. Lunde, vicar-choral, to be Clerk of Re and Ve.	On Death of the Same.
Dec. 18. Francis Mallet, Dean, to C. and Preb. of St. Martin.	On Death of Walter Ireland.
1557	
Jan. 28. Francis Mallet, s.t.d., to C. and Preb. of Corringham.	On Resignation of Owen (Gagwin) Hodgson.
Feb. 14. Charles Wright, b.a., to Vic. of Caistor.	Vacant by Resignation. *I.*
March 6. Richard Hopkyn, to C. and Preb. of St. Crucis with Spaldwick.	On Death of Thomas Runcorn.
March 27. Henry Kyrke, pbr. to Vic. of Paxton.	On Resignation of Henry Cocks.
May 22. Thomas Dringe, to Vic. of Caistor.	On Res. of Charles Wright, m.a.
June 10. Owen (Gagwin) Hodgson, s.t.b., to C. and Preb. of Langford Manor. Deprived 1560.	On Res. of Master John Sapcote, who was installed 5 May, 1548, on Res. of John Eyer, but who is not given in *Le Neve*.
July 3. Thomas Mere, to Vic. of Spaldwick.	
July 15. Thomas Stocker, b.a., to C. and Preb. of Milton Manor.	On Death of James Courthorpe, m.a.
Oct. 10. Thomas Watson, s.t.p., Dean of Durham, Master of St. John's, Cambridge, as Bishop by proxy, personally on Oct. 15.	On translation of bishop John White to Winchester.
Oct. 19. John Hurd, m.a., to C. and Preb. of Lafford.	On Consecration of Owen Oglethorpe, as bishop of Carlisle, 1557.
Nov. 20. Michael Dunning, ll.d., to C. and Preb. of Stow Longa.	On Deprivation of Francis Gascoyne.

INDUCTIONS	VACANCIES
Dec. 11. CHRISTOPHER TODDE, pbr. to Rect. of Thorpe on the Hill.	On Res. of last Rector.
1558	
March 29. WILLIAM BROUGH, pbr. to Vic. of Bitham Magna.	On Death of ROBERT LANAM.
May 24. RICHARD SPENSER, pbr. to Vic. of Bottesford.	On dimission of RALPH BOWER.
May 25. ROGER BROMHALL, canon and preb. of Louth, to be Subdean.	On Death of JOHN PRYN.
June 3. WILLIAM ISAACKE, to Vic. of Bicker.	On Res. of WILLIAM CANTRELL.
July 6. ROBERT TAYLER, pbr. to R. of St. Margaret in the Close.	On Death of BARTHOLOMEW WARDE.
June 16. RICHARD BARBER, LL.B., to be Keeper of St. Peter's Altar, and Auditor Causarum.	On Death of WILLIAM HILL, LL.B.
July 22. ROBERT MANNERS, M.A., to C. and Preb. of Ketton. Deprived 1560.	On Death of JOHN PRYN.
Aug. 19. WILLIAM THOMSON, pbr. to Vic. of Hameldon.	On Death of RICHARD FOWLER.
Sept. 15. GEORGE HUNTER, S.T.B., to C. and Preb. of Leighton Bromswold (Ecclesia).	On Death of JOHN BARON, 1558. (Richard Gill deprived 1554, restored 1560.)
Sept. 18. JOHN SALESBURY, bishop of Thetford, and chancellor, to be Rector of Thorpe on the Hill.	On Death of CHRISTOPHER TODDE.
Oct. 12. ROBERT TOWERS, pbr. to Vic. of Haynton.	On Dimission of ——.
Nov. 20. GEORGE COCKYTT, to Vic. of New Sleaford *als.* Lafford.	On Death of ——.
Nov. 20. MICHAEL DUNNING, LL.D., to Archdeaconry of Bedford.	On Death of JOHN POPE.
Dec. 11. NICHOLAS HARWAR, to Vic. of St. Margaret, Leicester.	——
Dec. 12. ROBERT LANGTON, pbr. to Rect. of Friesthorpe.	On Dimission of THURSTAN BILCLIFF.
1559.	
Jan. 4. ROBERT DOUGHTY, chap. to Vic. of Louth.	On Death of GEOFFREY BAYLEY.
Jan. 14. OWEN (GAGWIN) HODSHON, S.T.B., to Archdeaconry of Lincoln. Deprived Sept., 1559.	On Death of THOMAS MARSHALL.
Jan. 28. THOMAS CARTWRIGHT, vicar-choral and vice-chancellor, to be Clerk of Re and Ve.	On Death of THOMAS LOUNDE.
Feb. 18. ROBERT CRESSYE, LL.B., to C. and Preb. of Farendon.	On Death of THOMAS MARSHALL.
Feb. 22. RICHARD FACET, S.T.P., to C. and Preb. of St. Martin's.	On Death?
Feb. 22. GEORGE BEWMONT, S.T.P., to C. and Preb. of Stow Longa.	On Death of MICHAEL DUNNING, S.T.P.
March 10. HUGH SAYLBANK, pbr. to Rec. of Friesthorpe.	On Dimission of ROBERT LANGTON.

INDUCTIONS.	VACANCIES.
April 28. GERVASE FISHBORNE, chap. to Vic. of Bishop's Norton	On Death.
May 8. JOHN GREGSON, to Vic. of Welton.	On Death.
May 13. EDWARD TAYLLOR, M.A., to be Keeper of St. Peter's Altar and Auditor Causarum.	On Dimission of RICHARD BARBER, LL.B.
March 14. RICHARD BARBER, LL.B., to Archdeaconry of Bedford.	On Death of MICHAEL DUNNING, S.T.P.
March 14. GABRIEL WHITE, clk., to C. and Preb. of Leighton Bosard.	On Death of JOHN POPE.
June 28. WILLIAM NIGHTGALE, pbr. to Vic. of Rushden.	On Death.
July 29. JAMES BANCROFT, clk., to Vic. of Binbrook St. Gabriel.	On Death.
August 18. PETER KAY, pbr. to Vic. of Strubby.	On Death of JOHN SPRAY.
August 18. THOMAS PAGET, pbr. to be Vicar-choral and Sacrist.	On Dimission of GEORGE BEWSHER.
Sept. 20. WILLIAM BILL, S.T.P., to C. and Preb. of Milton Ecclesia.	On the just Deprivation of ROBERT REYNOLDS, LL.D., inducted 8 Aug., 1555.

General Index

A

Abell, John, 115, 181
Account of the Common, 1, 27, 39, 48, 76, 94, 122, 135, 142, 156
Addendum, 171
Aelmer. *See* Aylmer
Aglionby, Henry, 173
Alainbrige, Alambrige, John, 61
——, Nicholas, 65
——, Thomas, 61
Aldrede, Christopher, 139
Alford, co. Linc., rectory, lease of, 86, 86*n*
——, vicar of, 86
All Saints, Hungate, prebend of, 41, 132, 173, 183
Allesley, Aulestry, co. Warw., 67
Allott, Robert, 57, 58, 128, 129
Almuce, amys, 15*n*, 112, 133, 145
Alnwick, William, bishop of Lincoln, *Laudum* of, 4, 39, 73, 78, 83, 109
Altars in the cathedral—
St. Blaise, xx, 149*n*, 150
St. Peter, xxi, xxii, 108, 111, 151, 152, 166, 180, 184, 185
Alvingham, co. Linc., prior and convent of, 119, 128, 128*n*
Anglesey, archdeaconry of, xix
Ankerwyke [in par. of Wraysbury], co. Buck., 31*n*
Annuities to vicars-choral, 40
Apethorpe, co. North'ton, 168
Appleby, Thomas, xxv, 162, 169
Archer, John, 168
Armstrong, Thomas, and his wife, xiv*n*
Arnold, Robert, 77, 79
Ascende superius, 40, 114
Asfordby, co. Leic., 2
Asfordby, John, 18, 140
Asgarby, prebend of, 102, 102*n*, 113, 166, 173
Ashbourne, co. Derby, rectory, indenture for, 25, 26
Ashby, Askeby, co. Linc., 129
Ashby Puerorum, co. Linc., vicarage of, 119, 182
Ashton, Peter, 26, 174
Askew, Askough. *See* Ayscough
Aslakby, Thomas, 79
Athenæ Oxon:, Wood's, 11*n*, 104*n*
Atherstone Place, Lincoln, 51*n*
Atkins, William, 127, 176, 183
Aubourn, co. Linc., xiv*n*
Auditor causarum, xxi, xxii, 71, 102, 108, 151, 166, 180, 184, 185
Auditor of Thomas bishop of Lincoln, 163
Auditors of the common, 35, 48, 121, 142, 155
Audleby [in par. of Caistor], co. Linc., 130
Augmentation of vicarages, 24
Augmentations, Court of, 53, 75, 88, 129
Aulestry, co. Warw. *See* Allesley
Averham, Haverham, co. Nott., 70
Axholme, Isle of, co. Linc., 141
Aylesbury, co. Buck., prebend of, 45, 173
——, vicarage of, 111, 181
Aylmer, Aelmer, Elmer, John, bishop of London, xxi, 83, 83*n*, 98*n*, 114, 114*n*, 173, 178, 181
Ayscough, Askew, Askough, Anne, 22*n*
——, Sir Francis, xxx, 22, 22*n*, 23, 47, 48, 101, 123
——, Richard, 129, 130
——, Sir William, 22*n*

B

Bacon, Sir Nicholas, xviii
Baghton, co. Linc. *See* Boughton
Bagot, Thomas, 124
Bailiffship of Navenby, 139
Baillie. *See* Baly
Baker, John, 84
Bakewell, co. Derby, 149
Balderton, co. Nott., 2
Baly, Baillie, Geoffrey, 43, 117, 158
——, George, 139
——, Nicholas, 139
——, William, 119
Banbury, co. Oxon, manor of, viii
——, prebend of, xxiii, 20, 173
——, vicarage of, 115, 181
Bancroft, James, 20, 169, 185
Banks, Sir Joseph, xxxiv

Barber, Richard, xxii, xxxi, 69, 77, 80, 102, 107, 115, 123, 125, 138, 142, 151, 152, 162, 163*n*, 165, 166, 167, 172, 175, 180, 184, 185
Bardney, co. Linc., abbey of, 146*n*
——, church of, 146
——, rectory, lease of, 146
——, vicar of, 146
Barham, co. Hunt., 164
Barker, Anthony, 174
——, Francis, 63
Barnetby, co. Linc., rectory of, 73
Barnsley, co. York, 131
Barron, John, 109, 155, 175, 180, 184
Barton, *al.* Carlton. *See* Carlton, Middle
Barton, co. Staff., 25
Basset, Anne, 10
——, James, 115, 116, 148
——, Philip, 148
Bassingham, co. Linc., rectory of, xx
Bath and Wells, bishop of. *See* Bourne
Bayle. *See* Baly
Baynard's Castle, London, bishop's lodging near, 55
Bearde, John, 64
Becke, Robert, 164
——, William, 164
Beckebayn, Robert, 119, 182
Becket, Christopher, 131
Bedford, archdeacon of, x, xiii, xv, xxii, xxxi, 145, 147, 149, 151, 152, 155, 157, 161, 162*n*, 165, 172, 181. *See also* Bourne
——, archdeaconry of, xviii*n*, xix, xxv, 35, 80, 97, 98, 109, 115, 121, 122, 125, 128, 130, 131, 132, 137, 140, 142, 143, 165, 172, 181, 185
——, ——, registrar of, 100, 101
Bedford Major, prebend of, xxix, 93, 173
Bedford Minor, prebend of, 57, 99, 99*n*, 120, 173, 179, 182
Belassis, Anthony, 175
Bellamy, Robert and Joan, 87
Bellow, John, 49, 50, 57, 58
Bell-ringers, 30, 130, 151
Bendbowe, Robert, 81
Benger, James, 82
Bentham, Thomas, xxx, 170, 170*n*
Bentley, Fenny, co. Derby, xvii*n*, 67
Beresford, Denis, 56, 57
Berye, William, 21
Beverlay, Robert, 7, 8, 103, 105
Bewmont, George, xxx, 162, 163*n*, 164, 177, 184
Bewsher, George, 73, 106, 126, 150, 169, 185
——, John, 151
Beyrton, co. Buck. *See* Bierton
Bible-reader, Lincoln college, 137
Bicker, co. Linc., vicarage of, 26, 114, 115, 118*n*, 151, 181, 182, 184
Bickerdyke, Christopher, 100, 179
Bierton, Beyrton, co. Buck., peculiar of, 104, 131
——, vicarage of, 66, 117, 182
Biggleswade, co. Bed., manor of, 2
——, prebend of, xxxii, 94, 108, 163, 173, 180
——, rectory, indenture of, 7, 8
——, vicarage of, 109, 181
Bilcliff, Thurstan, 157, 158, 184
Bill, Thomas, 170*n*
——, William, 118*n*, 170, 170*n*, 176, 185
Biller, William, 79, 80
Binbrooke, co. Linc., manor of, 57, 58
——, vicarage of, 20, 110, 169, 181, 185
—— St. Gabriel, co. Linc., 169
Binglay, Robert, 34
Binsley, William, 119, 119*n*, 174, 182
Birlyngham, co. Norf. *See* Burlingham
Birstall, Bristall, co. Leic., 79
Bishop, election of, 138, 139
Bishop Dales in Fenton marsh, co. Linc., 161
Bishop Norton, co. Linc. *See* Norton Episcopi
Bishopric, vacancy of, 135
Bishop's Demesnes in Lincolnshire, 47, 48
Bitchfield, co. Linc., rectory and messuage, indenture for, 95
Black Book of Lincoln cathedral, 4, 7, 17, 19, 57, 58, 67, 71, 78, 94, 99, 104, 105, 106, 107, 112, 115, 117, 121, 124, 132, 136, 143, 145, 150, 156, 169, 170, 182
Black Friars, Lincoln, lease of, 150
Blencko, John, 74
——, William, 74
Boleyn, Anne, xvii
Bollys, Richard, 86, 87
Bonby, co. Linc., 131
Bonsall, co. Derby, church of, xvii*n*, 51
Borough, Brough, William, 148, 184
Borowe, Thomas, 17
——, William, junior, 17
Bote (carte-bote, hedge-bote, house-bote, fyer-bote, plough-bote), 6, 6*n*, 10, 38, 45, 59, 75, 164
Bottesford, co. Linc., vicarage of, 126, 150, 182, 184

Boughton [in par. of Asgarby], Baghton, co. Linc., 2
Bourne, Brunne, co. Linc., abbey of, 95*n*, 158
Bourne, Gilbert, archdeacon of Bedford and bishop of Bath and Wells, 35, 80, 98, 101, 109, 109*n*, 172, 181
Bowden, Great, co. Leic., 2
Bower, Ralph, 126, 150, 182, 184
Bowman, Thomas, 47
Bowne, George, 91, 156
Bowrer, William, 9
Bowthe, Robert, 124, 125
Bradgate Park [in par. of Newtown, Linford], co. Leic., xxi
Brampton, co. Derby, 56
Brampton, prebend of, xxxii, 91, 92, 117, 173, 182
——, vicarage of, 109, 120, 180, 182
Brandesby, John, 49, 174
Brandon, Charles, duke of Suffolk, xi*n*
Branston, co. Linc., rectory of, xx, xxxii
—— Wood, Moor, and Fen, 96
Bratten, William, 77, 175, 180
Brauncewell and Dunsby, co. Linc., union of, 81
Braunston, co. Rutl., chapel of, 110
Breaking of bread, 66, 110, 121
Bretayne, Humfrey, xxxii, 100, 135
Breton, William, 5, 6, 53, 54, 180
Brigeman, Nicholas, 67
Bristall, co. Leic. *See* Birstall
Bristol, bishop of, viii
Bristow, Nicholas, 28, 29
Broderwyk, Simon and Elizabeth, 59, 60, 61
Broke *alias* Cobham, John, 47, 174
Brokes, George, 44, 118
Bromhall, Roger, xx, xxv, xxxi, xxxii, 109, 110, 113, 115, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 126, 127, 130, 131, 132, 135, 137, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 147, 149, 150, 151, 156, 169, 170, 172, 176, 181, 184
——, William, 137
Brough. *See* Borough
Broughton, co. Linc., rectory, indenture of, xxix, 21, 22
Brown, Leonard, 147, 151, 152, 153
Bruse, browse, 68
Buckden, Bugden, co. Hunt., bailiff of, 64, 160
——, closes and vineyards, xxix, 118, 167
——, Harthay Close, 118, 119
Buckden—(*cont.*)
——, manor of, ix*n*, 88, 115, 118, 124, 127, 133, 143, 148, 160, 163
——, parish-church of, 148
——, park, keepership of, xvi, 157, 160
——, prebend of, 123, 173
——, supervisor of, 148
——, vicarage of, 71, 115, 181, 183
——, watermill in, indenture of, 87, 88
Buckingham, archdeacon of. *See* Longland
——, archdeaconry of, 55, 107, 167, 168, 172
——, ——, registrar of, xvi, 55, 56, 167, 168
——, vicar of, 81
Bullingham, Nicholas, archdeacon of Lincoln, bishop of Lincoln, etc., vii*n*, xxi, xxix, xxxi, 7, 26, 27, 39, 40, 63, 65, 66, 71, 73, 74, 76, 78, 84, 90, 91, 94, 106*n*, 109*n*, 125, 137, 141*n*, 172, 174, 177, 178, 180, 181
——, Richard, 98
Bullington, co. Linc., priory of, 75*n*
Bullock, Henry, 81, 83
Burbank, William, 7
Burdeux, Robert, 126, 183
Burges, Richard, 145
Burgh, Lord, close of, at Gainsborough, 48
Burgh in the Marsh, co. Linc., rectory of, xxix, 75
Burghersh, Sir Bartholomew, xxiv, 1, 39, 42, 67, 72, 76, 79, 80, 91, 94, 103, 111, 118, 125, 135, 143, 156, 157, 162, 170
——, Henry, bishop of Lincoln, 62*n*
Burghersh Boys, xxiv, 39, 42, 44, 67, 72, 76, 79, 80, 91, 94, 103, 111, 118, 122, 125, 135, 143, 156, 157, 162, 170
Burghersh Chantry, xxiv, 1, 39
Burlingham, Birlyngham, co. Norf., 84
Burton, Robert, 110
——, Thomas, 127
Burton by Lincoln, co. Linc., xiv*n*, 27*n*, 44, 69*n*, 131
Burton, co. Oxon, 1, 4
Bury St. Edmund, co. Suff., abbey of, xix
Busse, Francis, 71
Buttery, John, 174
Byrtoft, John, 140
Bytham, co. Linc., rectory, lease of, 155
Bytham Magna, co. Linc., vicarage of, 148, 184

C

Cabourn, co. Linc., 130
Caenby, co. Linc., 10, 69*n*
Caermarthen, priory of, 5, 5*n*
Caistor, co. Linc., 130
——, prebend of, 70, 120, 130, 174, 182
——, ——, indenture of, 130, 131
——, vicar of, 70, 140, 181
——, vicarage of, 42, 117, 140, 141, 183
Calkwell, John, 93, 126, 128, 132
Callowe, William and Edith, 62
Calthorpe, co. Linc., messuage at, 124, 125
Calvarde, Leonard, 16, 18, 46, 47
Cambridge, 84
—— University, 11, 47
—— ——, Colleges:
Benet, xviii
C.C.C., master of, xvii
Clare, xxvii, 179
Jesus, 108*n*
Magdalen, 55*n*
Queens', xxi, 84*n*
St. John's, master of, xv, 183
Trinity, 170*n*
Cambye, John, 59, 60
Camys, John, 110
Candle, co. Dorset. *See* Caundle
Canonical farms, 21, 72, 131, 149, 155, 169
Canterbury, archbishops of:
Boniface, 135
Matthew, xvii, xviii
Reginald 135, 136, 139
Thomas, xix, 6, 11*n*, 67, 69, 70, 81, 83, 103*n*, 105*n*
——, archdeacon of, xii, 103, 143, 144
Canticle of St. Nicetas, 72, 72*n*
Cantrell, William, 115, 151, 181, 184
Carlisle, co. Cumb., bishop of. *See* Oglethorpe
Carlton, Great, co. Linc., 62, 62*n*
——, Middle, Barton *alias* Lytyll Carleton nexte Carleton Pannell [a depopulated village], co. Linc., 33
——, North, co. Linc., 33
——, South, Carlton Pannel, co. Linc., 27*n*, 33
Carlton *cum* Dalby, prebend of, 69, 163, 173
Carlton *cum* Thurlby, prebend of, xxxi, 47, 94, 99, 138, 173, 174
Carsington, co. Derby, rectory of, xvii*n*, 17, 18
Carter, Richard, 153
——, Robert, 124
Cartwright, Thomas, xxxii, 138, 161, 183, 184
Castlyn, William, 88, 89
Catton [near Walton on Trent], co. Derby, 24, 65, 94
Catworth, co. Hunt., 164
Caundle, Candle, co. Dorset, 61
Cawkwell, William, 119, 182
Celston, co. Nott. *See* Selston
Centum Solidorum, prebend of, xviii, 17*n*, 43, 49, 124, 174, 182
Cerne, Seryne, co. Dorset, 61
Cethrop, co. Oxon, 1, 2, 4
Chalfont St. Giles, co. Buck., rectory of, 104, 105
Chalice, etc., given by subdean, xx, 149, 149*n*, 150
Chaloner, ——, xxxiv
Chamber, John, 35, 172
Chamberhouse, co. Berk., 75
Champion, John, 167
Chancellorship, the, xix, 115, 117, 172, 177, 181
Chancellor's fee, 90, 91, 91*n*
Chantries, dissolution of, xxiv, 78*n*
Chantry, Burghersh, the, xxiv, 1, 39
Chapels in the cathedral—
St. Blaise, xx, 149*n*, 150
Russel, bishop, 150
Chapter clerk, vii, xxii, 27, 39, 67, 76, 84, 94, 111, 121, 122, 131, 135, 143, 156, 170
Chapter-day, xxi, 30
Chaterton, William, 35
Chaunter's Isle, 51*n*, 113*n*
Chesney, Robert, bishop of Lincoln, viii
Chester, Little, [in par. of Derby], co. Derby, xvii*n*, 31, 32, 56, 57, 68
Chesterfield, co. Derby, rectory of, xvii*n*, 56, 57
Chippingdale, George, 83, 89, 109, 114, 115, 116, 117, 120, 132, 141, 151, 153, 166, 167, 169
Chiswick, co. Middx, church of, xv
Choir, feeding of, xx, 51
Choristers, admission of, 3, 41, 63, 79, 102, 115, 122, 131, 133, 143, 149
——, masters of, xxiv, 1, 27, 39, 67, 76, 94, 122, 135, 143, 156, 162, 170
——, seneschal of, xxv, 133, 136, 162, 169
Claver, Marmaduke, 101, 137, 167
Claxby, co. Linc., 130
——, chapel of, 131
Clayton, Oliver, 126, 182
——, Thomas, 110, 181

Clayworth, co. Nott., church rents, etc., 24
Clee, co. Linc., curate of, 50
——, rectory, indenture of, 49, 50
Clerk of the Common, 11, 162
—— *Re* and *Ve*, 184
—— of the Works, 7, 11, 162
Clerke, John, 131
——, Peter, 139
Clerks, prison for convicted, 64
Clerkson, John, 147
——, William, 122
Clifton, prebend of, 47, 54, 174
Clifton, Sir Gervase, 98
Clumber, near Worksop, co. Nott., 88
Cobham *alias* Broke, John, 47
Cockerington St. Mary, North Cockerington, co. Linc., rectory of, 128
Cockerington St. Leonard, South Cockerington, co. Linc., lease of tithes, 119
Cocks, Henry, 141, 183
Cockytt, George, 184
Coddington, co. Nott., 2
Collingham, South, co. Nott., 28*n*
Collynson, Hugh, 18
——, Philip, 17
——, Thomas, 108, 180
Colsterworth, co. Linc., 179
Colston, co. Leic., 131
Common, Account of the, 1, 27, 39, 67, 76, 135, 143, 156
——, auditors of the, 35, 48, 142, 155
——, clerk of the, 17, 121, 141, 151, 152, 153
——, provost of the, 1, 27, 39, 67, 76, 80
Congé d'élire, viii, x, xii, xv
Consistory court, the, 127
Constable of the Close, xxii
—— of Galilee court, xxii, 62, 63
Convocation, xvi, 6, 70, 80*n*, 83*n*, 103, 103*n*, 138, 147, 147*n*
——, proctors for, 6, 7, 70, 102, 113, 113*n*, 122
——, prolocutor of, 103*n*
Cony, Robert, 158
Cooke, William, 100, 180
——, William, jun, 107, 175
Copledyke, Richard, 114, 181
Corby, co. Linc., xiv*n*
Cornwall, Clement, 48
Corringham, co. Linc., church of, xxviii, 10
——, prebend of, xvii*n*, xxviii, 10, 27, 28*n*, 72, 72*n*, 78, 84, 108, 139, 140, 161, 173, 174, 176, 180, 183
——, vicar of, 28, 73
Corvicer, Courvoisier, 38, 38*n*
Cotes, co. Oxon, 1, 2, 4
——, Little, co. Linc., 128
—— by Stow, co. Linc., 127
Cotterell, John, 124, 174, 182
——, William, 71
"Courawe," Currier, 43
Court rolls, xxix, 25, 31, 32, 51, 60, 82, 97
Courthopp, James, 57, 58, 82, 141*n*, 163
Coventry and Lichfield, diocese of, xxx
Cox, Richard, 177
Crabtree, Thomas, mason, 140
Crakepole St. Mary, prebend of, 69, 119, 174, 182
Craycroft, Leonard, 44
Crayk, Alexander, 70, 174, 182
Cressye, Robert, 162, 175, 184
Cropredy, co. Oxon, manor of, 1, 2, 4
——, prebend of, xxiii*n*
Crosdale, Thomas, 109, 181
Crowland, co. Linc., abbey of, vii, viii, x
Croydon, co. Surrey, church of, x
Cullingworth, Thomas, 156

D

Dackham, Henry, 161
Dalyson, Roger, precentor, xix, xxxi, 51*n*, 113, 113*n*, 114, 120, 121, 131, 135, 138, 143, 156, 157, 170, 172, 174, 181
——, William, of Laughton, 51*n*, 113*n*
——, William, of Lincoln, xix, xxix, 51, 52, 53, 113*n*
Dannatt, Thomas, 71
Darcy, Sir Henry, 19*n*
Darley Abbey, Derley, co. Derby, abbot of, 56
Dean, John, 69, 173
Dean of Lincoln. *See* Lincoln
Decem Librarum, prebend of, 41, 76, 120, 174, 182
Demesnes of the bishop, 47, 48
Deprivations, xii, xxvi, 178-185
Derby, Edward earl of, xix
Diacosio Martyrion, xiii*n*
Dickinson, John, 120, 182
Digles, Christopher, 131
Dobson, Christopher, 48
Dockett, Robert, 70
Docwra, Edward, 75
Dodds, Gregory, dean of Exeter, 7, 26, 48, 115, 118*n*, 177, 181, 182
Dogleby, Robert, 119

Dorchester, co. Oxon, manor of, viii, 1, 2, 4
Dormer, Sir Robert, 66
——, William, 66
Dornyng, Robert, 111, 181
Dorrell, John, 50
Doughtie, Robert, 158, 184
Dowle, William, 120, 174, 182
Downing, John, 38
Drape close, in Huttoft, 53
Draycote, Anthony, xv, xv*n*, xxv, 80, 85, 86, 93, 98, 102, 113, 147, 172, 173
Dringe, Thomas, 141, 183
Drowry, Richard, 47
Duckesbury, Edmund, 101
Dudley, John, earl of Warwick, viii, 4, 5
Dunham, Dunholme, co. Linc., bailiff of, 64
——, manor of, 48
——, prebend of, 102, 174
——, vicar of, 181
Dunham on Trent, co. Nott., 139
Dunning, Michael, 145, 148, 157, 161, 162*n*, 172, 177, 183, 184, 185
Dunsby St. Andrew, co. Linc., union with Brauncewell, 81
Dunston, co. Linc., rectory, lease of, 87, 87*n*
Durham, deanery of, xv*n*, 79*n*, 140
Dymoke, Sir Edward, xxx
——, Thomas, 33
Dyon, John, 77, 154

E

East Riding of York, archdeacon of the, 28*n*
Easton, Eston, co. Hunt., 164
Eaton, Little, Eyton, co. Derby, 31
——, ——, park, herbage of, xvii*n*, 68
——, ——, ——, keepership of, 30, 31, 32
Ecce quam bonum, &c., 4, 40, 41, 71, 78, 108, 109, 112, 114, 117, 137, 145
Eccleshall, co. Staff., church of, 170*n*
Edward VI, vii, ix, xi, xvii, 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 11, 17, 34, 70, 77, 95, 178
——, injunctions of, x, xi, xxi, 11-16
Edwinstow, co. Nott., 21
——, canonical farm, 72, 153
——, rectory, lease of, 153
——, vicarage of, 113, 181
Effard, Peter, 85*n*
Election of officers, 1, 27, 39, 49, 67, 76, 94, 111, 122, 135, 143, 156
—— of bishop, 138, 139
—— of dean, 73
Elizabeth, Queen, vii, xvii*n*, xviii, xxiii, xxx, 114*n*, 158, 164, 166, 170, 170*n*
——, articles of, xix, xx
——, settlement, signatures, xxxi, xxxii
Elmer. *See* Aylmer
Ely, bishop of, xvi
Empingham, co. Rutl., 84
——, prebend of, xix, xxi, xxix, 26, 39, 65, 90, 98, 112, 113, 121, 138, 174, 174*n*, 181
——, vicar of, 26, 67, 114
Enderby, William, 156
Epwell, Ipwell [in par. of Swalcliffe], co. Oxon, 2
Ereby, Anthony and Denyse, 156
Eresby, Laurence, fee of, 16, 17, 53, 54
Eston, co. Hunt. *See* Easton
Eton college, co. Buck., 91
—— ——, provost of, 31*n*
Evington, co. Leic., rectory, indenture of, 2, 3
Exaltation of the Holy Cross, 1, 27, 39, 49, 67, 76, 94, 111, 116, 122, 135, 139, 143, 152, 155
Exeter, dean of. *See* Dodds
Exorcist, 142, 142*n*
Exton, co. Rutl., 155
Eyer, John, 17, 17*n*, 175, 183
Eyton, Little, co. Derby. *See* Eaton, Little

F

Facet, Richard, 162, 176, 184
Farm, canonical, 8, 21, 72, 131, 149, 155, 169
Farmery, George and Eleanor, 27*n*
Farndon, co. Nott., manor of, 2
——, prebend of, 76, 162, 175, 184
Feasts, 51
Fee granted to Laurence Eresby, 16, 17
—— for major residence, xix, xxi, 121
Feeding the choir, xx, 51
Fenby, co. Linc., 130
Fenny Bentley. *See* Bentley
Fenton Marsh, co. Linc., 161
Ferrers, Robert, 88, 89
Fines, xxviii

First-fruits, xxvi, 33, 45, 81, 102, 103, 105, 117, 122*n*
Fishborne, Gervase, 110, 132, 166, 185
Fiskerton, co. Linc., 125
Fletcher, Arthur, 11, 126, 128, 132
——, Edward, 102
Flete, Robert, 170
Fletewood, William, xxx, 170
Flixborough, co. Linc., 156
Flowre, Thomas, 35, 40, 40*n*
Form, vicars of the first and second. *See* Vicars
Forprised (excepted), 61, 61*n*
Forster or Foster, Anthony, 2, 76
——, Edmund, 64
——, Giles, xxxii, 108, 180
——, Richard, 8
——, William, 34
Fowler, Richard, 155, 184
Foxe, George, 131
Frankelyn, William, 104, 105
Frankish, John, 100, 137
Frauncys, William, 56
Freman, Robert, 126, 182
Friesthorpe, co. Linc., bailiff of, 124, 125
——, church of, 157, 158, 165, 184
——, manor of, 116, 154
Frythe, Marmaduke, 79, 103
Fulciti, or *muniti*, 11, 75, 82, 83, 85, 89, 91, 92, 93, 95, 97, 98, 99, 100, 103*n*

G

Gage, Robert, 132
Gainsborough, co. Linc., Pottergate, 48
——, le Sewer, 48
——, South street, 48
——, South, co. Linc., 59, 59*n*
——, ——, indenture of the rectory of, 59
Galilee court, constable of, xxii, 62, 63, 154, 155
Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, xii, xiii*n*, xv, 103
Gascoyne, Francis, 145, 162, 177, 183
Gautby, co. Linc., 43
Gill, Richard, 36, 37, 175, 180, 184
Givelet, William, 101
Glatton, co. Hunt., 110
Glentham, co. Linc., manor of, 154
——, messuage and closes in, 42, 153, 154
Gloucester, dean of, 180
"Go up higher," 40, 78, 114, 150, 165
Goneston, Henry, 70
Goodryck, Richard, 5
——, William, 124
Gordon, ——, xxxiv
Gosberton, Gosberkirk, co. Linc., vicarage of, 71, 115, 181
Goscote, co. Leic., deanery of, xxv, 142
Gosnold, John, 5
Gown or robe, 64, 85, 124, 127, 152
Grace for chancellor, 78
—— for subdean, 81
Grammar School, 7, 8, 14, 34, 149
—— ——, master of, 8, 14, 159
Granger, James, 50
——, Thomas, 50
Grantham, Thomas, xxx, 96, 97, 102
Grantham, co. Linc., le Spytellgate, 43
Grasby, co. Linc., 130
Gray, William, 151*n*
Greatrakes, Roger, 102
Greetwell, co. Linc., curate of, 53
——, manor and rectory of, xxix, 51, 52, 154
Gregson, John, 166, 185
Grene, John, 4, 177
——, Nicholas, xxxii, 126, 138, 183
——, Robert, 130
——, Thomas, 33, 42
Gresgrounde, le, Lincoln, 43
Gretton, prebend of, 167, 175
Greves, William, 149
Grey, Henry, duke of Suffolk, xxi
——, lady Jane, xxi
Grimm, S. H., xxxiii*n*, xxxiv
Grimsby, co. Linc., abbey of. *See* Wellow
Grimsthorpe castle, co. Linc., xi*n*
Grinysted, William, 2, 5
Grosseteste, Grostead, Grostete, Robert, 65, 65*n*, 71
Gumley, co. Leic., 131
——, presentation to, 34, 35
Gyrdeler, Thomas, 124, 129

H

Hadleigh, co. Suff., 11*n*
Haintoft Lathe, 119
Hainton, co. Linc., vicarage of, 155, 156, 184
Hall, John, 100
——, William, 48, 68
Halley, Bartholomew, 31, 43
Ham, Dr. Albert, xxxiii
——, Rev. C. E., xxxiii
Hameldon, co. Rutl., 131
——, rectory, lease of, 110
——, vicarage of, 155, 184

Hammond, John, 33, 40, 41
Hansard, William, 22*n*
Hanworth, Potter, co. Linc., commons, 96
Happer, William, 93
Hardyman, John, xxvii, 19, 99, 99*n*, 110, 177, 183
Harpendon, co. Hert., chapel of, 28, 29
Harpsfield, Nicholas, 103, 143, 144
Harrington, James, 155
Harrison, James, 131
Harrys, Thomas, vii, xxii, 141, 151, 171
Hartely, Robert, 77
Harthay close, Buckden, indenture of, 118, 119
Harwar, Nicholas, 158, 184
Hastings, John, 21, 22
Hatcliff, Thomas, 49
——, William, 49
Hatcliffe, co. Linc., 49
Hatfield, Richard, 21, 113, 181
Haugh, co. Linc., 86
Haxey, co. Linc., 141
Haydor, co. Linc., vicarage of, 132, 183
Haydor with Walton, prebend of, 175, 183
Hayes, Richard, 120, 176, 182
Haylay, John, 126, 182
Healing, Helyng, co. Linc., tithes of, 22
Heneage, George, xvi, xxi, xxiii, 1, 1*n*, 6, 26*n*, 33, 34, 39, 172, 177
Henry VIII, vii, xvii, xxiii, 3, 10, 28*n*, 49, 53, 88
Herd, Hurd, John, xxxii, 145, 175, 183
——, Roger, 129
Hering, John, 69, 119*n*, 174, 182
Herne, chapel of the, Bedford, 93
Herste, Roger, 131
Heryson, John, 103, 114, 173, 181
Hibaldstow, co. Linc., 150
Hiblyn, Nicholas, 117, 138, 181, 183
Hickling, co. Nott., 70
Hill, John, 130, 165
——, William, xxii, 107, 108, 111, 151, 151*n*, 180, 184
Hitchin, co. Hert., church of, 76
Hobson, John, 126, 157
——, Richard, 40, 40*n*, 108
Hodgson, Owen or Gagwin, 17*n*, 26*n*, 106*n*, 140, 141, 141*n*, 145, 147, 157, 161, 163, 165, 172, 174, 175, 180, 183
Hodsack, Hodsock [in par. of Blyth], co. Nott., 99
Hogsthorpe, co. Linc., rectory, indenture of, 44, 45, 53*n*
Holbeach, Henry, bishop of Lincoln, vii, ix, x, xxviii, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 19, 20, 22, 24, 29, 33, 34, 36, 38, 41, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 59, 61, 62, 65, 69*n*, 167, 171, 178
Holbeche, family of, Stow, 69*n*
Hollys, Gervase, x
Holton le Moor, co. Linc., 130
——, chapel of, 131
Holywell, co. Linc., 148
Honington, co. Linc., 36
Honor virtus, etc., xii, 144
Hopkyn, Hopkynson, Richard, xxxii, 70, 140, 176, 183
Hopton [in par. of Wirksworth], co. Derby, 17
Horley and Horton, co. Buck., vicarage of, 81, 109, 180
Horn, co. Rutl., rector of, 83
Horncastle, co. Linc., 54
Horner, Henry, 58
Horn-high, 8, 8*n*, 55
Horsham St. Faith's, Norwich, xix
Horton, co. Buck. *See* Horley
Hospital of St. Edmund, Spital in the Street, 33, 40, 41, 46
—— of St. John Baptist, Mere, 96
—— of St. Leonard, Newark, 165
Houses in the Close, Lincoln, 125
Howdales, in South Cockerington, 119
Huddleston, George, 102
Hull. *See* Kingston upon Hull
Humberstone, co. Linc., rectory, xxviii, 129, 129*n*, 130
Hundon [in par. of Caistor], co. Linc., 130
Hungate, All Saints, prebend of, 41, 173, 183
Hunter, George, 155, 175, 184
Huntingdon, archdeaconry of, 46, 80, 85, 86, 98, 102, 147, 172
Hurde. *See* Herd
Hussey, John, lord, of Sleaford, 46*n*
——, ——, Bridget dau. of, 46*n*
Huttoft, co. Linc., rectory of, 53, 53*n*, 54
Hyde, Thomas, 118, 176, 182

I

Incense-bearer, 120
Indentures signed at Lincoln, 27, 35, 36, 38, 42, 43, 47, 70, 137, 139, 153

Indentures—
Prebends: Bedford Major, 93; Brampton, 91, 92; Caistor, 130, 131; Corringham, 10, 11; Empingham, 90; Langford Manor, 59; Leighton Bosard, 54, 55; Leighton Ecclesia, 36, 37; Marston St. Laurence, 74; Milton Ecclesia, 123; Nassington, 168; Norton Episcopi, 45; St. Margaret, Leicester, 29, 30; Stow, 10, 11; Stow Longa, 164; Welton Paynshall, 23, 24
Rectories: Alford, 86; Alvingham, 128, 129; Ashbourne, 25, 26; Bardney, 146; Barnetby, 73; Biggleswade, 7; Bitchfield, 95; Broughton, 21, 22; Burgh, 75; Chalfont S. Giles, 104, 105; Chesterfield, 56, 57; Clee, 49, 50; Cockerington, 128, 129; Dunston, 87; Evington, co. Leic., 2, 3; Gainsborough, 59; Greetwell, 51, 52; Hameldon, 110; Hogsthorpe, 44, 45; Humberstone, 129, 129*n*, 130; Huttoft, 53, 54; Lancing, co. Sussex, 9, 10; Leverton, South, co. Nott., 24, 25; Llanllwni, co. Carm., 5, 6; Mansfield, 25; Marton, 92, 127, 128; Mumby, 62, 62*n*; Quadring, 159; Saxilby, 92, 92*n*, 93; Stallingborough, 22, 23; Stow Longa, 164; Whethamsted, 28, 29; Whitton, 85; Winthorpe, 75; Wirksworth, 25, 26; Worksop, 88, 89
Various: Binbrooke manor, 57; Buckden, Harthay close, 118, 119; watermill, 87, 88; Burton by Lincoln, tenement, 44; Chester, Little, manor, 31, 32; Cockerington, South, tithe of corn, 118; Eyton Park, herbage, 68, 69; Grantham, tenement in 'le Spytelgate,' 43; Greetwell manor, 51, 52; Lincoln, Chancellor's tithes, 90, 91, 91*n*; Gresgrounde, le, in Holy Trinity in Wykford, 43; Maidenwell, messuage, 38; Mere Hospital, 96; Spital in the Street, 33; tenement in Pottergate, 50; Thornton Park, herbage of, 159, 160, 163
Inductions, 1553-9, xxvi, 179-185
Injunctions to Poor Clerks, 7
—— by Edward VI, 11-16, 103*n*
—— by Queen Mary, xii, xiii, 103*n*, 178
—— by Bishop White, xiv, 133
—— at Legatine Visitation, 132, 133
Injunctions—(*cont.*)
——, Royal, as to fees, 66, 66*n*
—— by Queen Elizabeth, xxx
Installation of bishops—
Holbeach, viii, 9
John Tayler, x, 72
Thomas Watson, xv, 143, 144, 145
John White, xii, 103, 104, 112
—— of chancellor John Salesbury, 117
—— of deans—
Francis Mallet, 121
Matthew Parker, 78
—— to subdeanery, 150
Institutions, printed by Canon C. W. Foster, viii*n*, 179*n*
Inventories, xx*n*
Ipwell, co. Oxon. *See* Epwell
Ireland, Humfrey, 7, 64
——, Walter, 176, 183
Irford, co. Linc., nunnery of, 58
Isaacke, William, 151, 184
Islington, co. Middx., xvi

J

Jakson, Richard, 139
Janitor of the Close, xxxiii
Jenkins, Rev. Claude, xxxiii*n*
Johnson, William, 35, 54, 55
Jones, Morgan, 114, 137
Joseph, John, xi*n*, 11, 11*n*, 16
Judkyn, W., 90, 101
Jurisdiction of Dean and Chapter, 83, 84, 151

K

Katherine Howard, queen, 170*n*
—— Parr, queen, 19, 19*n*
Kay, Peter, 169, 185
Kaye, Sir Richard, xxxiii*n*, xxxiv
Keelby, co. Linc., chapel of, 132, 183
Keeper of St. Peter's altar, xxi, 108, 111, 142*n*, 151, 180, 184, 185
Keepership of Buckden park, 157
—— of Eyton park, 30, 31
—— of Thornton Curtis, 124
Kelham, co. Nott., 70
Kelsey, co. Linc., 22, 22*n*, 130
——, North, co. Linc., prebend of, 100, 173, 176, 179
——, ——, vicarage of, 46, 108, 130
Kelway, Edward, xxiii
——, Robert, 33, 34
Kendal, co. West., 41
Kent, Simon, 85
——, William and Kenelm, 85

Kercheval, William, 131
Kettlethorpe, co. Linc., xxviii, 62, 130
Ketton, co Rutl., prebend of, 138, 154, 175, 184
——, vicar of, 154
Kilsby, co. North'ton, manor of, 1
——, prebend of, 55, 55*n*, 100, 107, 107*n*, 175, 180
Kilton [in par. of Worksop], co. Nott., 88
Kingston, William, xxxii
Kingston upon Hull, co. York, priory of, 44*n*
Kingthorpe, co. Linc., 52
Kirkbride, Barnaby, 175
Kirk Ireton, co. Derby, xvii*n*, 68
Kirton in Lindsey, co. Linc., 108, 180
—— ——, vicar of, 18, 150
Knighton [in par. of St. Margaret's, Leicester], co. Leic., 2, 29
Kyme, Thomas, 22*n*
Kyrke, Henry, 141, 183
Kytchen, William, 152, 165

L

Lacy, Edward, 21
Lafford. *See* Sleaford
Lambeth, Lambehithe, co. Surrey, manor of, 136, 140
Lambeth Palace Library MSS., xxxii*n*
Lammynge, Richard, 115, 149
Lanam, Robert, 148, 184
Lancing, co. Sussex, rectory, indenture of, 9, 10
Lane, William, 126
Langford, co. Berk., 60
Langford Ecclesia, prebend of, 69*n*, 98*n*, 175
Langford Manor, prebend of, 17, 59, 141, 145, 175, 176, 183
—— ——, next presentation of, 157
Langton, Robert, 157, 158, 165, 184
Lanton, John, 131
Large, John, 72
Larke, Thomas, 43, 45, 118*n*, 176, 182
Latimer, bishop of Worcester, viii, xi*n*
Laudum of bishop Alnwick, 19, 20, 26, 39, 47, 57, 69, 71, 73, 78, 83, 94, 99, 109
Laughton, near Gainsborough, co. Linc., xix, 51*n*, 113*n*
Lawer, John, 124
Lay-Sacrist, 145
Lead, *ducere*, 153*n*
Leadenham, co. Linc., 131
Leases, xv, xvii, xvii*n*, xxvii, 124, 125
Ledgerd, Simon, 21
Lee, Peter, 153, 154
Leeds, co. York, 139
Leeke, Christopher, 80
——, Thomas, 151
Legatine synod, 124, 124*n*, 132, 133
Leicester, abbey, 3, 3*n*
——, archdeacon of, x, 3, 6, 79, 79*n*, 97
——, archdeaconry of, xxv, 97, 111, 128, 142, 172
——, ballivate and manor of, 2
——, burnings at, xxvi
——, St. Margaret, prebend of, 29, 30, 98, 175
——, ——, vicarage of, 158, 184
Leighton Bromswold, co. Hunt., vicar of, 155
Leighton Bromswold Manor, prebend of, xxiii, 4, 5, 19, 20, 175
Leighton Buzzard, co. Bed., 54
—— ——, prebend of, xiii*n*, xxvii, xxix, xxxii, 35, 54, 55, 65, 81, 82, 99, 109, 116, 138, 154, 166, 175, 179, 181, 185
Leighton Ecclesia, prebend of, 19*n*, 36, 36*n*, 37, 69*n*, 109, 155, 180, 184
Leverton, South, co. Nott., rectory of, xvii*n*, 24, 25
——, ——, vicarage of, 24
Liber Crassus, vii, 171
Lichfield, diocese of, xxx
Liddington, co. Rutl., manor of, 2
——, prebend of, xxii, xxxi, 77, 79, 80, 107, 115, 123, 125, 142, 167, 175, 180
——, vicarage of, 125, 182
Limber, co. Linc., 130
Linacre Hall [in par. of Brampton], co. Derby, 56
Lincoln—
archdeacon of, xvi, xxi, 1, 1*n*, 6, 26*n*, 39, 40, 50, 63, 65, 71, 72, 81, 82, 98, 106, 114*n*, 157, 161, 172, 180, 184
bishops of. *See* Alnwick; Bullingham; Burghersh; Chesney; Holbeach; Longland; Taylor; White; Watson
ferthings, xxv, 111, 142
official during vacancy of see of, 136, 138, 141
Lincoln cathedral—
fall of spire, 171
font stone, 22
Great Tom's Tower, xxxiv

Lincoln cathedral—*cont.*
St. Mary's Tower, xxxv
St. Peter's altar of, xxii, 108, 142*n*, 151, 180, 185
Wynde, le, xxxiii-xxxv
chancellor's tithes, 90, 91, 91*n*
dean of, 172. *See* Parker; Taylor
election of, 73, 106
induction of, 74, 107
installation of, 78, 107
verger of the, 62, 63
dean's lodging, 35, 63
See also Prebends; Precentor; Sub-deans; Sub-provost; Succentor; Treasurership
Lincoln city—
Atherstone Place, 51*n*
Bail, the, 36, 38, 139, 140
Black Monks, 126*n*, 150
close, the, 42, 45, 48, 90, 97, 98, 101, 124, 125, 137, 140, 151, 153
decay of, xviii*n*
Eastgate, 153
Gresgrounde, le, 43
Northgate, tenements in, 47
Old, 38, 38*n*
Palace ,x, xxviii, 11, 22, 24, 37, 41, 46, 74, 92, 94, 97, 99, 101, 128, 129, 145, 161
parishes and churches:
St. Katherine without, priory of, xxx, 86*n*, 92*n*, 96, 127*n*
St. Margaret in the Close, xxiii, xxiv, 45, 48, 132, 156, 156*n*, 178, 183, 184
St. Mary Magdalene in the Close, 77, 149, 154, 167
St. Nicholas in Newport, 47
St. Paul, 38*n*
St. Peter at Arches, 71*n*
—— in Eastgate, 42, 47
St. Trinity in Wykford, 43
Pottergate, xiii*n*, 48, 50
Ramme, the, 38
Slutwell, the, 48
Steps, the, 42
toft-steads, le, 42
Lincoln Place, Holborn, viii, 4
Lincolnshire, churches and rectories in ruins, xiv*n*
—— penances, xiv*n*
Litherland, Henry, xx, 51
Litylbury, Humfrey, 91, 92
Llanllwni, co. Carm., rectory of, 5, 6
Lockwood, Henry, 41, 173, 183
London, 8, 9, 46, 81, 98, 100, 101, 124, 161, 163, 166, 167
——, bishop of. *See* Aylmer
——, Grey friars, church of, ix
——, parish of St. Andrew, 45, 157, 158
London—(*cont.*)
——, parish of St. Dunstan, 4, 5
——, St. Katherine's Hospital, xviii
——, St. Paul's, ix, xii, xv, 6, 30, 55, 122
——, ——, dean of, 84, 84*n*
——, ——, fontstone of, 6, 55, 123
Longland, Edward, 35, 176
——, John, archdeacon of Buckingham, 55, 55*n*, 56, 107*n*, 172, 175, 180
——, John, bishop of Lincoln, viii, x, 9, 79*n*, 94, 170*n*
Lounde, Thomas, 161, 183, 184
Louth, John, 42
Louth, co. Linc., manor of, 2
Louth Park, co. Linc., abbey, 129*n*
—— ——, prebend of, xx, xxi, xxxii, 77, 102, 109, 110, 138, 150, 176, 181, 184
—— ——, vicarage of, 42, 43, 117, 158, 182, 184
Loveday, Jerome, 120, 132, 155, 156, 156*n*
Lovel, Sir Francis, 22
Lumby, J., xxxiv
Lunde, John, xxi, 71, 76, 77, 99, 102, 108*n*, 138, 180
Lynold, John, 42, 165

M

Mabbott, John, 131
Mablethorpe St. Mary, co. Linc., rectory of, 179
Madew, John, xxvii, 47, 81, 82, 99, 99*n*, 174, 175, 179, 181
Magnus, Thomas, xxviii, 10, 11, 27, 28*n*, 174
Maidenwell, co. Linc., messuage at, 38
Mallet, Francis, xxviii, xxxi, 106, 107, 121, 138, 140, 172, 174, 176, 180, 183
——, Henry, 173
——, James, xviii
Man, bishopric of, xix, xxxi
Manett, Joan dau. of Richard, 69*n*
Mann, John, 7, 8, 173, 180
Manners, Robert, 154, 157, 163, 175, 184
Manor Courts, xxix, xxx
Manors, alienation of, vii, viii, ix*n*, 1-34
Mansfield, co. Nott., rectory, indenture of, xvii*n*, 25
—— Woodhouse, chapel of, 25
Manure (to dwell), 119, 119*n*
Mare-croft in Worksop, co. Nott., 88
Markby, co. Linc., priory of, 52*n*, 62*n*

Markham, Henry, xviii, 43, 49, 172, 174, 181
——, John, 77
Marriage, deprivation for, xii, xxiii, xxvi, 178, 179
Marriage of clerks, ix*n*, xii, xiii, xiv, xiv*n*, xix, xxvi, xxvii, 133
Marshall, Richard, 158, 159, 160
——, Thomas, 26*n*, 106, 141*n*, 161, 162, 172, 175, 180, 184
Marston St.Laurence, co. North'ton, 74
—— ——, prebend of, xxxiv, 101, 117, 118*n*, 120, 176, 182
Marton, co. Linc., church of, 127
——, rectory, lease of, 92, 127, 127*n*, 128
Mary, queen, xii, xv, xix, xxii, xxvi, xxx, 91, 91*n*, 92, 97, 178, 179
——, ——, letter of, 106
Mason, Christopher, 149
——, John, 102, 120, 167
——, Thomas, 167
Mason, office of, 152
Mass, daily, of B.V.M., xxv, 111
Massingberd, Christopher, xvi, xviii*n*, xx, xxviii, xxix, 1, 11, 23, 24, 27, 35, 39, 40, 49, 54, 62, 65, 74, 76, 78, 82, 83, 83*n*, 89, 91, 173, 175, 177
Masters of the Works, 1, 27, 39, 67, 76, 94, 111, 122, 135, 143, 156, 170
Mathewe, Henry, 50
——, Hugh, 173
Matlock, co. Derby, xvii*n*
Maxwell, Anthony, 99, 137, 138, 140, 177, 179, 183
May, Meye, William, 84, 84*n*
Maydwell, James, 159
Medes, monastery of the, Leicester, 3
Mere, John, 84
——, Thomas, 141, 183
Mere, co. Linc., hospital, lease of, xxx, 96, 97
—— Wood, or Mere Oaks, xxx, 96, 97
Meres, Anthony, xix*n*
Messenger for the northern parts, 165
Michel, widow, 140
Mickleover, Great Ower, co. Derby, 68
Miller, Richard, 100
Milton Ecclesia, prebend of, xxviii, xxx, xxxii, 118*n*, 120, 123, 170, 176, 182, 185
Milton Manor, prebend of, xxix, 57, 58, 61, 82, 141, 176, 183
Milton, Great, Milton, Miche Milton, co. Oxon., 82
Moddenden [in par. of Headcorn], Motenden, co. Kent, priory, 9, 9*n*
Mody, Thomas, 83
Moncke, Christopher, 156
——, George, 79
——, Nicholas, 79
——, William, 102
Monition to clerk of the works, 162
Monson, George, xxxii, 27*n*, 40, 177
——, Gilbert, 27, 27*n*, 177, 182
——, William, xiii*n*, 27*n*
Moore, Thomas, xiv*n*, xx*n*, xxv*n*
Moreland, co. Nott., 2
Moreton, Morton [in par. of Thame], co. Oxon, 34
Morgan, Henry, 29, 30, 175
Morrison, John, xxxiii
——, Richard, 46
Morton, co. Linc., rectory, lease of, xvi, 158
Motenden, co. Kent. *See* Moddenden
Mumby, co. Linc., rectory of, xxix, 62, 62*n*
Muniti, or *fulciti*, xi, 11, 74, 77, 101, 103*n*
Musgrave, Richard, 181
Myles, William, 68

N

Napper, Edward, 100
Nassington, co. North'ton, 168
Nassington, prebend of, xviii, xxix, xxxii, 176
——, ——, lease of, 46, 168
Navenby, co. Linc., bailiff of, 139
——, manor of, 154
Naylor, Matthew, 125
——, Richard, 125
——, William, 141, 148
Nedham, Nicholas, 70
Neithrop, Newthorpe [in par. of Banbury], co. Oxon, 1
Nettleham, co. Linc., 59, 59*n*, 87, 169
——, bailiff of, 64, 166
——, church of, x, 69*n*
——, fruits, vegetables, etc., 166
——, manor, lease of, x, xvi, 48, 61, 64, 65, 76, 77, 82, 84, 91, 128, 166
Nevenson, Stephen, xxx, 170
Newark-on-Trent, co. Nott., 70, 76
——, manor, wapentake, castle, viii, 2
——, Northgate, 2
——, church, free school, etc., 28*n*
——, St. Leonard's Hospital, xvi
Newby, Robert, 152

Newcastle on Tyne, co. Northumberland, 163
Newhouse, Newsom, co. Linc., abbey of, 92*n*
Newman, Thomas, 131
Newstead, co. Linc., 49
Newstead on Ancholme, co. Linc., priory of, 73*n*
Newthorpe, co. Oxon. *See* Neithrop
Nicholson, John, 26
Nightgale, William, 168, 185
Nocton, co. Linc., park, 87, 87*n*
Normanby-by-Spital, co. Linc., manor of, 154
——, messuage in, 35, 47
——, rectory, lease of, 149
——, vicarage of, 126, 182
North, Sir Edward, 4, 5
Northampton, archdeacon of, xxii, 182
Northorpe, co. Linc., 27*n*
Northumberland, duke of, viii
Norton Episcopi, Bishop Norton, co. Linc., manor of, 48, 64, 124
—— ——, prebend of, 3, 4, 17*n*, 26, 43, 45, 118, 176, 182
—— ——, vicar of, 4, 166, 185
Norwich, co. Norf., xvii, xviii
——, chancellor of, 162*n*
——, deanery of, xix, 115*n*, 181*n*
Nyxe, Thomas, 95

O

Obits, 78, 78*n*
Offord, co. Hunt., 87
Ogesthorpe. *See* Hogsthorpe
Oglethorpe, Owen, bishop of Carlisle, 175, 183
Old, John, xi*n*, xxvii, 57, 99, 99*n*, 120*n*, 173, 179
'Olde Right,' the potation called, 110
Orders, Holy, xxii, 76, 126, 128, 142, 148, 150
Organist, xxv, 162, 169
Ormsby, South, co. Linc., 75
Orston, co. Nott., vicarage of, 77, 131
Orton, Overton, James, 131, 148
Osberton [in par. of Worksop], co. Nott., 88
Ounesby, bailiff of, 147
Owen, George, 29, 30
Ower, Great, co. Derby. *See* Mickleover
Owmby by Spital, Ounesby, co. Linc., manor of, 154
Oxenbridge, Sir Godard, 19*n*
Oxford, Christchurch cathedral, 102
——, church of St. Mary, 103
——, diocese of, xxiii, xxx, 170
——, university of, colleges:
All Souls, 142*n*
Lincoln, 137
Magdalen, 79*n*
New, *or* Winton, xii, xxviii, 101, 123

P

Pachet, Robert, xxv, 111
——, Thomas, 128
Page, Henry, 162
Paget, Thomas, xxv, 137, 162, 169, 185
Parke, John, 73, 102, 132
Parker, Humfrey, 129
——, John, xxv, 4, 142
——, Matthew, dean of Lincoln, xvii, 72, 78, 80, 84, 85, 86, 87, 89, 91, 106*n*, 108*n*, 172, 174, 178, 180
——, Thomas, xxxiii
Parkynson, Robert, 156
Parliament of 1558, 147, 147*n*
Parot, Clement, 173
Parr, queen Katherine, 19, 19*n*
Parret, Simon, 55, 56, 169
Parry, Harry, 20, 173
Partes, Thomas, 166
Pate, Richard, xv, 113*n*
Pawson, Roger, 23, 24
Paxton, co. Hunt., vicarage of, 141, 183
Paynter, Thomas, 36, 38
Peckham, Sir Edmund, 101
Penances, Boston and Lincoln, xiv*n*
Pentecostals, xxv, 111, 142
Peter, Richard, 107, 172, 180
Peterborough, co. N'ton, bishop of, 155
——, dean of, 141
——, diocese of, xxx, 119*n*, 170
Peterson, Robert, 176, 182
Petite, William, 45
Petre, Sir John, lord Petre, 98*n*
——, Sir William, 31*n*, 98, 98*n*, 100, 180*n*
Philip and Mary, titles, 116, 118, 127, 146, 153
Pierpoint, Edmund, 108, 108*n*, 174, 180
Pitt, John, 115, 118*n*, 176, 181, 182
Plesynton, Humfrey, 10
Plomtrve, John, 8, 124
Pole, Cardinal, xii*n*, xiii, xiv*n*, xxv, xxvi, 113, 113*n*, 119*n*, 122*n*, 124*n*, 132, 133, 135, 139, 140, 141

Pontefract, co. York, 141
Poole, David, 155
Poor Clerks, xi, xiii, xxiv, xxxiii, 1, 7, 11, 17, 27, 34, 36, 57, 67, 76, 79, 93, 102, 110, 111, 120, 122, 126, 131, 141, 145, 148, 149, 156
—— ——, master of, xiii, xxv, 27, 39, 67, 76, 94, 111, 122, 143, 156, 170
—— ——, New Coll. of Thirty, xiii, xxiv, 131, 132, 137, 139, 141, 143, 145
Pope, the, xiii, xvi, xviii*n*, xix, xx, xxv, xxx, 1, 11, 26, 27, 39, 40, 49, 51, 62, 65, 67, 71, 74, 76, 77, 78, 81, 84, 90, 91, 94, 96, 97, 102, 103, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 119, 122, 125, 126, 132, 135, 138, 140, 141, 143, 149, 151, 154, 157, 163, 172, 175, 181, 184
Porter, John, 106, 107, 180
Post, pan, and balk, 52, 52*n*
Pottergate in Gainsborough, 48
—— in Lincoln, xiii*n*, 48, 50
Potts, Roger, 153
Powlle, Edward, 148, 150
Pownsett, William, 100
Prayer Book in English, ix,ix*n*, 168*n*
Prebendaries, not to grow beards, 133
Prebends, xxiii, xxviii, 172-177
——, see under :
All Saints, Hungate; Asgarby; Aylesbury; Banbury; Bedford Major; Bedford Minor; Biggleswade, St. Botulph; Brampton; Buckden; Caistor; Carlton Kyme with Dalby; Carlton with Thurlby; Centum Solidorun; Clifton; Corringham; Crakepole St. Mary; Cropredy; Decem Librarum; Dunham; Empingham; Farendon; Gretton; Heydor with Walton; Kelsey, North; Ketton; Kildesby; Lafford, or New Sleaford; Langford Ecclesia; Langford Manor; Leicester St. Margaret; Leighton Buzzard; Leighton Ecclesia; Leighton Manor; Liddington; Louth; Marston St. Laurence; Milton Ecclesia; Milton Manor with Binbrook; Nassington; Norton Episcopi; St. Martin's Lincoln; Sancte Crucis with Spaldwick; Scamblesby; Scarle, South; Sexaginta Solidorum; Stoke; Stow in Lindsey; Stow Longa; Sutton cum Buckingham; Sutton in Marisco; Thame; Thorngate; Welton Beckhall; Welton Brinkhall; Welton Paynshall; Welton Ryvall; Welton Westhall
Precentor, xv, xviii, 43, 112, 113, 121, 146, 165, 172
Presentations, next :
to the archdeaconries of Bedford, 97; Huntingdon, 46; Leicester, 97; Lincoln, 157; Stow, 163
—— to the churches of Bentley, co. Derby, 67; Bonsall, co. Derby, 50, 51; Carsington, co. Derby, 17; Kirk Ireton, co. Derby, 68; Matlock, co. Derby, 68; Thorpe, co. Derby, 68; Whethamstede, co. Hert., 158; Wirkesworth, co. Derby, 65
—— to the hospital of St. Leonard, Newark, 165
—— to the prebends of Asgarby, 166; Biggleswade, 94, 163; Buckden, 123; Carlton with Dalby, 163; Clifton, 54; Corringham, 84, 161; *Decem Librarum*, 41; Dunham, 102; Empingham, 98; Farendon, 76; Gretton, 167; Kilsby, 100; Langford Manor, 157; Leicester St. Margaret, 98, 99; Leighton Buzzard, 65, 101, 116; Leighton Bromswolde *alias* Leighton Ecclesia, 37; Liddington, 167; Louth, 102; Marston St. Laurence, 101; Milton Ecclesia, 161; Milton Manor, 61; Nassington, 46; Sancte Crucis, 100; Stow in Lindsey, 100; Sutton cum Buckingham, 98; Welton Ryvall, 167; Welton Westhall, 167, 182
—— to the subdeanery, xx, 129
—— to the vergership of the cathedral, 165
Preston, Richard, 105, 126, 180, 183
Priest End [in par. of Thame], Preestesend, co. Oxon, 34
Proctor, James, 20
Proctors for Convocation, xx, xxv, 6, 80, 80*n*, 98, 98*n*, 102, 113, 113*n*, 122, 147
Provost of the cathedral, 94, 111, 122, 135, 143, 156, 170
Pryn, John, xii, xvi, 1, 11, 16, 18, 27, 35, 40, 41, 49, 51, 62, 65, 67, 74, 76, 78, 84, 93, 94, 98, 111, 113, 114, 115, 119, 122, 126, 135, 138, 143, 149, 149*n*, 150, 154, 172, 175, 184

Pullen, Pulleyn, Robert, 165
——, William, 68
Purvadge, James, 133

Q

Quadring, co. Linc., rectory, lease of, 159
Quamdiu se bene gesserit, x, xi, xi*n*
Quarndon, co. Derby, 31, 32
Queen Anne's Bounty, xxv

R

Randes, Christopher, 69*n*
——, Henry, vii, 69*n*
——, Thomas, 59, 59*n*, 69*n*
——, ——, Mary wife of, 59*n*
Rasen, Robert, 157
Ratcliff, Radford & Reton, hamlets of Worksop, co. Nott., 88
Raunds, co. North'ton, 132
Rawlyns, Christopher, xxxii, 117, 173, 182
Rayner, Thomas, 99*n*, 120, 173, 182
Raynold, John, 129
Rayson, John, 137
——, Richard, 92, 93
Re & Ve, office of, 138, 161, 183, 184
Receiver-general of the bishopric, xvi, 160
—— —— of the deanery, 18, 147, 152, 153
Rectories granted to the See, ix*n*
Redbourn, co. Linc., 130
Registers, bishops', vii
Registrar, principal, 126, 127
—— of archdeaconry of Bedford, 100, 101
—— —— Huntingdon, 85, 86
—— —— Leicester, 79, 128
—— —— Lincoln, 63, 64
—— —— Stow, 89
Remesiana, Nicetas of, 72, 72*n*
Replevy, 61
Residence, major, 65, 66, 110, 120, 121
——, minor, 153
Reyne, Robert, 8
Reynold, Nicholas, 3
Reynolds, Robert, xxviii, 117, 118, 118*n*, 120, 123, 127, 170*n*, 176, 182, 185
Richerdson, William, 3
Rigges, Mr., 39
Rigsby, co. Linc., 86, 86*n*
Robe, or Gown, 64, 85, 124, 127, 152
Roberte, John, 141
Robertson, Thomas, 6, 70, 79, 79*n*, 121, 147, 172, 174
Robynson, James, 143
Rochester, bishop of, viii, ix, xvi. *See* Holbeach
Rockingham, co. North'ton, 167
Rome, renunciation of, xi, xxv, 11, 17, 19, 20, 26, 34, 35, 39, 41, 42, 47, 50, 57, 58, 63, 65, 67, 73, 74, 76, 79, 85, 94, 95
Romsey, co. Hant., 129
Ros, Philip de, 115, 181
Rostormy, co. Carm., chapel of St. Michael of, 5
Rotheram, William, 20
Rowth, Roger, xxii, xxxiii, 62, 63, 73, 92, 106
Runcorn, Rungkehorne, Thomas, 120, 176, 182, 183
Rushden, co. Hert., vicarage of, 21, 105, 126, 168, 180, 183, 185
Russel, bishop, chapel of, xx, 149*n*, 150
Russell, George, 7
——, John, 177
——, Robert, 38
Rustat, George, 42, 91
——, William, 17, 18, 67, 68, 94, 97, 100
Rutland, Henry earl of, 88

S

Sacheverell, Ralph, 54
Sacrist, xxv, 169, 185
St. Botolph, Lincoln, prebend of, 27, 43, 94, 100, 173, 180
St. David's, bishop of, 175
St. Martin, Lincoln, prebend of, xviii, 138, 162, 176, 183, 184
St. Nicetas of Remesiana, 72, 72*n*
Salesbury, John, bishop of Thetford, xix, xxv, xxxi, 115, 115*n*, 117, 121, 126, 131, 135, 138, 142, 145, 148, 155, 156, 165, 172, 181, 181*n*, 184
Salisbury, bishop of, xviii
Sampson, Robert, xxxiii
Sancte Crucis with Spaldwick, prebend of, xxxii, 100, 120, 140, 176, 182, 183
Sanderson, bishop, survey of, xix, xx, xxii
Sandford, George, 40, 40*n*, 177
Sapcote, Edward, 69, 106, 108, 126, 126*n*, 145, 153, 154, 157, 161, 167
——, Henry, xxii, 7, 27, 39, 49, 64, 67, 71*n*, 85, 85*n*, 89, 126*n*, 153
——, John, 3, 17, 17*n*, 26, 59, 60, 61, 71*n*, 141, 174, 175, 176, 183
——, William, xxxii, 21, 71, 71*n*, 104, 138

Sarum, use of, 133
Saunders, George, 139
——, Hugh, 87, 88
Saxbie, Edward, 47
Saxilby, co. Linc., rectory of, 92, 92*n*, 93
——, vicarage of, 101
Saylbank, Hugh, 165, 184
Scamblesby, co. Linc., prebend of, 176
Scamnus, 144*n*
Scampton, co. Linc., 153
Scarle, South, co. Nott., prebend of, 35, 43, 127, 176, 183
Scophyn, John, 47
Scredington, co. Linc., rectory of, 137
——, vicarage of, 157
Scrivelsby, co. Linc., xxxii
Sea dykes, xxix, 87
Searby, co. Linc., rectory of, 36
Sedbergh, co. York, 143
Segrave, William, 109, 181
Seisin, one silver penny, 116, 149, 160, 164
Selston, Celston, co. Nott., 50
Seneschal (*Senescallus*) of choristers, xxv, 137, 162, 169
—— of bishop's demesnes, 47, 48
—— of Galilee court, xxii, 62, 154, 155
Septisms, Sepdysmes, 120, 131, 164
Seryne, co. Dorset. *See* Cerne
Sessay, co. York, 28*n*
Seward, Thomas, 18
Sewer, le, Gainsborough, 48
Sewstern, co. Leic., 2
Sexaginta Solidorum, prebend of, xxxii, 70, 71, 104, 138, 176
Seymor, John, 174
Seymour, solicitor, 34
Sherman, 68, 68*n*
Shireoaks, Worksop, co. Nott., 88, 89
Shodfold, Thomas, 163, 164
Shrewsbury, co. Salop, 145
Sibthorpe college, co. Nott., 28*n*
Sisson, Thomas, 109, 180
Sitientes, 148, 148*n*
Six articles, the, 7*n*
Skegby, co. Nott., chapel of, 25
Skelton stone, Lincoln Minster, xxviii, 23, 23*n*
Skelton, William, treasurer, xxviii, 23*n*
Skillington, co. Linc., vicarage of, 16, 18, 46, 47, 106, 107, 180
Skinnand, co. Linc., 152
Skipwith, John, 75
Skryven, Richard, 19, 177
Sleaford, John lord Hussey of, 46*n*
——, New, prebend of, xxxii, 145, 175, 183, 184
——, ——, vicarage of, 100, 156, 179
Sloswick and Scofton, hamlets of Worksop, co. Nott., 88
Small, Smale, Nicholas, 100, 176, 179
Smarte, Richard, 67
——, William, 95
Smith, Smyth, Gilbert, xxiii, 19, 19*n*, 20, 36*n*, 175
——, John, 150, 162
——, Matthew, 173
——, Ralph, 36
——, Sir Thomas, xi, 31, 31*n*, 32
——, William, 24, 25, 26, 35, 36, 43, 65, 68, 94, 176, 183
Snawden, Snowden, William, vii, xxii, 21, 49, 84, 94, 104, 111, 121, 122, 125, 131, 135, 143, 150, 156, 170, 171, 176
Somerset, Edward duke of, vii, viii, ix*n*, 69*n*, 118
Southrey [in par. of Bardney], co. Linc., 90
South Stoke, co. Oxon. *See* Stoke
Southwark, St. Mary Overy, co. Surrey, xii
——, St. Saviour, co. Surrey, xii
Spaldwick, co. Hunt., manor of, 2, 164
——, vicarage of, 141, 164, 183
Spencer, Richard, 150, 184
Spital on the Street, co. Linc., hospital of St. Edmund of, 33, 40, 41, 46
Sponda, 112, 144
Spraye, John, 122, 169, 182, 185
Stafforth, William, 125, 182
Stainfield, co. Linc., monastery of, 38, 159*n*
Stallingborough, co. Linc., payment to choristers, 22
——, rectory of, 22, 23
——, straw for church of, 23
Stall-wages, 131
Stampe, Stempe, Stemple, Thomas, xxxii, 120, 176, 182
Stanton Harcourt, co. Oxon, 59
Staynforth [in par. of Hatfield], co. York, 73
Stevyn, John, 57
Stewardryes, Two, 132
Steyning, co. Sussex, 9
Stirley, Sir Robert, 102
Stocker, Thomas, 183
——, William, xxxii, 42, 91, 141, 149, 176

Stocketh, Joan, 85
Stockwith, West, co. Linc., 85
Stoke, co. Nott., prebend of, 115, 117, 121, 138, 177, 181
Stoke, South, co. Oxon., 2
Stokes, John, of Tickell, 73
Stokwith, Thomas, 9
Stonnige, Oliver, 117, 182
Storye, Dr. John, 104, 104*n*, 105
——, Joan and Ellen, 104, 105
Stow, co. Linc., archdeacon of, xviii*n*, xxi, 1, 11, 27, 34, 39, 48, 49, 79, 83, 89, 98, 103, 114, 120, 173, 181
——, archdeaconry of, xvi, 165
——, ——, registrarship of, 8
——, prebend of, 4, 10, 100, 177
—— Park, vii, 69*n*
—— Longa, co. Hunt., prebend of, 145, 148, 162, 163*n*, 164, 177, 183, 184
Stowe, John, xxviii, 130, 131
Stowyt, John, 113, 115, 158, 177, 181
Strange, Thomas, 7, 36, 164
Strelley, Robert, 23
Strickland, Walter, 41
Strubby, co. Linc., curate of, 122
——, vicarage of, 122, 169, 182, 185
Strype, *Annals*, etc., viii*n*, xii, xiii, xiv, xv, xvii, xxvi, 44*n*, 83*n*, 104*n*, 168*n*, 170*n*
Subdeanery of Lincoln, installation to, 150
——, next presentation of, xxi, 129
Subdeans of Lincoln, xii, xx, 1, 11, 21, 35, 39, 48, 49, 81, 121, 122, 142, 150, 155
Sub-provost of Lincoln cathedral, 116, 151
Subsidy, ecclesiastical, 137, 138
Succentor of Lincoln, 138, 183
Suffolk, dukes of. *See* Brandon; Grey
——, Katherine duchess of, xi*n*
Sugden, Thomas, 143
Supreme head, title of, xi, xxi, xxx, 1, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 17, 18, 22, 24, 25, 29, 31, 34, 40, 48, 70, 74, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99
Surflet, Edward, 132, 183
Sutterton, co. Linc., vicarage of, 179
Sutton in Ashfield, co. Nott., church of, 25
Sutton *cum* Buckingham, prebend of, 98, 177
Sutton in Marisco, co. Linc., prebend of, 177
Sutton, King's, co. North'ton, vicarage of, 50
Sutton, Ambrose, of Burton, xiv*n*
——, Sir Henry, 70
Sweeper and bell-ringer, office of, 151
Swinscho, John, 126
Swynton, John, 42
Sydenham, co. Oxon., 34
Symons, Simon, 69, 174
Symson, Thomas, 46, 47
Synages, Synodals, 6, 6*n*, 87, 131

T

Tailbois, Lady Elizabeth, 43*n*
——, Sir George, 43*n*
——, Gilbert, lord, 43*n*
——, William, xvi, xviii, 43, 43*n*, 168, 172, 176
Talbot, John, 21, 174
Tathwell, co. Linc., 77
Taverner, Richard, 128, 129
Taylor, Tayler, Edward, xxii, 68, 166, 185
——, Humphrey, 70
——, John, dean of Lincoln, xvi, xvii, xvii*n*, 6, 8, 11, 16, 17, 18, 22, 24, 25, 27, 30, 31, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54, 56, 57, 65, 67, 68; bishop of Lincoln, vii, xvii, 9, 82, 120*n*, 172*n*, 181
——, Rafe, xvii*n*, 25, 26, 65, 67, 68, 94
——, Richard, xxxi, 27, 35, 42, 43, 57, 65, 68, 82, 94, 97, 99, 110, 138, 173, 174
——, Robert, 126, 149, 154, 177, 182, 183, 184
——, Roger, 31, 32
——, Roland, xi*n*, 11, 11*n*, 16
——, Thomas, 63, 98, 145
——, William, xvi*n*, 25, 99, 103, 126, 175, 179, 181
Te Deum, the, x, 72, 144
Temple, the old, London, viii
Terewalls, 30, 30*n*
Tetney, co. Linc., manor and rectory of, 95
Tetsworth, Tetforth, co. Oxon, 34
Thame, co. Oxon., viii, 33, 34
——, sale of prebend of, xvi, xxiii, 33, 34, 177
Thetford, bishop of. *See* Salisbury
Thomas, Godfrey, 95
——, Richard, 95
——, William, 91
Thomson, Thomas, xxxi, 100, 173, 180
——, William, 155, 184
Thorngate, prebend of, 42, 115, 139, 177, 181

Thornton, Geoffrey, 115, 181
Thornton, co. Linc., 129, 130
—— Curtis, co. Linc., college of, ix*n*, 159, 160
—— ——, herbage of, xvi, 159, 160, 163
—— ——, Holy Trinity, church of, 113*n*
—— ——, keepership of, 124
Thorpe, co. Derby, church of, 68
Thorpe on the Hill, co. Linc., rectory of, 125, 138, 146, 155, 184
Thuribularius, 120
Thurmaston, co. Leic., 2
Thynne, Sir John, xxiii, 33, 34
Tickell, co. York, 73
Tingewick, co. Buck., 55*n*
Tinnabunt, xxi
Tinsell, or brushwood, 69
Todde, Christopher, 146, 155, 184
Toftestead, le, 70
Tolkin, Thomas, 43
Toller, Peter, 181
Tonneys, Robert, 59, 60
Toronto, Canada, xxxiii
Tournay, John, 10, 69*n*, 101, 123
Tower of Great Tom, xxxiv
——, N.W., xxxv
Towers, Robert, 155, 156, 184
Towersey, co. Oxon., 34
Trafford, Arthur, 158
Treasurership, xx, 51
—— feedings, 51
Trees, planting of, xxix, 52, 61
Trent, water of, 48
Tresham, William, xxv, 102, 102*n*, 113, 173
Tunstall, bishop, xii, xv
Turnor, Edmund, of Panton, xxxiv
Tutyll, James, 42, 42*n*, 47, 115, 181
Twydall, William, 42
Twysaday, William, 48
Tyndall, Henry, 140
Tyrwhit, Sir Robert, of Kettleby, knt., 19*n*, 27*n*
——, Sir Tristram, 71*n*
——, Sir William, of Scotter, 91, 91*n*, 92
——, Sir William, of Kettleby, 91*n*

U

Uniformity, first Act of, ix*n*
——, second Act of, 80*n*
Union of churches, 81
—— of the Precentorship and Empingham prebend, 112, 113

V

Vacancy of the bishopric of Lincoln, xix, 135, 136, 138, 139, 141
Vannes, Peter, 28, 29
Venables, precentor, xxxv
Verger, the dean's, xxii, 62, 63
Vergership, reversion of the, 165
Vestry, the outer, 81, 83, 94, 100, 114, 116, 117, 119, 120, 122, 148
Vicarage, augmentation of a, 24
Vicars of the first form, 81, 83, 105, 117, 126, 135, 138, 169
—— of the second form, xxiii, 32, 33, 35, 58, 124, 133, 144, 148, 150, 156
Vicars' choral, annuities of, xxiii, 40
—— ——, injunctions to, 11, 133
—— ——, grant to, 111
Vicars' Court, xxiii, 156*n*, 178
Vice-chancellor, 117, 138, 181, 184
Villers, Thomas, 118, 177, 182
Vincent, John, 99, 99*n*, 120*n*, 173, 179, 182
Vineyards of Buckden, xxix, 118, 167
Visitation, royal, of 1547, 7, 7*n*; of 1548, 11-16, 170; of 1556, xii*n*, xiii, 95*n*, 158*n*, 159*n*; of 1559, xxxi

W

Waddington, co. Linc., 71*n*
Waddingworth, co. Linc., messuage at, 137
Wakelyn, Thomas, 41
Walton, co. Derby, 25, 65, 68, 94
Walton, Thomas, 46
Warboys, co. Hunt., xx, xxxii, 125
Warde, Alexander, 144
——, Bartholomew, 77, 79, 149, 154, 184
——, Richard, 177
——, Thomas, 39
Wardington, co. Oxon., 1, 2, 4
Warkeworthe, Francis, 84
Warner, Sir Edward, 166
——, John, 123, 177, 182
Warwick, John Dudley, earl of, viii, 4, 5
Watchman, the chief, xxii, 62, 63
Waterhouse, George, 143
——, John, 32, 35
——, William, 149
Watson, Edward, 167
——, Guy, xxxiii
——, John, xvi, xx, xxx, 141, 157, 158, 160, 163, 164, 167

Watson—(*cont.*)
——, Kenelm, 110
——, Robert, 163
——, Thomas, 147, 153
——, ——, Dr., master of St. John's college, Cambridge, xv, 183; dean of Durham, xv, 140, 183; bishop of Lincoln, vii, xv, xvi, xxxi, 79*n*, 140, 143-4, 148, 157-60, 163, 166-7, 168*n*, 183
Welborn, ——, xxxiv
Welbourne, co. Linc., messuage at, 36
Weldon, Roger, 177, 182
Well, John, 108, 180
Welles, William, 132, 173, 183
Wellingore, co. Linc., vicarage of, 8, 9
Wellow, or Grimsby, co. Linc., abbey of, 49, 95, 95*n*
Welton Beckhall, prebend of, 126, 177, 182
—— Brynkhall, prebend of, 7, 118, 166, 177, 182
—— Paynshall, prebend of, xxviii, xxxii, 23, 24, 40, 177
—— Ryvall, prebend of, 19, 99, 99*n*, 137, 138, 140, 167, 177, 179, 183
—— Westhall, prebend of, 7, 26*n*, 27, 123, 167, 177, 182
——, vicar of, 7, 19, 27, 40, 166, 185
West, John, 93
Westbury, Walter, 109, 180
Westmerlande, Thomas, 42, 70
Westminster, dean of, 118*n*, 170*n*, 183
Weston, Dr. Hugh, 103*n*
Weston, co. Nott., 70
Weston, North, [in par. of Thame], co. Oxon., 34
Westous, John, 175
Wetherel, Gilbert, 131
Whaddon, co. Buck., 101
Whalley, William, 40, 40*n*, 100, 117, 181
Wheathampstead, co. Hert., rectory of, xvi, xxix
——, ——, indenture of, 28, 29
White, Whyte, Wyght, Gabriel, xxxii, 166, 175, 185
——, Henry, 176
——, Hugh, 117, 181
——, John, alderman, xvi, 116, 116*n*, 131
——, ——, bishop of Lincoln, vii, xii, xiv, xvi, xix, 99*n*, 101, 103, 105, 105*n*, 112, 114, 116*n*, 118, 119, 123, 126, 127, 129, 131, 135, 174*n*, 180, 183
White—(*cont.*)
——, Stephen, xxviii, 120, 130, 131, 174, 182
——, Sir Thomas, xvi, 116, 116*n*
Whytehorne, George, 21
Wilkynson, Thomas, 159, 160
Williams, Henry, 77, 176, 181
Williamson, Christopher, 21
——, Edward, 176
——, Thomas, 118, 139
Willingham, co. Linc., 90
——, Cherry, co. Linc., 68
——, South, co. Linc., 16, 17
Willoughby, William lord, of Parham, xxx, 146
Willoughton, co. Linc., 59*n*
Willoys, Christopher, 36, 38
Wilson, Wylson, James, 50
——, Miles, 76, 174, 182
——, Roland, 41
——, Thomas, 41, 63
Winchester, see of, vii, xv, 135
——, bishop of. *See* Gardiner
Winchester college, master and warden of, xii, xv, xxx
Windsor, canonry of, 28*n*
Wing, co. Buck., 66
Winster, Wynster, co. Derby, 17
Winthorpe by Newark, co. Nott., 2, 70
——, rectory, indenture of, xxviii, xxix, 75, 75*n*
Winton college, Oxford. *See* Oxford
Wirkesworth, co. Derby, vicarage of, xvii*n*, 65
—— rectory, indenture of, xvii*n*, 25, 26
Wisbech, castle of, xvi
Witham, Cuthbert, xxxii
Witham, the river, 51
Witter, Roger, xxxii
Woburn, co. Bed., viii
Wodhouse, John, xxxii
Wood, Alan, 47
Woodhall, Nicholas, 145
Woodhouse, Thomas, 131
Wood Newton, co. North'ton, 168
Woodward, Richard, 76
Worcester, co. Worc., 98
——, bishop of, xxi
——, dean of, viii
——, prior of, vii
Works chantry, 40*n*
——, clerks of the, 7, 152, 162
——, masters of the, 1, 27, 39, 67, 76, 94, 111, 122, 135, 156, 170

Worksop, co. Nott., hamlets and granges of, 88, 89
——, priory of, 88, 88*n*, 89
——, rectory, lease of, 88, 88*n*, 89
——, vicarage of, 89
Wright, Charles, 140, 141, 183
——, Edmund, 21, 22
——, William, 174
Wurthyngton, William, 36
Wyght. *See* White
Wylde, Edmund, 27, 41, 46, 70, 81, 94, 100, 173, 176, 179, 180
Wynde, le, Note on, xxxiii-xxxv
Wyndesor, John, 42, 90, 102
Wynster, co. Derby. *See* Winster

Y

Yarwell, co. North'ton, 168
Yerburgh, Charles, 119
York, Nicholas archbishop of, 162
——, Robert archbishop of, 21, 35, 47, 77, 84*n*, 115
——, dean and chapter of, 113
——, East Riding of, 28*n*
Yorke, Thomas, of Ashby, 59*n*, 69*n*
——, William, 44

DA
670
L69L5
v.15

Lincoln Record Society,
Lincoln, Eng.
Publications

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY